ᑭ ᐱ ᓂᐩ ᐸᵃᵇₓ

THE PEEP OF DAY

To my
Dear Daughter
Dora

August
24th
1931
From her Father



National Library of Canada
Bibliothèque nationale du Canada

Reserve

BV 4579 C7 M672 1898



The property of Dora Wilder,
7. Carmarthen Road,
Knowle, Bristol.

THE PEEP OF DAY

IN

THE LANGUAGE OF THE CREE INDIANS

OF

NORTH-WEST AMERICA.

BY

THE VENERABLE ARCHDEACON WINTER,

C.M.S. MISSIONARY, YORK FACTORY, MOOSONEE.

LONDON: PRINTED BY THE RELIGIOUS TRACT SOCIETY.

1898.

In Memory of

THE LATE RIGHT REV. J. HORDEN, D.D.

FIRST BISHOP OF MOOSONEE,

WHOM GOD PERMITTED TO LABOUR ON BEHALF OF THE INDIANS

AND ESKIMO FOR A SPACE OF 42 YEARS,

AND WHO HAS LEFT BEHIND A NOBLE EXAMPLE OF

UNTIRING FAITH, LOVE AND ZEAL FOR SUCCEEDING MISSIONARIES,

AND

BY WHOSE EARNEST REQUEST THE WORK OF

RENDERING "PEEP OF DAY" INTO THE LANGUAGE OF

THE CREE INDIANS WAS UNDERTAKEN,

THIS TRANSLATION

IS MOST GRATEFULLY AND LOVINGLY

Dedicated.

▽ ᐁᐊ·ᐸᑲ.

ᑭᓴᓂᐦᐊᒧᓇᓐᓂ· 1.

ᐋ·ᓴᓂ ᐅᐦᑭ

ᑲ ᓱᑭᐃᑕᓯᑲ ᓂᕐᐊᐊ·ᓭᒥᔪᑲ: ᑭ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐊ·ᐸᒧᓭᐊ·ᓂ ᑭᓭᑲᐃ· ᐱᓭᒪ ᑭᓭᑲ.

ᐊ▽·ᓇ ᑲ ᐊᓱᒋᑦ ᑭᓭᑲᐃ·ᐱᓭᒪ ᑭᓭᑲ? ᑭᐦᑭᒪᓂᔨ.

ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᓭᑭᐦᐦᒉᓇ ᐃᓴᐱᐦᑭ ᐃᓴᐸᑲ? ᓇᒧᐃ·ᓴ.

ᐊ▽·ᓇ ᑲ ᒥᒥᒥᓇᑲ ᑭᓭᑲᐃ·ᐱᓭᒪ ▽ᑲ ᐸᑭᓭᑲ?[1] ᑭᐦᑭᒪᓂᔨ.

ᑭᐦᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᕀᓭᑫᓂ ᑭᐦᐦᑭᑭᓭᑲ; ᑭᐦᐦᑭᑭᓭᑲ ᐃᓴᐱᓭᓂ ᐃᓴᐋᑲ ᑭᓭᑲᐃ·ᐋᓭᒪ.[2]

ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐊ·ᐸᒧᐃ·ᓂ ᓇ ᑭᐦᐦᒪᓂᔨ?—ᓇᒧᐃ·ᓴ.

▽ᓂ▽·ᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐊ·ᐸᒥᑯᓇᐊ·ᓂ, ᑭᑫᒪ ᑭᐦᐦᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᑲᐦᑭᓴᓂ ᑫᑲ: ᐊ·ᐸᕀᒪ.[3]

---

[1] "ᐅᑭᒪᓭᐃ·ᐊᓴᒥᐃ·ᓂᔪ ᑲᐦᑭᓴᓂ ᑫᑲ: ▽ ᐅᐦᑭ ᕀᓱᔨᓇᔪ" (ᐃᐸᔨᐊ·ᑲ i. 3.)

[2] "ᒧᐊ·ᓂ ᐊᐊ·ᓭ ᑭᐦᑭᑭᓭᑲ ᑲ ᑭᐦ ᐃᓭ ᐅᐦᐱᓴᑲᓭ." (ᐃᐋᓭᐊᓇᑲ. iii. 10.)

[3] "ᐅᓴᓭᑲ· ᑲ ᑎᐯᐦᐦᑭᓭ ᒥᓭᐤ· ᐃᑌ ᐊᑲᓭᐊ·, ▽ᐊ·ᐸᐦᑭ ᑲ ᒪᓴᓭ ᒋᓇ ᑲ ᒥᐊ·ᓭᑲ." (ᐊᑭᒧᓱᔨᐃᐃ·ᓇ. xv. 3.)

ᓂᔨᒪ ᑭᐱᒪᓂᔪ ᑭ ᐅᓯᐱᕐᓂ ᑲᐱᑭᓂ ᓂᑦᖁ:ᓴ, ᑭᐱᒪᓂᔪ ᐃᒃ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᓕᐱᕐᒪ ᑲᐱᑭᓂ ᓂᑦᖁ:ᓴ.[4]

ᓂᑦ ᐊᐊ·ᓯᒥᔨ, ᑭᐱᒪᓂᔪ ᑭ ᑭᐱ ᐅᓯᐱᐃᑲ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᐃᒃ ᒧᓴᑲ ᑭᐱᒪᓂᔪ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᓕᒥᑲ.[5]

ᑭᑦ ᐊᔭᓇ ᒋᓴᐃ·ᔨ: ᑭ ᑭᔨᑎᑲ·ᓇ ᐅᐱᒋ ᑭᓯᑦ ᐃᔨᑯ, ᑭᓴᓂ ᓂᐃᓯᓯᓂᑲᑌᔪ.

ᐊᔨᒉ ᑭ ᑭᐱᒋ ᐅᑎᔨᑲᓂ ᑭ ᑐᓇ. ᖃᑲ·ᓇ ᑲ ᒧᓯᓴᓇ ᐁ ᐅᐱᒋᓯᔭᑲ ᑭ ᑐᔨᓇ ?

ᑭ ᔨᔨᐃ·ᓇ. ᑕᓯᓄ ᑭ ᔨᔭᓇ. ᒣᑲ·ᖏ ᐁ ᓂᓯᔭᓇ ᑭ ᔨᔭᓇ. ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᐱ ᐱᒧᑎᓯᓇ ᑭᔨᐱᓇ ᐁᑲ ᔨᔨᔨᓇ. ᒪᑲ ᐊᐁ·ᓇ ᑲ ᒋᓵᔨᑲ ᔨᔨᐃ·ᓇ ?[6]

ᑭᐱᒪᓂᔪ ᑲᐱᑭᓂ ᖃᑲ:ᓴ ᑲᔨᑕᓂ. ᑭᐱᒪᓂᔪ ᑭ ᑭᐱ ᒥᓵᑲ ᐅᒪ ᒥᔭᐃ·ᔨ, ᒥᓇ ᐱᒧᑎᓯᔨᖃᑫᓂ ᒋᓇ ᑭ ᐊᔭᑦᔨᖃᑫᓂ ᑭ ᔨᔨᓂ ᒧᒃ.

ᑭᔭᐃ·ᔨ ᐊᔭᐊ·ᑲ ᐅᔨᑲᓇ. ᑭᐱᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᐱ ᓯᐸᐱᓂ ᒥᓇ ᒪᔨᑲᐃ·ᐱᓂ.[7] ᐊᐱᑎᑦ ᐅᔨᑲᓇᐊ·ᑲ ᑭᔨᐱᔪᓂᑲ ᐅᐱᒋ ᒥᓇ ᐊᑎᐱᑦ ᑭᔨᑎᑎᑲ ᐅᐱᒋ ᐃᒋᓂᑲ ᐅᔨᑲᓇᑲ ᐅᐱᒋ, ᒋᓇ ᐊᐊ·ᓯᒣ ᐅᔨᑲᓇᑲ ᑭᔨᐱᒃᑲ ᐅᐱᒋ.

---

[4] “ᐅ ᑌᐯᐅᐱᑫᔭᓇ, ᑭ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᓕᒪᐤ ᐊᓕᓯᓄᓂᐤ ᒋᓇ ᐱᓯᔨᑭᐤ.” (ᓂᑲᒍᓇ. **xxxvi.** 6.)

[5] “ᑭᑫᒪ ᐃ·ᓴ ᑲ ᐅᐱᒋ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᔨᑲ, ᒋᓇ ᑲ ᐅᐱᒋ ᐊ·ᐊ·ᔨᑲᐃ·ᔨᑲ, ᒋᓇ ᑲ ᐅᐱᒋ ᐃᐱᒋᔨᑲ.” (ᐁᐸᔨᓯᓇᑲ. **xvii.** 28.)

[6] “ᐊᓇ ᑲ ᒥᔨᒉ ᔨᔨᐃ·ᓇ ᐊᓕᓯᓄᓂᐊ· ᐃᑕ ᑲ ᐊᔭᓂᓀ ᓕᑕ ᐊᔨᓀᑲ.” (ᐊᔨᔨ **xlii.** 5.)

[7] “ᑭ ᑭᐱ ᐁ·ᐁ·ᑲᐱᐅᓂᓇ ᐅᔨᑲᓇ ᐅᐱᒋ.” (ᒍᐸ x. 11.)

ᑭᐦᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᑭᐦ ᐊᑲᐧᓀᐊᒪ ᑭᔭᑲᓀ ᐋᐧᓄᔭᓴ ᐅᐦᑭ. ᑭ ᐋᐧᓄᔭᓴ ᒪᓂᑲᑎᓂ ᒋᓀ ᑭᔪᔪᒪᑲᓀ.

ᑭ ᐋᐧᓄᔪᑲ ᐃᑕᑲᐧᓀ ᒥᐦᑯ.

ᑭᐦᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᐊᔭᔪᓂ ᐊᐧᑭᑲ ᒪᔭᐦᑲ:[8] ᒥᓀ ᐁ ᐊᑲᐧᓀᐃᐦᐊᒪᑲᑲ ᑭ ᐋᐧᓄᔭᓴ ᒋᓀ ᑭ ᒥᐦᑯᒪ ᒡᐱᔭᔨᒁᑫ ᒥᔭᑦᒁᖏ.

ᐁᑲᐧ ᒪᓀ ᑲᐦᑭᔭᓂ ᐅᐅ ᖃᑲᐧᔭ, ᐅᔭᑲᓀ, ᒥᓀ ᐋᐧᓄᔭᓴ, ᒋᓀ ᒥᐦᑯ, ᒪᔭᐦᑦᖏ ᒪᓀ, ᐁ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᑌᑲ ᑭᔭᓂ. ᐁᔭᐱᐦᑭ ᑭᔭᐊᐧᑎᑭᔪᒃ ᑭᐦᑭ ᒪᓂᔨ ᑲ ᑭᐦᑭ ᒥᓄᔭ ᒥᔭᓂ! [9] ᓂᑦ ᐊᔭᐯᓄᒪᓀ ᐁᖏ ᖃ ᐊᐦᑯᐃᐦᑯᔭᓀ ᑭᔭᐃᐧᑲ.

ᑲᑎ ᐋᔪᐸᓄᐊᐧ ᓀ ᑭᔭᑲᓀ? ᐁᐦᐁ, ᑲᑎ ᐋᔪᐸᓄᐸᓂ, ᑭᔭᐱᓀ ᐃᔭᐱᒃ ᐅᐦᑭ ᐸᑭᔪᓂᔭᓀ, ᐊᐦᐣ ᑭᔭᐱᓀ ᑎᑎᐱᑎᐸᓀᑲ ᐁ ᐄᒋᑯᔭᐦᑯᔪᓀ.

ᑭᔭᐱᓀ ᐁ ᐊᔪᔪᔭᓀ ᓀᔭᐱᑲ ᑭ ᐋᐧᓄᔭᓴ ᑲᑎ ᒣᐦᑭᐸᓄᐸᓂ, ᒋᓀ ᑫᖏᑦ ᐱᔪᔪᒃ ᐅᔭᑲᓀ ᒋᓀ ᒪᔭᐦᑯ ᑫ ᐃᔪᓀᔪᐃᔪᔭᓀ.

ᐃᐧᒃᑲ ᓀ ᑭ ᑲᐦᐣ ᐊᐧᑭᒪᐧ ᐊᐊᐧᑭᐃᔪᔭᑲ ᐁ ᐊᐧᑭᔪᔪᑦ? ᓂ ᑭᐦᐣ ᐊᐧᑭᒪᐧ ᐊᐱᔭᐊᐧᑭᐃᔪᔭᑲ ᐁ ᐊᐦᐣᔪᔪᑦ. ᓀᒪᐊᐧᔨᔭ ᑭᐦᐣ ᐊᔭᓀ ᐊᐧᑭᓄᐃᐧᒃ ᑲ ᐃᐧᑕᓄᑲᐧᑭᓀ ᑭᐱᔭᐃᐧᑲ ᑲ ᐃᐧᑕᓄᑦ ᑭᐱᔭᐃᐧᑲ. ᐊᐊᐧᑭ ᐊᐱᔭᐊᐧᑭᐃᔪᔭᑲ ᐁ ᐃᐧᑕᓄᑦ ᑲᑎ ᒋᓀ ᐅᔭᑲᓀ ᐊᐱᔭᐊᐧᑭᐃᐦᑲᐊᐧᑭᐃᐧ ᒪᔭᐦᑲᐧ ᐅᐦᑭ.

ᑭᐦᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᑭ ᑭᐦᐣ ᒪᔭᐦᐃᐧᔪᐃᒃ ᒋᓀ ᑭ ᑭᐦᐣ ᒥᐦᑯᒪ ᒥᔭ ᒪᒥᐦᐅᐃᐧᑲᓀ.

---

[8] "ᑭ ᑭᐦᐣ ᐃᐧᔭᐦᐱᐊᐧᓀ ᒪᔭᐦᑯ ᐅᐦᑭ ᒋᓀ ᐋᐧᓄᔭᓴ." (ᔑᔭ x. 11.)

[9] "ᑭ ᑲ ᒪᒥᐦᑎᑎᓀ ᐃᔭ; ᑎᑫᒪ ᓂ ᔑᔭᐸᔑᔑ ᒋᓀ ᓂ ᑭᐦᐣ ᒪᒪᔭᐦᑲ ᐅᔑᐦᐃᐦᐃᐧᓀ. (ᓀᔑ.ᔑᓀ cxxxix. 14.)

ᐁᔨᐱᒋ ᑫ ᐁ·ᓭᓂᐟᓂ ᑭᒋ ᐅᓯᑯᐃᐦᑲᑌᓂ ᒄ ᑭᑎᒫᒋᑭ Δ·ᓴᐃᐣᓵ. ᑮᔨᐱᓂ ᑫ ᒪᔪᑌᐟᓂᓵᓂ, ᑲᑕ ᒄ ᐃᔨᑲ·ᓯᐟᓂ. ᑮᔨᐱᓂ ᓂᐱ ᑲ ᑭᐦᑲᒥᑌᓂ ᐁ ᓯᐦᐦᐊᑭᑲᑌᓂ, ᑲᑕ ᑮᐦ ᐃᔨᑲ·ᓯᐟᓂ. ᑮᔨᐱᓂ ᐟᑲᔨᐁ·ᐟᓵᓯ ᑲ ᑭᔨᑲᐃᐣ·ᑲ, ᑮᔨᐱᓂ ᐁᑲ Δ·ᐟᑌ ᐁ ᑲᐟᑌ-ᓂᑲᑌᓂ, ᑲᑕ ᑮᐦ ᓂᔨᐟᐁ·ᓴᒪᑲᓂ. ᑮᔨᐱᓂ ᐁ ᒪᑎᓯᑲᑌᓂ ᑮᓴᓄ, ᒥᐦᑯ ᑲᑕ ᑮᐦ ᐅᐦᑭᑲᐃᐣ·ᐟᓂ.

ᑮᔨᐱᓂ ᑭᔨᑎᑲ·ᓂᑲ ᐁ ᒪᐟᑯᐦᐃᐃᑲᑌᓂ ᒥᔨᑎᑯᐟ·ᑲ ᑲ ᑯᓯᑲ·ᑲ ᑲᑕ ᒄ ᐱᑯᐟᓂᓯᐟᓂᐟᓂ. ᑮᔨᐱᓂ ᓴᐳ ᐟᔨᒋᐱᐃ·ᓂᑲ ᐁ ᐟᑭᓯᓂᓴᓂ ᑲᑕ ᑮᐦ ᑲᐃᑭᓯᒪᑲᒄᐟᓂᐟᓂ. ᑮᔨᐱᓂ ᐁᑲ ᒥᑎᓯᓴ ᒪᓴᐃ·ᓯᔨ ᑭᓯᑲᐃ·ᑲ ᑲᑕ ᑮᐦ ᐃᐃᓯᒪᑲᒄᐟᓂᐟᓂᓵᓂ. ᑮᔨᐱᓂ ᐁᑲ ᒥᑎᓯᓴᒪᑲᒄᐟᓂᐟᓂᓵᓂ ᑮᓴᓄᓂ, ᒄ ᑲ ᐅᓂᓵᑲᐟᓂᒋᐦᒉ, ᒄ ᑲ ᓂᐦᑭᓯᓂᒉ, Δ·ᐟᑌ ᒄ ᑲ ᓂᐱᒉ.

ᒄ ᐃ·ᐟᑌᓵ ᐁᔨᐱᐦᐟ ·ᓄᓯᐃ·ᑎᓯᒪᑲᑲ ᑮᓴᐃ·ᔨ[1]

ᒄ ᑲ ᑮᐦ ᑲᓄᐁ·ᓴᐦᐦᓵ ᑎᐱᔨᐁ· ᑮᓴᓄ ᐁᑲ ᑫ ᐃᐃᓯᒪᑲᑲ, ᐃᐦᐣ> ᐁᑲ ᑫ ᐅᓯᑯᐃᐦᑲᑌᓂ?

ᒄ ᑲ ᐃᐦᑎᒋᒉ ᐁᑲ ᐃᐃᐅᓯᔨᓵ, ᒪᑲ ᐱᐃ ᒄᐦᑎᒪᓂᐦ ᑲᑕ ᑮᐦ ᑲᓀᐁᓴᐦᒋᒪ ᑮᓴᓄ ᐁᑲ ᓵᓂᒋᓄ ᐁ ᐅᓯᑯᐃᐦᑲᑌᓂ, Δᔨᐃᑌᔨ ᒋᓓ ᓂᐱᔨ ᑭᐦᑲᒥᑌᓂ ᐅᐦᑭ, ᒥᔨᑲ·ᑲᓂᐦᑲᑌᐃᐃᐅᓵ·ᓓ ᐅᐦᑭ, ᒋᓓ ᑲᐦᐦᔨᓄᓂ ᑐᐅ·ᐃᐃᐅᓵ ᐅᐦᑭ.[2] ᐅᒄᐦᑎᑲ·ᓓᐱᒪ, Δᓯᐦ ᒄᐦᑎᒪᓂᐦ ᒪᒥᑲ, ᒄ ᒪᔪᔨᓂᒥᑎᓵ ᓂ ᑭᑎᒫᒋᑭ ᓴᓄᐃ·ᔨ ᐁᑲ ᑫ ᐅᓯᑯᐃᐦᑲᑌᓂ.

ᑭᐦᑎᒪᓂᔭ ᒄ ᑲ ᓓᔭᐦᒉ ᒋᓓ ᒪᐦᑭ ᒄ ᑲ ᑲᓓᐁ·ᓴᐦᒥᑲ.

---

[1] "ᐊᓂᑭ ᑲ Δ·ᑭᑭᑲ ᐊᓯᔨᐸᐃ·ᑲᒥᓂᑲ, ᒪᑭᑲ·ᓀᓯᑲ ᑲ ᐅᓓᔭᐦᐦᑭᑭᑭᓂᑭᓂ, ᑲ ᐊᑎ ᒍᐦᑌᐊ·ᓂᓴᒄ." (Jᐸ iv. 19.)

[2] "ᑲ ᑎᐁᓴᐦᑭᓂ ᒄ ᑲ ᒋᔨᑫ·ᓀᒪᒃ ᑲᐦᑭᓴᓄ ᒪᔪᓴᐦᐃᐃᓂᓂ." (ᓄᑲᒍᓀ cxxi. 7.)

L.M. 1. ᒪᓂᔪ ᔨ ᑭᖏᐅᓯᐠ
ᓅᓴᐃ·ᔨ ᑭᓯᒪᒪᓂᵉ;
ᐊᒋᒥᒃ ᐅᔭᓂᓇ ᐊᔨᐠ,
ᒪᓴᖏᵒᵢ ᐊᖏ·ᑭᔪ ᒥᓯᐁ·

2. ᓅᓴᐠ ᓂᓯᐊ·ᔨᓯᒪᒪᓂᵉ;
ᐃ·ᔨᔪ ᐅᓯᓂᖏᐃᑲᑌᐠ;
ᑲᑦ ᑭᖏ >ᓂᔨᓕᔨᓂᵉ
ᓂᐋ ᐊᖏ> ᔨᑯᑌᐠ ᐅᖏᑭ.

3. ᒪᓂᔪ ᑲᓄᐁ·ᓕᖏᒥᒃ
ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᓴᒥᖏᐁᔨᐊ·ᐠ
‘ᐅ ᒪᓂ ! ᐊᑲᒥᖏᐃᵉ
ᑫ ᐃᔨᑯ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᑲᵉ.’

ᑭᔨᑭᓄᖏᐊᒋᓇᑫᐃ·ᓂ 2.

ᒥᑲᐃ· ᐅᑲᓄᐁ·ᓕᒥᐁ·Δ·ᓂ ᐅᖏᑭ.

ᑭ ᑭᖏ Δ·ᒋᒪᑎᓂ ᓯᔪᑭᑭᐃᓇᵉ ᓂᒋᐊᐃ·ᓯᒥᔨ ᑭᓴᐃ·ᔨ ᐅᖏᑭ. ᒧᒋᓴ ᓇ ᑭᖏ ᒥᓯᑭᑎᐠ ᑭᔪᓴᐃ·ᔨ ᒋᐱᔨᑯᓴ ᐊᓇᖏᓴ ?

ᓂᒪᐃ·ᓴ. Vᓴᑲ·ᐠ ᓇᔨᐱᒃ ᑭᖏ ᐊᐱᓯᓯᓯᐠ.

ᐃᔨᐋ ᐁ ᑭᖏ ᐊᐱᓯᓯᓂ ᑭᔪᓴᐃ·ᔨ ᒋᓇ ᐁᓯᓂᑲᑎᑯᓴᓂ ?—ᐊᐱᔨᐊᐃ·ᓯᔨ.

ᐊᓇᖏᒃ ᘁᑲ·ᒃ ᓂᐊ·ᒃ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᖏ ᑲᓄᐁ·ᓕᒥᓯᓂ, ᒪᒃ ᐁᑯᔨᐋ ᓇᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ᒃ ᐊᐱᓯᔨ ᑭ ᑭᖏ ᑲᓄᐁ·ᓕᒥᓯᒋᐠ.

ᐊᐱᔨᐊᐃ·ᓯᒪᒃ ᓇ ᑲᑦ ᑭᖏ ᐱᒧᑐᐊ·ᒃ, ᐊᖏ> ᑲᑦ ᑭᖏ ᐊᔨᒥᐊ·ᒃ, ᐊᖏ> ᑲᑦ ᑭᖏ ᐊᔨᑦᓯᐊ·ᒃ, ᐊᖏ> ᑲᑦ ᑭᖏ ᐊ·ᐁ·ᔨᐱᑎᓯᐊ·ᒃ ?—ᓂᒪᐃ·ᓴ.

ᒪᒃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᔪ ᑭ ᑭᖏ ᐃᓯᑎᔨᐅᒃ ᐊᐃ·ᒃᓴᒃ, ᑭᑭ, ᑲᓄᐁ·ᓕᒥᒃ ᐃᔨᐋ ᐁ ᑭᖏ ᐊᐱᔨᐊᐃ·ᓯᓯᐃ·ᒃᓂᵉ.

ᐊᐁ·ᓂ ᐊᐊ· ?

ᑯᑲᐃ· ᑲ ᓵᑭᐃᓴᒃ, ᐁᑯᔨᐱ ᑭ ᑭᖏ ᑲᓄᐁ·ᓕᒥᒃ. ᑭ ᑭᖏ ᕆᖏᑯᓂ ᐅᔨᐱᔨᓂᑯᓂ, ᒥᓂ ᑭ ᑭᖏ ᓄᖏᓂᑯᓂ, ᒥᓂ ᑭ ᑭᖏ ᐊ·ᒃᐃᐃ·ᕿᐃᑯᓂ, ᒥᓂ ᑭ ᑭᖏ ᑭᓯᐯᑭᓂᑯᓂ, ᑭ ᑭᖏ ᐊ·ᐁ·ᔨᐱᑎᒃ.

ᑭ ᓴᑭᕆᐊᓂ ᓇ ᑭᑦᑐᓂ· ?—ᐁᕆᐁ.

ᓂ ᑭᓴᓕᕆᔨᓇ ᐁ ᓴᑭᕆᐊᑦ ᑭᑦᑐᓂ·. ᐃᒃ ᐊᐁ·ᓇ ᑦ ᒥᓕᓴᒃ ᒥᑦᑐᓂ· ?—ᑭᕆᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓱᑎᓴᕆᐅᒃ ᑭᓴᐊ·ᑎᓱᐃ·ᒥᑦᑐᐃ·.

ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓲ ᓇᔭᐱᑦ ᐁ·ᔭᒃᑦ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓲ ᐊᐃ·ᓲᒃ ᑭᕆ ᐃᕿᕐᓇ ᑦᐱᔭᓂᑯᓇ ᐊᓇᑯᓗ ᐊᓄᓕᓱᓱᓇ.[3] ᐁᑯᔭᐯ ᑭᕆᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᕆ ᐅᓱᕆᓕᐅ ᑭᓲᐃ·ᔭ, ᑭ ᑭᕆ ᐃᓱᑎᔭᒃ ᑭᔭᐯ ᐃᓕᓴᐅᑉᑐᒃ. ᑭᕆᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᐁ ᑭᕆ ᐃᓱᐊᑦ ᑭᓕ ᓴᑭᐃᓴᒃ ᑭᒃᐃᓂ·,[4] ᒥᓇ ᐁᔭᐱᒪᓴ.

ᑭᔭᐊ·ᑎᓱᐃ· ᑭᒃᐃᓂ· ᑭᕆᐃ·ᔭᒡᕆᐁᓂ ᑭᑎᒪᒋᑭ ᑭᐳᐃ·ᔭ, ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑭᕆ ᐱᒥᓱᓂᒃ. ᐃᔭᐯ ᐁ ᑭᕆ ᐃᓱᐊᑦ ᑭᓕ ᓴᑭᐃᓴᒃ ᑭᒃᐃᓂ·,[4] ᒥᓇ ᐁᔭᐱᒪᓴ ᐃᔭᐯ

ᑲᒥᑲᒃ ᑲᓕ ᕿᑭᑎᓂᒃ ᐃᓕ ᐯᑲ ᐊᐃᓐᓴᒃ ᑲᓕ ᑭᐦ ᐋᑦᕿᒥᒃ ᐋᐦ> ᑲᓕ ᑭᐦ ᑲᓂᐯᓐᔨᐦᒥᒃ.

ᑲᓕ ᑭᐦ ᑲᓴᕿᓂ ᓀ ᑭᑲᐃᓐ ᑭᓕ ᐱᒪᕿᐃᓐᓴᒃ ?—ᓀᒪᐃᓐᓴ.

ᕿ ᑲ ᑭᐦ ᐊᓴᒥᒃ, ᒪᑲ ᓀᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᕿ ᑲ ᑭᐦ ᒋᔨᒃ ᕿᓴᐃᓐᓀ.

ᕿᓯᓗ ᕿᐦᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᔨᒥᒃ.[5] ᑭᓴᐱᓀ ᐁ ᐊᐦᓂᑭᓴᕿ-ᓯᔪᑦᓴ ᑲᓕ ᑭᐦ ᕿᐱᐦᕿᔨᔨᓀ ᕿ ᕿᓴᐃᓐᓀ.

ᐃᐦᑲᓴ ᓀ ᕿ ᑭᐦ ᓀᓀᓴᐦᒪᐤ ᑭᑲᐃᓐ ᐅ ᕿᓴᐊᐦᔪᔪᐃᓐᓀ ᐅᐦᑭ ?—ᐁᐦᐁᓐ. ᒋᒉᑦᐦᐤ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑦᓀ, ᕿ ᓀᓀᓴᐦᒥᑎᓀ, ᒋᓀ ᐊᐦᑲᐤ ᕿ ᐁᐦᐊᐦᕿᓀᐦᐤ, ᐁ ᐃᑦᓀ “ᐁᓴᐱᐦᑭ ᓯᔨᕿᐃᔪᓀ ᓂᑲᐃᓐ ! ” ᓀᒪ ᒥ ᕿ ᑲ ᓀᓀᓴᐦᒪᐤ ᕿᐦᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑲ ᑭᐦ ᒥᔨᔭ ᒥᑲᐃᓐ, ᒋᓀ ᑲ ᐱᐃᑎᓯᓴᑲᒃ ? ᕿ ᑲ ᐅᑭᐦᕿᑲᐦᓀᐱᐢ ᐃᓴᐦᐋ ᐁ ᐊᐦᔨ-ᒥᐦᐊᒃ ᕿᑭᒪᓂᔪ), ᐁᑲᐦ· ᐃᑲ ᕿ ᑲ ᐃᑌ·ᐢ, ‘ᐅ ᕿᐦᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᐁᓴᐋᐦᑭ ᑭᐦ ᒥᓭᔪᐃᐦᓀᓀ ᕿ ᓀᓀᓴᐦᒥᑎᓀ, ᕿ ᐱᕿᐃᑎᓀ ᐃᓕ.’

ᕿᐦᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᓀ ᑲᓕ ᑭᐦ ᐯᐦᐢ ᕿ ᓀᓀᓴᐦᓗᐃᐦᓀ ?—ᐁᐦᐁ, ᕿᐦᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑲᓕ ᑭᐦ ᐯᐦᐢ, ᒋᓀ ᑲᓕ ᑭᐦ ᓀᐦᐁᐅᔪᐦᐦᐢ.[6]

1. ᐊᐁᐦᓀ ᑲ ᓇᐦᓂᓯ ᐁ ᓭᔪᐱᓯ,
ᒥᓀ ᑲ ᓯᔪᓂᓯ ᐅᔪᐱᔪᓂᒃ,
ᒥᓀ ᑲ ᑭᐦ ᐅᑎᒋᓯ ᓄᓀᐦᓂᒃ ?
ᓂ ᑲᐃᓐ.

2. ᐃᔪᐋ ᐁᒃ ᑲᐦᔨᑲ ᑲ ᓂᐦᒋᓂᒃ,
ᐊᐁᐦᓀ ᑲ ᑭᐦ ᓄᐦᐦᒋᓂᑲᒧᓯ
ᑯᔪᔪᑯᐦᓭᐦᐦᐃᓯ ᐁᒃ ᑲᓕ ᒪᔪᔨᓂᒃ ?
ᓂ ᑲᐃᓐ.

---

[5] “ᓀᒪᒋᐢ ᓂᔨᓀᔪ ᐅᒥᔪᑯᑭᔪᒃ ᑯᔪᐱᐦᓂᐦᐢ ᐃᐦᑭᐦᐃᔪᑯᐦ ᐃᐦᐦᑭᐦᓂᐦᐢ, ᓀᒪᑭᐦᐣ ᒪᓀ ᐯᔨᒃ ᐊᐦᓂᑭᓯᔪᒪᑭᐦᐣᐦᐢ ᑭᐦᐯᐦᒪᓂᔪ ᐁᒋᐦᒪᒪᓂᒋᐦᐢ ? ᐄᒪᓀ ᐊᓂᐃ ᓂᔪᒋᑲᐦᑭᐦᐣ ᑭᔪᑲᐦᓂᑭᓂᐦᐢ ᑲᔪᑲᐦᓂᑭᓂᐦᐢ ᑲᔪᑲᐦᓂᑭᓂᐦᐢ ᑲ

3. ᐊᐁᐞᓭ ᑲ ᑭᓗ ᐊᓴᐞᓯᒋᑦ
ᐃᓴᐞᐱ ᓂᒋᑲᓂ ᑎᑭᓭᑲᓄᐁᓂ
ᐞᓴᑲᐤ ᒪᓭ ᑲ ᐅᓗᑎᓄᐞᐱᓴᒋ?
ᓂ ᑲᐃᐞ.

4. ᐃᓴᐞᐱ ᑭᓗ ᐞᓄᓕᒋᑲᓂ ᓂᓴᐃᐞᑲ
ᐊᐁᐞᓭ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓂᐞᓯᒋᑦ
ᐁ ᐃᑌᓵᓗᒃ ᓀ ᓂᐱᑲᒋᓂ
ᓂ ᑲᐃᐞ.

5. ᓂ ᑭᓗ ᐃᐞᑎᓗᐃᑲ ᑲᓗ ᒋᑭᓄᓭᓂ,
ᒥᓂ ᓀᑲᐞᓴ ᓂ ᑭᓗ ᐃᐞᒋᒪᑲ
ᐅᓀᒋᒃ ᐃᒋ ᑲ ᐞᓄᓕᒋᑲᓂ,
ᓂ ᑲᐃᐞ.

6. ᐊᓴᒥᐞᓄᐃᐞᓂ ᓄᓗᑎᐞᒋᒪᑲ,
ᑭᑎ ᐱᑭᓗᐊᑲ ᑭᓗᑭᒪᓂᔨ,
ᒥᓇ ᑭᑎ ᖱᐞᓴᐤ ᐱᒍᑌᓴᓂᓂᓂᓂ,
ᓂ ᑲᐃᐞ.

7. ᐃᐞᑲᒃ ᓭ ᓀ ᔨᓂᐱᑎᓄᓂᓂ,
ᐃᐞᑲᒃ ᓭ ᔨᓂᒥᓄᐞᓄᓂᓂ
ᑲ ᑭᓴᐞᔨᓄᐃᐞᓴᓂ ᒍᓴᒃ
ᓂ ᑲᐃᐞ.ᐧ

8. ᓇᒪᐃᐞᑲᒃ ᒪᑲ ᓂ ᑲ ᔨᑌᓂ,
ᐄᒪᑲ ᑭᓴᐱᓂ ᐱᒪᓀᓄᐞᔨᓂ
ᒥᔨᓂ ᑭ ᐃᐞ ᑎᐸᑊᐊᒪᑎᓂ
ᓂ ᑲᐃᐞ.

9. ᐃᓴᐱ ᓀ ᓴᓄᐞᓀᑎᓄᐞᔨᓂ
ᓀᑊᑭᓭᒃ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑊᑭᓴᒪᑎᓂ
ᓂ ᑲ ᔪᑊᑭᓂ ᒣᓄᐞᐊᓄᔨᓂ
ᓂ ᑲᐃᐞ.

10. ᐃᓴᐱ ᐞᓄᒥᓂᓂ ᐞᔪᓄᔨᓂ
ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᓴᐞᓄᑊᑌᓂ ᑭ ᓂᐯᐃᐞᓂ
ᓂ ᑲ ᒪᔨᓂ ᐃᐞᓴᑭᐅᒪᑎᓂ
ᓂ ᑲᐃᐞ.

11 ᐁᐞᓴ ᑭᑊᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᐃᓴᐱᒥᑲ
ᓭᓴᐱᒃ ᓂ ᑲ ᑭᓄᐞᓄᓴᓄᐞᔪᓂ
ᑭᓴᐱᓂ ᐃᐞᑲᒃ ᓀ ᒪᓄᐞᐅᑎᓄᐞᔪᓂ
ᓂ ᑲᐃᐞ.

ᑭᓴᑭᓂᑊᐊᒪᓀᐞᐃᓂ 3.

ᐅᓗᒋᐞᒪᓂ ᐅ ᑲᓄᐁᓕᒥᐁᐞᐃᓂ ᐅᓗᑭ.

ᐊᐁᐞᓇ ᑲ ᐃᐞᔨᑕᓂᐃᓴ ᒋᓇ ᑲ ᐊᓴᒋᓴ?—ᑭ ᑲᐃᐞ ᑲ ᓴᑭᓂᐃᐞᑦ.

ᒌᓀᓄ ᐁ ᐅᑎᓇᓴ ᓄᐞᔨᓂᐤ ᑭ ᑲᐃᐞ ᑭᑦ ᐊᑦᐞᐁᐞᐃᐞᓂᓴ ᒋᓇ ᒋᑎᒪ? ᑯᓂᒋᐞᐃᐞ ᐯᒌᐤ ᐊᐞᓴᑲᓂᐞᐃᓄᐞᓂᓂ ᐃᓄᓄ.

ᒌᓀᓄ ᐁᐞᑎᓇᓴ ᑯᓂᒋᐞᐃᐞ ? ᓂᓂᒋᐞᐃᐞᑭᑎᓂᓂᓂ ᐊᑐᓴᑫᐤ. ᑯᓂᒋᐞᐃᐞ ᑲᐯᑭᓄᓂ ᐊᑐᓴᑫᐤ, ᒋᓇ ᑲᓴᑭᓂᐁᐤ ᓄᐞᔨᓂᐤ ᑭᑦ ᒥᔨᑦ

ᑭᖃΔ·. ᐅᒥᓯ ᐁ Δᑦᑦ ᑭᖃΔ·, ᐊᑦᑕΔ· ᒋᑭᒪ ᒋᓇ ᒥᓇ ᐸᓂᑭ ᐊᐃ·ᓯᓴᖅ. ᐆᓂᒃᑕᐃ·ᓇ ᖃᑦ ᒥᔪᓂ ᐅᓯᓂᐅᒪ ᑭᓭ ᐊᑦᐁ·ᓴᑦ-ᒪᓄ ᐊᐅᓂᐆᓇᓂ. ᒃᐯ· ᑭᔪᐃ·ᑎᓯᓂ. ᑭ ᓴᑭᓂᐊᓂ ᓇ ᐆᓂᒃᑕᐃ· ?

ᐁᔪᐲᓂ ᓯᑭ ᐊᐃᔪᓐᑦ ᑭᔪᑎᖃᓄ ᑭᑎᒪᑭ ᐆᓂᒃᑕᐃ· !

ᒃᓇ Δᓯ ᐃᐸᑎᓯᑦ ᐆᓂᒃᑕᐃ·, ᐃᓂ ?—ᐅᓂᒃᑕᐃ·ᑭᓯᕐΔ·ᓕᓂ.

ᐁᑲ· ᒪᓄ ᐁᔪᐲᓂ ᓯᓂᓂᑦ Δᔪ ᐆᓂᒃᑕᐃ· ᑭᔪᑎᖃᓄ.

ᐁᓯᖃ·ᓂᓄ ᒪᓇᔪᓯᐁ·ᓄ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᒪᓇᔪᓯᐁ·ᑦ ᓇᐊ·ᑭᓄ ᐱᓂᔪ ᐁ ᐃᓯᓯᑦ. ᐁ ᒪᐃ·ᑎᑭᖃᓂᐊ·ᖅ ᐁ ᐊᐃᔪᑦ ᐁ ᑭᔪᓯᕐᖏᑦ, ᑐᖅᓴ ᐁ Δᔪᖅ·ᑌᓂᖅ ᐅᔪᑎᖅ·ᓂᖅ.

ᐱᐃᐱᑭᓄ ᐁ ᑭᓯᐃᓂᖅ, ᑐᖅᓴ ᐁ ᑭᒥᐊ·ᓂᓂᖅ ᒥᓇ ᐁᒥᔪᐳᓂᖅ.

ᒃᓵᑭ ᐁ·ᐲᑦ ᐁ Δᓯᓚᑦ ᓅᐲᑕΔ· ? ᑭᑦ ᐊᔪᒥᖅ ᒥᓇ ᓀ Δ·ᓂᓇᔭᓇ ᒥᓇ ᓀ ᒥᐲᓅᓯᔭᓇ.

ᑐᖅᓴ ᐁ·ᐲᑦ ᐁ Δᓯᓚᑦ ᓅᐲᑕΔ· ? ᑭᑦ ᐊᔪᒥᖅ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐱᓂᐊᓂᖅ ᐁ ᐅᔪᓯᓯᓀᖅ, Δᔪᐱ ᐁ ᑭᐁ·ᑦ.

ᑭ ᒪᒧᒃᑕᓯᓇ ᑭᑦ ᐊ·ᐸᒪᑦ, ᓂ ᓀᑭᓇᐲᐅᓇ. ᐃᔪᖅᓂ ᒧᓂ ᑭ ᐱᒪᐸᐲᒃᓇ ᑭᑦ ᓇᑭᖅᐊ·ᑦ, ᑭᑦ ᐊᔪᒃᓇ ᒧᓂ ᑌᐲᑕΔ·ᓇ ᒋᑭᖅ Δᔪᓄᑌᓄ, ᐁᑲᐃᓂ ᐃᔪᖅᓂ ᒧᓂ ᐅᒃᑲᓂᖅ. ᐃᔪᖅᓂ ᐁ ᐊᓕᐁᔪᑦᑕ ᐁᑲ ᑭᖅᒥΔᓇ. ᑭ ᐯᐲᐅᓇ ᒧᓂ ᑲᓂ ᐅᒃᓯᓀᓀᓀᑦ.

ᒃᓵᑭ Δᓯ ᐃᐸᑎᓯᑦ ᐆᓂᒃᑕᐃ· ᒪᐃᓗ ?

ᐅᖃᓇΔ·ᒧᓪᓂᑎᓀᓀ·ᓂ.

ᖃᐯᑭᓄ ᐆᓂᒃᑕᐃ· ᓇᓇᖃᑦᐃ·ᐸᒪᓂ ᒧᓪᑭᓂᖃ·. ᐃᔪᖅᓂ ᐊ·ᓂᓀᓂ ᐁ ᑎᐱᔪᖅᓂᓄ ᑭᑦ ᖃᓇᔪᓂᐅ·ᓕᑦ ᒧᓪᑭᓂᐆᓯᓴ ᒋᓇ ᒧᓪᑭᓂᖃ·. ᖃ ᐊᐆᓯᓂᓄ.

ᒃᓇ ᐅᔨᐱᓂᒋ ᑭᔨᐃᓐᑎᓯᐅᓐ ᐅᒃᑕᐅᓐᓚᐠ ᑲ ᒋᔪᓱ ᑭᓂᒋᓚᓂᔭ? ᐊᐅᓐᓇ ᓂᔨᒉᒪ ᑲ ᐅᓯᐊᒃ ᑯᓂᒃᑕᐅᓐ ᑭᒋ ᐃᓯᐅᓴᓇ? ᑭᓂᒋᓚᓂᔭ. ᓇᔨᐱᖏ ᑭ ᐃᓯᓂᐅᓱ ᑯᓂᒃᑕᐅᓐ, ᒋᓇ ᑭ ᒋᔪᓱ ᖃᓂᑭᓴᓂᐠ ᓂᐠᑲᓐ ᓄᑕᐅᓐᔪᓂᒉᓇ. ᐊᐅᔭᐠᐠ ᐊᓐᔨᖏᐱᓱᓇ, ᕿᓂᑭ ᐅᓯᓂᔭᒉᒪᓕᒃ. ᑭᑕ ᐱᔪᐅᓐᓱᓂᒋᓕᒃ ᑭᒋ ᑌᑕᐅᓐᓚᐠ ᐊᐅᓐᓇ; ᑭᑕ ᐊᔨᒋᓱ ᕿᓂᑭ ᐅ ᓀᑭᔨᓴᓀᐅᓐᐃᓱᓇ, ᒋᓇ ᐅᑕ ᐊᐃᓂᒋᑭᓯᔪᓱᓀᐅᓐᐃᓱᓇ, ᒥᓇ ᐅᑕᑯᓯᓇ ᓀᐅᓐᐃᓱᓇ.

ᑭᔨᐱᓇ ᑯᓂᒋᐃᓱ ᔪᓯᐱᓂᒋᓯᑕ ᑕᓂᓯ ᐅ ᐁᐃᑎᑐᓐᐃᓱᓇ ᐅᓂᒋ ᑲ ᐁᐃᑎᑐᓐᐃᓱᓇ? ᐁᐅᓐᓇ ᑲᔨᐱᓇ ᑯᓂᒃᑕᐅᓐᓚᐠ ᑲᑎᒋ ᐃᓯᐅᓴᓇ ᑲᑎᒋ ᐃᓯᐅᓴᓇ ᑲᑎᒋ ᐃᓯᐅᓴᓇ

‘ᓄᑲᐊᓕᓵᓐᓂ, ᑭᐳᑭᓯᓯᒃ ᐁ ᓴᓴᓐ.’

ᐁᑲᐁ, ᑭᒃ ᐊᑦᓴᓐ ᐅᑲᐊᓕ· ᑭᐳᑭᓯᓯᒃ ᒃ ᐃᑦᑦ, ᐊᓯᑭ ᐅᑲᐊᓕ· ᒃ ᐊᑦᓴᓴᓐ ᑭ ᐊᓵᖏᑲᐃᐃᖅᓄᖅ. ᑭᕿᒪ ᑭᐳᑭᒪᓄᑐ ᑯᐳᐊᓕ·.[7]

ᖅᑕ ᑭᐳᑲ >ᓄᐱᒪᑎᓯᓂ ᓵ ᑭᐳᑭᓯᓯᐃᐃ· ᑯᐳᑦᐃᓵ·.

ᓇᒪ, ᓇᒪᐃ·ᒃᓚ.

ᑭ ᓱᑭᐳᐃᒃ ᓵ ?—ᐁᑲᐁ.

ᐊᓵᐊᓚ ᑭ ᓱᑭᐳᐃᒃ ᐃᔭᐱᓚ ᑯᑦᑕ ᑯᐳᐊᓵ·.[8] ᒍᓱᒃ ᑭ ᒪᒥᑐᓴᓵᐳᒥᒃ. ᒍᓱᒃ ᑭ ᒃᓇᐊᓵᐸᒥᒃ. ᑭ ᒥᓵᒃ ᐸᑭ ᐅᑦ ᐊᑦᓴᓇ. ᑭ ᐸᑯᔭᒥᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐯᑦ ᐃ·ᑭᓯᓯᑫᒪᑦ ᑭᐳᑭᓯᓯᒃ ᐯᓴᒃ·ᓂ ᑭᓯᓄᓐᑭ.[9] ᓱᑭᐁᓂ ᐊᓯᑭ ᑯᐳᑦᐃᓵ·. ᐃ·ᓴ ᐁᐅ·ᑯ ᑯᐳᑦᐃᓵ· ᐅᑲᐃᓵ·ᓵᐊᐠ·.

ᐁᒃ· ᒪᒥᑐᓴᓵᐳᑲᑦᐃᒃ ᑫᒃᓴ ᒃ ᑭᑲ ᒋᓵᓴ ᑭᐳᑭᓯᓯᐃᐃ· ᑯᐳᑦᐃᓵ·, ᐁᒃ· ᓇᐳᐊᑭᐳᑲᑦᐃᒃ.

1. ᐅᑦᐃᓵ·ᒪᓂ ᑭᑦ ᐊᑐᓴᒃᓴ.
2. ᒥᒃᐃᓵ· ᑭᑦ ᒃᓄᐁ·ᓵᒥᓴ.
3. ᐊᑦᓴᒃᐃᐃᒃᓇ ᑭᑦ ᐃ·ᑭᓴᓇ.
4. ᓂᐯᐃ·ᓇ ᑭᑦ ᓂᕿᓴᓇ.
5. ᐃᓴᑯᑌᓂ ᑭᑦ ᐊᐊ·ᓗᓴᓇ.
6. ᐃᐠ·ᓴᑭᒃᓇ ᑭᑦ ᐃ·ᓴᕿᒪᓇ.
7. ᒋᑭᒪ ᑭᑦ ᒋᑭᓴᓇ.
8. ᔪᔪᐃ·ᓇ ᕆᑦᕆ·ᓂ ᐁ ᐊᑦᓴᑭᕿᓵᒃ ᐱᓗ ᒧᑦᒃᓇ.

---

[7] “ᐊᑦᑕ ᒪᒃ ᑭᓴᓇᐤ ᐅ ᓂᑦᐃᐃ·ᑭᐲᐊᒃᓇ ᑭᑲᒪᓂᑐ.” (ᐅᑦ ᐃᓗᑲᑫᐃ·ᓂᐊ·ᐊ· ᐊᑦᓴᑦᓯᓗᒃ xvii. 29.)

[8] “ᐃᔭᐦ ᓄᑦᐃᐃ· ᒋᓇ ᓂᒃᐃᐃ· ᐁ·ᐱᓂᑦᐃᐃ·, ᒃ ᑎᐯᓵᑲᑫᑦ ᓂ ᒃ ᐅᑎᓂᒃ.’ (ᓂᒃᒧᓗ xxvii. 10.)

[9] “ᑭᔭᒪᓂ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐃᐁ·ᒥᓇᐤ; ᐊᓇ ᒃ ᓇᑕᐁ·ᓵᒪᑦ ᑲᑭᐁᓴᐤ ᐊᓴᓵᓴᓂᐊ· ᑭᑦ ᐱᒪᑎᓵᓵᑦ, ᑭᑦ ᐯᓇᒥᒥᓵᑦ ᒪᒃ ᐁ ᑭᔭᐲᑭᒃᑲᒃ ᑕᐯ·ᐃ·ᓵ.” (1 ᑎᒧᑎ ii. 3, 4.)

ᐁᐅᓐᔪ ᐋᓂ ᐅᖅᑕᐃᓐ· ᐅᑕᓴᕐᓄᑐᓂ ᐅᖅᑭ.

SIX 8s. 1. ᓄᑦᓴᑦ ᐱᔪᐱᒋᕐᓄᑐ,
ᐁᑭᒥᐊᓐᒃ ᑎᓪ ᒥᓴᒃ;
ᐁ ᑲᓴᑭᓪᑦ ᐁ ᓱᐱᒃ
ᐋᓐᓴᒃᑐᐤ ᐊᑎᓂ ᐁ ᐊᔪᑦᑦ
ᓄᓴᕕᑦ ᕿᑭ ᓂ ᑎᓵᒃ
ᐁᓴᐱᖅ ᓄ ᓇᓱᓴᔪᒋᔭᓐ

ᐁᐅᓐᔪ ᒪᐦᓪ ᐅᖅᑕᐃᓐ· ᐅᒃᓇᐃᓐᒋᒪᖅᑐᓄᐤ ᐅᖅᑭ.

2. ᐋᓐᔭᐃᓐᑎᒥᒃ ᐁ ᐋᐦᔭᑦ,
ᒃᓇᐁᓐᓵᖅᑐᐤ ᒧᖅᓴᑭᒃ;
ᐁᑎᐱᓴᒃᒃ ᑐᑦᒪ ᐊᓯᖅ,
ᒪᒃᓴᓗ ᓱᓕ ᐁ ᓂᕆᔭᓐ;
ᓄᓴᕕᑦ ᕿᑭ ᓂ ᑎᓵᒃ
ᐁᓴᐱᖅ ᓄ ᓇᓱᓴᔪᒋᔭᓐ.

ᐁᐅᓐᔪ ᓯᓴᓇ ᐅᖅᑕᐃᓐ· ᐅᓇᑭᑭᓇᓴᐁᓐᓄᐤ ᐅᖅᑭ.

3. ᕿᒃᓴᑕᐁᓐᐁᓄᐤ ᐊᔭᐱᐊᐤ,
ᒃᕿᑐᓄᐤ ᑭᓇᓴᐊᓐ·
ᑲᓴᑎᓂᕿᓵᒃ ᓂ ᓴᒃᓴᓯᓇ
ᐁᒃ ᐯᑭ ᒃᕿᑦ ᑎᓪ
ᓄᓴᕕᑦ ᕿᑭ ᓂ ᑎᓵᒃ,—
ᐁᓴᐱᖅ ᓄ ᓇᓱᓴᔪᒋᔭᓐ!

ᑭᓴᑭᓂᐊᒋᒪᔾᔨᐊᓐᓇ 4.

ᐊᐦᐁᖅᑐᖅ ᐅᖅᑭ.

ᑭᖅᑕᓂᔅᓴ ᓇ ᑭᖅ ᑭᓪᓕᔪᑕᐁᓐᓄ ᐊᑎᓕᓐ ?

ᒥᔭᐊᓐ ᓇ ᑭ ᑭᓴᓄ? ᐁᖅᐁ.

ᐊᔭᐊᓐᒃ ᓇ ᐅᓴᒃᓇ, ᑭᓪ ᐃᓐᔭᓴ, ᑭᓪ ᒥᖅᔨ, ᑭᓪ ᒪᓴᒃ?—
ᐁᖅᐁ.

ᐊᑎᒻ ᐊᔨᓂ ᑭᔨᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐊᔨᔪᓐ ᑭᔪᓂ. ᐊᑎᒻ ᐃ·ᔪᓂ ᓐ ᐅ ᐃᓗᓀᒃᑲ ᑭᔪᓂ?—ᓐᒪᐃ·ᔪ.

ᒋᓄ ᑦᑐ ᑲᑌᔪᓐ?—ᓂᓗ.

ᒋᓄ ᑕ ᑲ ᑌᕐᐊᑌᒻ?—ᓄᐅᑲᑌᓂ.

ᑭᕿ ᐅᔭᐱᑐᓐ ᓐ?—ᐁᑦᐅ, ᓂᓗᐱᑐᓀᓐ.

ᐅᕿ ᐅᔭᐱᓄᓂ ᓀ ᐊᑎᒻ?—ᓐᒪᐃ·ᔪ; ᓐᒪᐃ·ᔪ ᐅᕿ ᐅᔭᐱᓄᓂ ᐊᐳᑦ ᓐᒪᐃ·ᔪ ᐅᒋᑭᐊ·ᑲ. ᐃᒃ ᐊᑎᒻ ᐅᔭᑲᑎᐊ·ᑲ ᑭᔭᐸᖅ. ᑭᔭᖏᓐ ᓗᔭᑲ·ᓂ, ᐃᒃ ᐊᑎᒻ ᒥᑦᓐᐅᐁ·ᓗᓂ.

ᐳᔭ ᐃ·ᔪᓂ ᓀ ᒋᐱᓗᐸ ᑭᓂ? ᓐᒪᐃ·ᔪ, ᒪᒃ ᒥᑦᓐᐅᐁ·ᓗᓂ. ᕿᑲᐊᑲ·ᓂᔪ ᐃ·ᔪᓂ ᓀ, ᒋᐱᔪᐸᖅ ᑭᔪᓂ? ᒋᓂ ᑕ ᑲ ᑌᑦ ᕿᑲᑎᐊᑲ·ᓂᔪ? ᓂᓗ.

ᐁᓀᓗ ᒋᐱᓀᖅ ᑭᔪ. ᐃᒃ ᐅᔭᑲᑕᑲ ᓀ ᒋᐱᔪᐸᖅ ᑭᔭᑲᑕᑲ ᑲ ᐃᓗᓀᒃᑲ·ᑭ? ᓐᒪᐃ·ᔪ. ᕿᑲᑎᐊᑲ·ᓂᔪ ᓀᔪᐱᖅ ᐊᐱᓗᑲᑌᓗᐊ·ᑲ, ᒥᓀ ᑲᑦᑭᐊ·ᑲ, ᒥᓀ ᐅᔭᑲᓗᔪ ᒥᔪᓀᓂᔪ ᒥᓗᑦ. ᕿᑦ ᐅᐱᐊ·ᐃ·ᓀ ᓀ ᑲᔪᖏᑲ (ᒋᐱᔪᐸᖅ ᕿᑲᑎᐊᑲ·ᓂᔪ)? ᕿᑦ ᐅᑕᑦᑕᑲ·ᓂᓀ ᓀ? ᕿᔭᓀ ᓀ ᒋᐱᔪᐸᖅ ᕿᑲᑎᐊᑲ·ᓂᔪ ᐅᒪᑲᑕᑦᐃᑲᓀ? ᕿᑲᑎᐊᑲ·ᓂᔪ ᓀ ᐃ·ᐱᑎᐊ·ᑲ? ᓀᒪᐃ·ᔪ; ᕿᑲᑎᐊᑲ·ᓂᔪ ᐃ·ᔪᓂ ᓀᒪᐃ·ᐃ·ᔪᓂ ᐊᐳᓪᔪ ᐁ ᐃᓗᓀᒃᑲ ᕿᔭᓀ. ᐁᓂᐁ·ᑲ ᑲᔨᐊ·ᑲ ᕿᑲᑎᐊᑲ·ᓂᔪ ᒥᔪᓀᓂᔪ ᑕᔭᓂᑦ—ᑭᑫᒪ ᐊᔨᐊ·ᑲ ᐃ·ᔨᔪ, ᒥᓀ ᐅᔪᓀᓇ, ᒥᓀ ᑕᑦᓂ, ᒥᓀ ᑕᑦᓴᖅ.

ᐅᑐᓄ ᓀ ᐊᔪᓂ ᑭᔪᓂ? ᐁᑦᐁ, ᐃ·ᔪᓂ ᑲᑭᑌᐊ·ᓄ, ᒥᓀ ᓂᓀᑕ·ᓗᑲᑌᐊ·ᑲ, ᒥᓀ ᓂᓗᑕᑦᑕᒃᑲ·ᓂᐊ·ᑲ ᒋᐱᔪᐸᖅ ᕿᔪᑦᐳᐃ·ᓀᓗᓐ. ᐃ·ᔪᓂ ᓀᒪᐃ·ᐃ·ᔪᓂ ᐊᐳᓪᔪ ᐁ ᐃᓗᓀᒃᑲ ᑭᔭᓀ. ᐊᐁ·ᓀ ᑲ ᑕᑦᓂ ᑕᔭᐊ· ᐊᑎᒻ·ᓄ, ᒥᓀ ᓂᓗᑕᑦᑕᒃᑲ·ᓂᐊ·ᑲ ᒋᐱᔪᐸᖅ ᕿᔪᑦᐳᐃ·ᓀᓗᓐ. ᐃ·ᔪᓂ ᓀᒪᐃ·ᐃ·ᔪᓂ ᐊᐳᓪᔪ ᐁ ᐃᓗᓀᒃᑲ ᑭᔭᓀ. ᐊᐁ·ᓀ ᑲ ᑕᑦᓂ ᐱᒪᑎᓗᓂᓀ?

ᑭᓂᒪᓂᔪ ᑕᓂᑭ ᒪᒋᔭᓚᐅᓪᓗᓐ ᐅᔨ ᐊᐊᓱᑲᓚᒃ.[1]

ᐊᑎᒻ ᓴ ᑲᑕ ᑭᓂ ᓴᓴᔪᑎᓪᓗᓐ ᑭᓂᒪᓂᔪᐊᓕ? ᓇᒪᐃᓕᓐᓴ; ᐊᑎᒪᓱᒃ ᒋᓇ ᒥᔭᑕᒪᓱᒃ, ᒪᓴᑭᒃᒃ ᒋᓇ ᒧᔭᔪᓴᖅ, ᓇᒪᐃᓕᓐᓴ ᑲᑕ ᑭᓂ ᓴᓴᔪᑎᐊᓱᒃ ᑭᓂᒪᓂᔪᐊᓕ.

ᖃᒃ: ᐅᓂᓕ ᐅᑲᒃ ᒃ ᑭᓂ ᓴᓴᔪᐃᒪᓂᑭᒃ ᑭᓂᒪᓂᔪᐊᓕ? ᐁᒃᓂᓕ ᐅᓐᓂᔭᓕᐅᓕᒃ? ᓇᒪᐃᓕᓐᓴ ᐅᓴᓕ ᐅᓂᓕ.

ᒥᖃᒪ ᐅᑲᒃ ᐅ ᑭᓂ ᒪᒋᔭᓚᐅᓕᒃ ᑭᓂᒪᓂᔪᐊᓕ. ᒥᖃᒪ ᓇᒪᐃᓱᒃᓴ ᐯᔭᐅᓕᐊᓱᒃ ᑭᓂᒪᓂᔪᐊᓕ. ᓇᒪᐃᓕᓐᓴ ᑭᓂ ᓂᔪᔭᐅᓕᐊᓱᒃ ᐅ ᐃᔨᓐᒥ ᑭᓂᒪᓂᔪᐊᓕ.[2]

ᖃᒃ: ᐅᓂᓕ? ᒥᖃᒪ ᐅᑲᒃ ᐅ ᐅᔭᓕᓐᓂᐊᓕᒃ, ᔨᐱᔪᓱᓴ ᑭᓴ.

ᑭᔭ ᐊᑦᔪᐊᓱᓂ ᓴ ᐊᓕᒃᓂᒃ? ᐁᓕᓐᐅ, ᑭᔭ ᐊᑦᔪᐊᓱᓂ ᐊᓕᒃᓂᒃ ᑲᓴᐃᓱᒃ ᐊᓇ ᐅᑲᒃ ᐃᓱᒃᓴ, ᖃ ᓂᐱᔭ. ᑲᓴ ᐊᓕᒃᓂᒃ ᑲᓴᓕᓂ ᑲᑕ ᑭᓂ ᒪᒋᔭᓚᐅᓕᒃ ᑭᓂᒪᓂᔪᐊᓕ.

ᐃᔪᐱ ᑭᓂᒪᓂᔪ ᐅᓱᐊᓴ ᑭ ᐱᓕᒻᒥᐅᓂ ᐊᓕᒃᓂᒃ. ᐱᓕᓂᑭᐅᓴᐃᓱᒃ. ᑭ ᒥᐅᓱᐅᓴᓕᓐᓂ ᑭ ᐱᓕᒻᒥᐅᓂ ᔨᐱᔪᓱᓴ ᑭᓴᐃᓱᒃ, ᐅᐅᔨᓗ ᐅᓂᓕ ᑭᓂ ᒪᒋᔭᓚᐅᓕᒃ ᑭᓂᒪᓂᔪᐊᓕ.

ᐃᔪᐱ ᑭᓂᒪᓂᔪ ᐅᓱᐊᓴ ᑭ ᐱᓕᒻᒥᐅᓂ ᐊᓕᒃᓂᒃ. ᐱᓕᑭᐅᓴᐃᓱᒃ. ᑭ ᒥᐅᓱᐅᓴᓕᓐᓂ ᐊᓕᒃᓂᒃ ᑲᓴᐃᓱᒃ ᐊᓇ ᐅᑲᒃ ᐃᓱᒃᓴ, ᖃ ᓂᐱᔭ. ᑭᔭ ᐊᑦᔪᐊᓱᓂ ᐊᓕᒃᓂᒃ ᑲᓴᓕᓂ ᑲ

ᑫ·ᑲ: ᐊᐊ·ᓯᒣ ▽ ΔUᓵᒋᑲ·ᑲ, ᑭᑉ ᐊᓕᒍᖅ ᐊᓕ> ᑭᓴᓂ? ᑭᑉ ᐊᓕᒍᖅ ᒪᐊ·ᑌ ᓂᑲᓄᓂᒋᔨᓂ. ᑫ·ᑲᓇ ᑭᑉ ᐊᓕᒍᖅ ▽·ᕈ ᓂᑲᓄᓂᒋᔨᓕᑉᑦ? ᑭᓴᓂ ᑲᑉ ᓂ>ᒪᒪᓇ, ᒪᒃ Δ·ᓴ ᑭᑉ ᐊᓕᒍᖅ ᓇᒪΔ·ᓴ.[4]

ᕈ ᑲ Δ·ᕆᒪᑎᓇ ᓀ ᑫᑲ·ᓇ ᑲ ᐊᐸᕆᑲ ▽ ᐅᓯᒋᓂΔ·ᑲ ᑭᓴᓂ? ᐊᓯᓴᕈ. ᕈᓕᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᓕ ᐊᓂᕐᓴᑭᐊ·ᑭᓇᒪ ▽ᑯᓯ Δ·ᓴᔪ ᒋᓇ ᒥᓕᑯ ▽ᑭᓕᐅᓯᒋᑦ.

ᑫ·ᑲᓭᓇ ᑲ ᐊᐸᕆᑲ ▽ ᐅᓯᒋᓂΔ·ᑲ ᑭᑉ ᐊᓕᒍᖅ? ᑭᓕᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᓕ ᐅᓕᑉ ᐅᓯᓕᐁᓂ ᑭᑉ ᐊᓂᕐᓴᑭᐊ·ᑭᓇᒪ ▽ᑯᓯ Δ·ᓴᔪ ᒋᓇ ᒥᓕᑯ. ▽ ᑭᓕᓕ ᔪᐊᔪ·[5]

ᐊᑭᒧᓯᔪ ᑲᑉ ᓂᐱᓂ ᐯᔪᑲ·ᓂ ▽ ᑭᓯᑲᓂᑲ. ᐃ·ᓴᓂ ᑲᑉ ▽·ᐱᓂᑲᑌᓂᓂ.[6] ᐊᑎᒪ ᓇᒪΔ·ᓴ ᒥᓇ ᑲᑉ ᐅᓕᑉ Δᑦᓂ Δᔪᐊ ᓂ>ᒪᒪᓂᓂᑭ Δ·ᓴᓂ. ᒧᒪ ᑭᓴ ᑭᓴᓂ ᓂ>ᒪᒪᑭ, ᑭᑉ ᐊᓂᕐᓴᑭᐊ·ᑭᓇᒪ ᑲᑉ ᐱᒧᑎᓂᓯ, ᒥᓇ ᓇᒪΔ·ᓴ ᒥᔪᐱᑎᓂᓇᓴᓇ.[7]

ᒋᓇᑌ ᑫ ᐸᑎᑎᓂᑲᐃΔ·ᓴᓇ Δᔪᐊ ᓂᐱᓴᓂ? ᑭᓴᓂ ᑲᑉ ᐸᑎᑎᓂᑲᑌᓂ ᓂᑲ·ᐦᐊᔪᑲᓂᑲᑦ, ᒧᒪ ᑭᑉ ᐊᓕᒍᖅ ᓇᒪΔ·ᓴ ᑭᑉ ᐊᓯᑭ ᐸᑎᑎᓇ ᓂᑲ·ᐦᐊᔪᑲᓂᑲᑦ.[8]

ᐃ·ᐃ·ᑌ ᐊᐱᔪᒪᓯᔪ ᐊᓱᐅᓯ·ᓂ ᐊᓕᒍᖅ·

---

4 "ᑫᑲ· ᑫ ᑭᔪᓂᔪᓂᑲᑫᑦ ᐊᔪᓯᓵᓂᓂ ᐅᑦ ᐊᓕᒍᖅ· ᐅᓕᑉ." (ᒪᓯᓪ, xvi. 26.)

5 "ᐁᑯᓯ ᑲ ᑎᐱᓵᓕᒋᑫᑦ ᕈᓕᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᑉ ᐅᓯᓕᐁᓂ ᐊᓯᓴᓵᓂᐊ· ᐊᓯᕈᐊ·ᑲ ᐊᓇᖏᒥᑲ ᐅᓕᑉ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᑉ ᔪᔪᓂ ᐅᑌᓵᓂᓵᑲ ᐱᒪᑭᓯᐃ·ᔪᔪᐃ·ᓂ; ᐁᑯᓯ ᐊᓵᓯᓵᓂᓂ ᑭᑉ ᐱᒪᑭᓯᐃ· ᐊᓕᒍᓂᑯᐃ·ᓂ." (ᖃᓂᔪ, ii. 7.)

6 "ᐱᓯᕈᐊ·ᑲ ᓂᓯᐊ·ᓴᑭᓯᐊ·ᑲ." (ᓂᓇᒧᓇ xlix. 20.)

7 "ᐊᐁ·ᓇ ᖃᖃᓵᒪᓯ ᐅᑦ ᐊᓕᒍᓂᓂᐊ· ᐊᓵᓯᓵᓂᐊ· ᑲ ᐃᔪᑦᓂᖃᓵᓵᑦ, ᒥᓇ ᐅᑦ ᐊᓕᒍᖅ· ᐱᓯᕈᓂ ᑲ ᓴᔪᖃᓵᓵᑦ?" (ᐃᓵᓂᓯᔪᓂᔪ, iii. 21.)

8 "ᐊᓯᕈᓂ ᐊᔪᑭᑲ ᑲᑉ ᐃᓯ ᑭᐁ·ᒪᓵᓇ ᑲ ᐃᓯᓴᓂᓂᑭᓇ: ᒥᓇ ᐊᓕᒍᖅ· ᑲᑉ ᕈᐁ·ᑎᒋᑲ ᕈᓕᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑲ ᑭᓂ ᒣᑭᓯ." (ᐃᓵᓂᓯᔪᓂᔪ, xii. 7.)

ᐯᓴᒃᓄ ᐁ ᑭᓯᒃᑲ ᐁ ᐱᒍᑌᓴᓐ ᒣᔭᒃᓐᒃ, ᓂ ᑭᐦ ᐊᐧᐦᒪᓄ ᐃᓂᓂᓄ ᐁ ᐱᒍᒋᒋ ᒥᔨᐦᑯᐧᐊᐧᑎᓂᓄ. ᐞᑎᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐊᐧᒃ ᐅᒋᓐᒃ ᐁ ᐱᒍᑌᑭᒃ, ᐁ ᐃᔨᐅᑭᒃ. ᐯᔪᑌ ᐱᐦᑭᓯᒃ ᐁᒃ ᐱᐃᒪᑎᓯᒋ ᐊᐱᔭᐃᐧᓯᔨ. ᐯᔪᒋ ᑭ ᐅᒋ ᐊᐦᑌᐦᒃ· ᐊᓯᑭ ᐱᐦᑭᓯᓂ ᑭ ᐊᐧᐊᐧᓯᔨ? ᓇᒪᐃᐧᔭ; ᐃᒃ ᐅᒋᐊᐦᑌᐦᒃ· ᐃᔨᐱᒥᒃ ᑭ ᓇᑌᓂ ᑭᐦᑭᒪᓂᐊᐧᐣ.[9]

ᑭ ᒃ ᓇᓇᔨᔪᒪᓂ ᓇ ᑭᐦᑭᒪᓂᐊ ᐁ ᑭᐦ ᑭᑲᓴ ᐊᓇ ᐊᐦᒍᓂᐦ? ᑭ ᒃ ᑲᐟᑭᒪᓂ ᓇ ᑭᑭ ᐅᑎᓇᒋ ᑭᒋ ᐊᐦᒍᓂᐦ· ᑭᑭ ᐃᐧᑭᒋᔪᑫᒥᔨᒋ ᐃᔨᐱ ᓂᐳᒪᒃᑭ ᐃᔨᐱ ᓂᐳᒪᓂᐊᐧᐣ?

ᐃᓭ ᑭᐦᑭᒪᓂᐊᐧᐣ, “ᑭ ᐸᔨᔨᐦᒥᑎᓇ ᑭᑭ ᐅᑎᓇᒃ ᓂᒋ ᐊᐦᒍᓂᐦ ᑭᑭ ᐃᐧᑭᒋᔪᑫᒥᓴ ᐃᔨᐱ ᓂᐳᒪᒃᑭ ᐊᒋᔨᑭᒃ ᐃᒋ.”

ᐊᐧᐃᒋᐧᔨᐧᔨᓵ.	ᒥᒃᐃᐧ.
L.M. ᓂ ᒃᐃᐧ· ᐃᐧᒋᒪᐃᐧᓇ ᓇ	ᓂᒋᐊᐧᔨᐧᔨᓵ ᑭ ᒃ ᓂᐱᓇ.
ᓂ ᒃ ᓂᐱᓇ ᓇ ᒋᑎᒪ;	ᑭᐦᑭᒪᓂᐊᐧᐣ ᐁ ᐃᑎᐦᐣ,
ᐊᐧᐦᓴᐃᐧᔨᐧᔨᐳᓇ ᓇ,	ᒃᐦᑭᑲᐣ ᒃ ᐃᒋᔨᔨᒃ,
ᒐᐱᔨᒉ ᓂ ᔨᓴ ᒃ ᓂᐱᒋ?	ᑭ ᒃ ᓇᐦᐃᐧᓂᒃᐃᐧᓇᐣ,
ᑭᔭ ᒋᓇ ᓄᐦᒋᐃᐧ· ᓇ	ᒥᔨᐧ· ᑭᐳᐃᐧᓇᓇᐣ
ᑭ ᒃ ᓇᒃᑎᑎᓇᐊᐧᐣ?	ᒃᒋ ᐊᑎ ᐊᔨᑭᐊᐧᓵ;
ᓂ ᒃᐃᐧ· ᐃᐧᒋ ᒋᐯ· ᓇ?	ᐞᒋ ᑭᐳᐣ ᓂᐳᒪᒃᓵ,
ᓇᒪ ᓄᐦᑭ ᑭᔨᑫᐃᑌᓵ.	ᐸᑭ ᓇᒪ ᒃᒋ ᓂᐱᐣ.

ᑫᒃ: ᐊᓂᒧ ᐸᑭ ᐁᒃ ᒃ ᓂᔨᐊᐧᐃᓇᒃ? ᐯᐅᔪ ᑭᒋ ᐊᐦᒍᓂᐦ ᒧᒃ.

ᑭᐳᐣ ᒃᒋ ᓂᔨᐊᐧᐃᓇᓵ; ᒋᓇ ᒃᒋ ᑭᐯ·ᒪᒃᓇ ᐊᔨᔪᑭᒃ ᐃᔨ; ᒧᒃ ᑭᒋ ᐊᐦᒍᓂᐦ ᒃᑭᑫ ᒃᒋ ᐱᒧᒪᔨᐣ; ᐁᔪᔨ ᒧᒃ ᓇᒪᐃᐧᔭᒃᑲ ᒃᒋ ᓂᔨᐊᐧᐃᓇᑎᔨᐣ.

[9] “ᓄᐳ ᑕᐊ ᓂ ᒃ ᐃᓭᐣ, ᒧᒃ ᐃᐧᐳ ᓇᒪᐃᐧᔭᐳ ᓂ ᒃ ᐯᔨᐃᓀᑎᐣ.” (ᓄᐊᐧᐣ ᐋᒪᔪᐁᓵ, xii. 23.)

ᑭᓱᓄᑦᐊᒪᓕᕐᓂᐊᓕ 5.

ᒥᓂ ᐁᓇᒋᓪᓗ ᐅᑦᑎᓂ.

ᑭ ᖃᒋᓇᑦᑎᐅᓇ ᐁ ᑕᓯᖏᑦ ᑭᑦᑎᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᑦᑎᑭᓯᑯᒃ. ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᐊᓴᐁᓐᓄᐅ ᒥᓂᓄᑦ, ᒥᖏᒪ ᐊᑦᑐᕐᕕᐃᓐᓄᐅ.[1]

ᐁ ᐱᓴᔪᑦ ᑕᓯᖏᑦ ᑭᑦᑎᑭᓯᑯᒃ ᓇ? ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ; ᐃᒃ ᐁᓇᒋᓪᓗ ᐊᓐᓱᒃᓴᐃᓐᐊᓐᓄᒃ ᐅᑦ ᐅᑭᐃᒪᐊᓐᐊᐃᓐᓄᒃ.[2]

ᐊᐁᓐᓄᑭ ᐊᓄᑦᐃᐃ ᐁᓇᒋᓪᓗ ?

ᐊᑦᑐᕕᐃᓐᐊᓐᓄᒃ ᐁᓇᒋᓪᓗ.[3] ᑭᑦᑐᒃᓴᓯᐊᓐᓄᒃ ᒡᐱᔪᓐᔪᒃ ᑯᓯᒃᐃᓐᐱᓪᓚ,[4] ᐃᒃ ᑭᑦᑎᒪᓂᔪ ᐊᐊᓐᓄᑭᒻ ᑭᑦᑐᒃᓴᓯᓯ ᐃᔪᐃᑦᑐ ᐃᓐᓴᐊᑦᑐ, ᒥᖏᒪ ᐃᓐᓴ ᑭᑦᑐᒃᓴᓯᓯ ᐃᔪᐃᑦᑐ ᑯᓯᒃᐃᓐᐱᓪᓚ.[5] ᐁᓇᒋᓪᓗ ᒧᔪᒃ ᒃᓄᓐᐊᓐᓄᒃ ᑭᑦᑎᒪᓂᔪᐊᓐᓄ,[6] ᐁᑯᓯ ᐃᒃ ᑭᑦᑎᒪᓂᔪ ᑲ ᐅᑦᑎ ᐃᓯᐊᓐᓯᓂᒥ.

ᒥᓇᒡᑯᓯᐊᓐᓄᒃ ᐁ ᓂᒃᒧᔪᒡᑯᓐᓄᒃ ᑭᑦᑎᒪᓂᔪᐊᓐᓄ.[7] ᐃᑌᐊᓐᓄᒃ,

---

1 "ᓇᐊᓐᓗ ᑭ ᓇᑕᐁᓐᓴᑌᓇᓇᓄ ᑭᑎ ᓇᒃᕈᒪᒃ ᐅᒪ ᒋᔪᓄ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᑭᑎ ᐃᓐᓀᐊᓐᔪᒃ ᑲ ᑎᐱᑦᑕᓂᑦ." (2 ᒃᓚᑎᔪᓇᒃ, v. 8.)

2 "ᒃᑦᑭᔪᓄ ᒪᓂ ᐁᓇᒋᓪᓗ ᑭᑦ ᐊᓴᒃᒃᓴᐃᓐᐊᓐᓄᒃ ᐅᑭᐃᒪᐊᓐᐊᐃᓐᓄᒃ." (ᑭᓴᔪᑦᑎᐊᑯᐃᓐᓇ vii. 11.)

3 "ᑲ ᐊᑦᑐᕕᐃᓐᐊᓐᓂᐊᑦ ᐅᑦ ᐁᓇᒋᓪᓗᒪᓕ." (ᓂᒃᒧᓇ civ. 4.)

4 "ᐅᑦ ᐃᓯᓇᓯᐅᐅᓇ ᒪᓂ ᒡᐱᓴᔪᑦ ᐁ ᐊᓴᒃᒃᓴᐃᓐᓄᒃ." (ᒪᓕᓴᓐ. xxviii. 3.)

5 "ᓂ ᑭᑦ ᐊᓴᑦᑎᑌᓇ ᑐᓴᒃᓄᒃ ᐊᓴᔪᓯᐃᓐᓇ ᑭᑦᑎᑭᓯᑯᒃ ᐅᑎᑭ, ᐊᐃᓐᓯᑐ ᐁᑦᑎᑲᒻᒥᓴᒃᓄᒃ ᐃᔪᐃᑦᑐ ᐃᓐᓴᐊᑦᑐ." (ᐅᑦ ᐃᓯᑎᑭᓯᑯᐃᓐᓂᐊᓐᐊᓐ ᐊᐳᑎᓚᒃ xxvi. 13.)

6 "ᑭᑦᑎᑭᓯᑯᒃ ᐅᑦ ᐁᓇᒋᓪᓗᓕᐊᓐᐊᓐ ᑲᑎᑫ ᒃᓚᐊᓴᓐᓯᓂᐊᓐᐊᓐ ᓄᑦᕕᐃᓐᔪ ᑭᑦᑎᑭᓯᑯᒃ ᑲ ᐊᔪᑦ." (ᒪᓕᓴᓐ xviii. 10.)

7 "ᓂ ᑭᑎ ᐯᑦᕕᐊᓐᐊᓐᓄᒃ ᒥᑎᑦ ᐁᓇᒋᓪᓗ ᐁ ᐯᑦᕕᐊᓐᓂᓕᑦ, ᐅᒥᓂ ᐁ ᐃᑌᓐᑎ ᐁᓇᒋᓪᓗ ᐁ ᑭᓯᐁᓐᑎ, ᑌᐱᐃᓐᓴᐃᓐᐱᓪᓚᑦᑐᓐᓇᓐᓂᐊᓐᓄᒃ ᐊᐃᓐᓴᐃᓐᐱᓪᓚᑦᑐᓐᓇᓐᓂᐊᓐᓄᒃ ᐁᓇᒋᓪᓗ ᐁ ᐊᓐᓴᐃᓐᐱᓪᓚᑦᑐᓐᓇᓐᓂᐊᓐᓄᒃ, ᑌᐱ

“ᐁᔨᐸᐱᒋ ᒥᔪᔭᑉᓯ ᑭᐱᑭᒪᓂᑐ! ᒋᓪ ᐁᔨᐸᐱᒋ ᓂᔨᓱᑦ! ᒋᓪ ᐁᔨᐸᐱᒋ ᑭᐱᐅᓴᐃᓪᑦ!”

ᓇᒪᐸᓱᑐ ᑎᐱᔨᓱᐅ ᑭᐱᑭᓯᔨᓱᒃ,[8] ᑭᑫᒻ ᓇᒪᐸᓱᑐ ᐊᔪᔨᔨᓯᐊᓱᒃ ᐁᓇᑭᓪ ᐅ ᓂᓱᒧᒋᒃ, ᒋᓪ ᓇᒪᐸᓱᑐ ᓇᒋᐁᓪᓕᐱᒪᓱᒃ ᑭᒋ ᓂᔨᒋᒃ.[9]

ᓇᒪᐸᓱᑐ ᒋᓪ ᐊᔨᔨᐊᓱᒃ, ᒋᓪ ᓇᒪᐸᓱᑐ ᑲᑕ ᓂᐱᐊᓱᒃ.

ᓇᒪᐸᓱᑐ ᒥᓪ ᐃᔭᐊᓱᒃ, ᒋᓪ ᓇᒪᐸᓱᓴ ᐱᐃᓯᓱᐅᐸᓗᐱᐊᓱᒃ, ᐃᒃ ᒧᔪᒃ ᔨᐱᐊᓱᒃ, ᑭᑫᒻ ᒧᔪᒃ ᒥᓄᓂᒧᐊᓱᒃ.[1]

ᑲᔪᐱᓓ ᒪᑭᑦᑭᓴ ᐁᓇᑭᓪ ᓇᒪᐸᓱᓴ ᑲᑕ ᑭ ᒥᓄᓂᒧᐸᓓᒃ. ᓰᔪᐱᐊᔨᐊᑎᓯᐸᓪᓐ ᓇᒪᐸᓱᑐ ᒥᓄᓂᒧᐱᐃᐁᓂᓄ.

ᒥᔭᓂ ᒥᔪᑦᐊᓱᒃ ᐁᓇᑭᓪ.[2] ᓰᔪᐱᒃ ᐱᑭᐱᐁᐊᓱᒃ ᐅᐱᑭᒪᓂᔭᐊᓱ, ᒋᓪ ᓇᓰᐱᐃᒪᐸᐁᐊᓱᒃ.[3]

ᑭᑫᐃᓪ, ᒋᓪ ᐅᑭᒪᐁᓪᓕᔨᓯᐃᓪ, ᒋᓪ ᒪᒪᐱᔨᓯᐃᓪ, ᒋᓪ ᑭᐱᑦᓴᐃᓪᐃᓪ, ᑲᑕ ᐊᔭᑉ ᒃ ᐊᐱᑦ ᐅᑭᒪᔨᐃᓪᐃᓂᒃ, ᒋᓪ ᐃᓕᓴᓂᔨᓱ ᑲᑭᑫᒻ ᒋᓪ ᑲᑭᑫ.” (ᑭᔪᑭᓪᓕᔨᓯᐃᑫᐃᓪ v. 11, 12, 13.)

[8] “ᓇᒪᐸᓱᓴ ᒪᒃ ᐁᔨᑌ ᑲᑕ ᑎᐱᔭᑉᓯ.” (ᑭᔪᑭᓪᓕᔨᓯᐃᑫᐃᓪ xxii. 5.)

[9] “ᓇᒪᐸᓱᓴ ᒪᒃ ᑭᒻ ᐊᔪᔭᐱᐊᓱᒃ ᐁ ᑭᔨᑦᓂᒃ ᒋᓪ ᐁ ᑎᐱᔭᑉᓯᓂᒃ ᐅᑕᔨ ᐁ ᐃᑌᐟᑭᓂ, ᑲᓰᑎᓂᔨᓯ, ᑲᓰᑎᓂᔨᓯ, ᑲᓰᑎᓂᔨᓯ, ᑲ ᑎᐯᐅᓪᑭᓂ, ᑭᐱᒪᓂᔭ ᒪᔫᐃᓪᔪᐟ ᑲ ᑭᐱᓓᔭᐃᓪᓴ.” (ᑭᔪᑭᓪᓕᔨᓯᐃᑫᐃᓪ iv. 8.) “ᒪᒥᐱᑦᒃ ᑲ ᑎᐯᐅᑭᑦ ᑭᔭᐊᓱᓯ ᐅᑦ ᐁᓯᓕᒪ ᐊᔪᐃᓱᒃ ᑲ ᒪᔭᐃᔨᐃᓪᔪᐟᔭᒃ.” (ᓂᓱᒧᓯ ciii. 20.)

[1] “(ᐃᓴᓪᓂᐊᓱᒃ ᐅᑲᓰᑎᓂᔨᓱᒃ,) ᑭᐱᒪᓂᔭ ᒪᒃ ᑲᑕ ᔨᐱᓱᔪᐅᓪᑭ ᐁ ᐅᐱᐱᓱᑦᐊᔭᑦ ᐅᔨᑭᔨᐃᓪᓴ; ᓇᒪᐸᓱᑐ ᒪᒃ ᒥᓪ ᑲᑕ ᐃᐱᔪᓱᓯ ᓂᔪᐃᓪᓯ, ᐊᔪᐟᐱ ᒥᐱᑦᔪᐅᓪᔨᐃᓪᓯ, ᐊᔪᐟᐱ ᒪᔪᐃᓪᓯ, ᐊᔪᐟᐱ ᓇᒪᐸᓱᑐ ᒥᓪ ᑲᑕ ᐃᐱᔪᓱᓯ ᐃᓕᔨᓱᑦᐊᔪᐃᓪᓯ.” (ᑭᔪᑭᓪᓕᔨᓯᐃᑫᐃᓪᓯ, xxi. 4.)

[2] “ᑭᐱᒪᓂᔭ ᓇᒪᐸᓱᓴ ᒪᓄᐱᐱᐅᓂ ᐅᑕᔨᓯ ᒃ ᑭᐱᒻ ᒪᑭᔪᔭᒥᑦᔪᐅᓪᑦ, ᒪᒃ ᑲᑭᑫ ᐃᔨᔪᓱᑐ ᐁ ᑭᐱᒻ ᐃᔨᓯ ᓴᐱᐱᑭᐅᔨᐊᓄᑦ.” (2 ᐋᔭᑦ ii. 4.)

[3] “ᒪᒥᐱᑦᒃ ᑲ ᑎᐯᐅᑭᑦ ᑭᔭᐊᓱᓂᔨᓱᒃ ᑲᐱᑭᓂᔨᓱᓂ ᔨᔪᑭᐱᒥᒪᓴ; ᑭᔭᐊᓱᓂᔨᓱᒃ ᑲ ᔨᑭᒥᐱᑦᒃ ᐊᔪᔨᔨᓯᐃᑫᐃᓪᓴᑦ, ᑲ ᔨᔭᒥᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔨᓯ ᒥᐅᓂᔨᒥᓴ.” (ᓂᓱᒧᓯ, ciii. 21.)

ᐅᑕᑦᕿᒃᓂᐊᒃᑲ,[4] ᒋᓐ ᑭᓯ ᕿᕆᒥᓇᒥᒃ.[5] ᑭᑦᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᐯᒋ ᓇᓯᑎᕋᐅᓂ ᐅᑕ ᑭᒋ ᑲᓇᐅᓕᕆᕈᒃᑲ.[6] ᖃᓗᒃ ᑭᑦᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᐅᑦᑭᒋ ᐅᓇᑭᓴᒃ ᑭᒋ ᓯᐯᓚᓂᒥ, ᖃᓗᒃ ᓯᐯᑦᓇᐊᒃᑲ.[7] ᓇᓴᐱᒃ ᒪᓴᒃ-ᐃᓕᓯᐊᒃᑲ ᑲᑕ ᑭᑦᑭ ᑲᓇᐅᓕᕆᕈᒃᑲ ᒎᓗᑎᑎᓇᐃᓐᓇ ᐅᑦᑭᒋ.[8]

ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓂᓂᑦᔪ ᑭᑦ ᔪᓴᒃ ᐯᓯᐊᑦᕿᒥᓴᑭᒃ ᐅᓇᑭᓴᒃ ᐅ ᑎᐱᓴᑲᓂᒃ? ᑭ ᑭᓴᐊᐅᑦᑌᓇ ᑭᑦ ᐅᒪ ᑲ ᒥᕋᕈᑲᒃᓂᒃ ᓂᕆᔨᓐᓇᒃ?

L.M. ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᒥᑦᓇ ᓅᓂᐤ,
ᒥᕋ ᐅᓇᑭᓴ ᑲᓇᐊᑦᕿᒥᕆᓂ,
ᑎᐱᓴᑲᒃ ᐊᓴᐊᑦᕿᒥᓴ
ᒣᓂᑲᓂᓴᒃᓴ ᓂᕆᔨᓇᓐ.

ᐱᓂ ᑲᑕ ᑲᕐᑭᒪᒡᑦ ᑭᑦᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᒋ ᐯᒋᑎᓴᐊᑦᑦ ᐅᓇᑭᓴᒃ, ᒋᕐᒪᒃ ᓇᒪᐃᓅᑲ ᓇᓐᓂᒋᓄ ᐃᔨᑐᐊᑦᑲ, ᐱᓂ ᐅ ᐃᓯᒋᑎᓴᐅᔾᔨᒃ ᑭᑦᑭᒪᓂᔨᐊᑦᑲ.[9]

---

4 "ᕿᑦᔪᓅ ᑭᑦ ᓂᕆᐃᓕᐊᑦᑲ ᓴᓴᐱᒡ; ᐅᑦ ᓇᓐᓂᑦᓴᓴᑦᕿᒃᓐᓂᑭᒃ." (ᐊᓴᔪ, vi. 2.)

5 "ᐊᓇ ᐊᐅᓯᐅᓂᐤ ᕈᔭᐅᑎ, ᐅᑦ ᐃᓯᐃᑦᑦ ᑭᒋ ᑭᓯᓴᓇᓇᒃ." (ᓇᓐᐅᑎ. ix. 21.)

6 "ᓇᒪᒋᑦ ᑲᑦᑭᓴᐤ ᕿᒥᐃᐅᐊ·ᐃᓗ ᐊᑦᑎᔨᓇᐃᓕᐊᑦᑲ, ᐅ ᐯ ᐃᓯᑎᓴᐅᑦᑭᒃ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑎᓇᒪᓕᐊᑦᑭᒃ ᐊᓂᐃ ᕈ ᑎᐯᐅᑦᒥᒥᓂᒋ ᑭᑦᑭᓴᒪᒥᒪᓂᐃᓐᓇ?" ("ᐃᐸᔨᐊᒃ, i. 14.)

7 "(ᐅᓇᑭᓴᒃ) ᑲ ᔪᑎᒃ ᐅ ᑲᕈᑭᐅᐊᓂᓐ, ᐅᑦ ᓇᑦᑦᒥᒃ ᐅᑦ ᐃᑌᐊᑎᒃ." (ᓂᑲᒧᓐ, ciii. 20.)

8 "(ᐅᓇᑭᓴᒃ) ᑭ ᑲ ᓯᔨᓂᑲᑲ ᐅᑭᑦᑦᓇᐊᑦᑲ, ᐅᑲ ᑭᒋ ᓴᑲᐱᓴᑭᓯᑌᓯᓇᓐ." (ᓂᑲᒧᓐ, xci. 12.)

9 "ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᐸᑦᑌᓐ ᑭᑦ ᐅᑲ ᐊᓇᓚᑦ ᑲᑦ ᑭᑦ ᐊᑦᒥᐅᐊᑦᓴᑲᒃ ᓄ ᒋᐃᓐ. ᐅᔪᓯ ᒪᑲ ᓴᑦᐱᓴ ᑲ ᑭᐃᓐ ᐊᐊᑦᓯᓗ ᓅᓰᓴᑦ ᕿᑦᒋᑦᓂ ᓅᑲᓇ ᐅᓇᑭᓴ?" (ᐃᓕᓴ xxvi. 53.)

ᑭᐱᒋᓴᑐᑦᑕᓂ· ᐅᑕᐃ·ᐊ·ᒃ.[1] ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᐃ·ᓴᐊ·ᐠ ᓂᓯᓂᐊ·ᒃ ᐅᐱᑕᐃ·ᑯᑦ·ᐊ· ᑕᐱᔪᑎ ᑭᓴ. ᐁᓇᒋᓴ ᑭᐱᒋᓴᑐᑦᑕᓂ· ᐅᑦ ᐊᑯ·ᓯᒥᐃᓴᒃᓂᓃᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᐃ·ᑭᐊ·ᒃ ᐊᓇᑦ ᑭᐱᒋᓴᑐ ᐅ ᑯ·ᓴᒥᐃᓴᒃᓂᓃᒃ ᑭᐱᑭᓯᓂᒃ. ᕿᐊᒪ ᒃ ᐃᓯ ᓇᓀᒥᐃᒡᐊᑕᐊ·ᑦ ᓂᒥᑕᐃ·, ᐁᓂᓯ ᐁ ᐃᓯᓀᓂᓀᓇᓇᓇᓇ ᐁᓇᓚᓇᒃ ᒃ ᓇᓀᒥᐃᒡᐊᑕᐊ·ᑭᑦ ᑭᐱᒋᓴᑐᑦᑕᓂ·.

ᐁᓇᒋᓇᒃ ᓀᔭᐱᑦ ᑭ ᓴᑭᒥᐃᑯᓀᑕᐊ·ᒃ. ᑭ ᕿᑯᔭᒋᑯᓀᑕᐊ·ᒃ ᑭᑦ ᒥᓪ ᓂᑕᐃ·ᑭᔭᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᑦ ᐃ·ᑭᑦᑕᕐᒪᓂᑯᓂ ᑭᐱᑭᓯᓂᒃ.[2] ᐃᔭᐯ ᐊᐊ·ᓯᔭ ᐁ ᒥᐱᕐᒃᑕ ᐁ ᓀᒥᔭᑕᐊ·ᑎᑦᓯᑦ, ᐁᓯᓂ ᐁ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᔭᐱᔭᑦᑕᐊ·ᑦ ᑭᐱᒋᓴᑐᑦᑕᓂ· ᑭᑦ ᔭᓂᔭᐱᑕᒪᓯᑦ, ᓀᔭᐱᑦ ᒥᓂ·ᓂᐱᒪ·ᒃ ᐁᓇᒋᓇᒃ.[3]

ᐃᔭᐯ ᐊᐱᔭᑕᐊ·ᓯᔭ ᐃᔪᔾᓯᑦᑭᐁ ᓯᔪᑭᐁᑭᐁ ᑭᐱᒋᓴᑐᑦᑕᓂ·, ᐃᔭᐯ ᐁ ᐃ·ᐱᐱ ᔭᓂᐱᒪᑎᑎᓯᑦ, ᑭᐱᒋᓴᑐᑦᑕᓂ ᐃᑌᓂ ᐁᓇᒋᓇᒃ, “ᓇᑕᐊ·ᒪᑕᒥᒪ ᐊᐱᔭᑕᐊ·ᓯᔭ ᐅᑦ ᐊᐱᐁᔭᐱᒃ· ᑭᐱᑭᓯᓂᒃ ᐃᔭᑕᐱᐃᒪᒪ.”[4] ᐁᓯᓂ ᒪᒃ ᐁᓇᒋᓇᒃ ᐯᑭ ᐃᓯᐊ·ᒃᑯ, ᑭᑎᒪᑭᐃᑕᐊ·ᓯᔭ ᐁᑎ ᐸᔭᒃ·ᐱᑦ, ᐁ ᐊᔭᐸᑎᑎᓂᓂᓂᒃ ᐅᔭᑎᒃᓂᓇ ᐅᒃᐃᐅ·ᓴ ᐊ·ᑭᒃᓂᓂᒃ, ᐁᓯᓂ ᔭᓂᔪᔾᓯᑦᑭᐁ ᐅᑦᐃᐅ·ᓴ ᐊᐱᔭᑕᐊ·ᓯᔭ. ᒋᓇᑌ ᐅᑦ ᐊᐱᐁᔭᐱᒃ? ᐁᓇᒋᓇᒃ ᐃᔭᐱᒥᒃ ᐃᔪᔾᓯᑦᑭᐁ.

---

[1] “ᒋᓂᑌ ᑭᑦ ᐊᔪᔭᐱᑦᓀ ᐃᔭᐯ ᒃ ᐅᓂᑎᒋᓇᓇ ᐊᔭᑭ?” ᐃᔭᐯ ᑫᑭᔭᑦ ᐊᒃᔭᓯᔭ ᒃ ᒪᒍᐃᓂ· ᓂᓗᒍᑭᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᒃᐱᑭᓴᓀ ᑭᐱᒋᓴᑐᑦᑕᓂ ᐅᔭᓯᔭ ᒃ ᔭᔭᔨᑫ·ᑭᒃ ᐁᐱ ᒥᔪᐊ·ᐠᒃ ᐁᐱ ᐱᔪᐊ·ᑭᒃ?” (ᔪᑦ xxxviii. 4, 7.)

[2] “ᐊᔪᒃ·ᒥᓯᒃ ᐃᔭ ᐅᒃ ᒃᑕ ᑦᐱᐱᓇᓀᓂᔭᒃ ᐯᔪᒃ ᐅᔭ ᒃ ᐊᐱᔭᐅᓀᐱᓯᓯᑭᒃ; ᕿᑫᒪ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑎᑎᓇᑦ·ᓀ, ᑭᐱᑭᓯᓂᒃ ᑦᑕ ᐁᓀᒥᒥᐊ·ᑕᐊ·ᑕᐊ· ᒃᑭᑫ ᒃᓇᐊ·ᑦᐊᑐᐊ·ᒃ ᓄᐱᐃᐅᑦᑭᐁᑦᑭᒃ ᑭᐱᑭᓯᓂᒃ ᒃ ᐊᔭᑦ.” (ᒪᑦᓇ xviii. 10.)

[3] “ᐁᓯᓂ ᒥᔪᐊ·ᑎᑎᑦ ᐊᓂᑕ ᐁᑕᔭᒪᒪᐃᑦᑕ ᑭᐱᒋᓴᑐᑦᑕᓂ ᑦᑕ ᐁᓀᒥᒥᒪ ᐯᔪᒃ ᐊᓇ ᐅᒪᒍᑎᓂᑦ ᒃ ᒥᑦᐱᔭᐁᑦᐸᔭᑦᑕᑦᑭᒃ.” (ᓄᒃ, xv. 10.)

[4] “ᐄᒥ ᐅᑎᑦᑕᐊ·ᓀᑦᓀ ᒪᒃ ᐅᔪᔾᓯᑦᑭᐁ·ᓂ ᐁ ᐄ ᓂᐱᑦ, ᐁᓯᓂ ᒪᒃ ᐁᓀᒥᒥᒪ ᐁ ᐄᒥ ᐃᔭᐱᐱᓀᓂᓂᓂ

ᒌᓐ ᐁᔭᐱᑎᒋ ᒥᓄᐧᓂᒧᑦ ᐊᐱᔭᕿᑦᓂᔭᔪ ᐁᑲᐧ! ᐅᑦ ᐋᑯᓂᐁᐧᓐ ᐋᑦᖁ ᒪᓴᐁᐧᕼᓂᓂᐧᓄ; ᒥᑐᓂ ᐊᑎ ᒥᓪ ᓂᒌᐁᐧᓀᓄ;[5] ᒌᐱᔭᑯᒃ ᑲ ᐁᓂ ᐋᐧᓂᓂᑯᒃ ᐁᓐᒋᓪ ᐁᑯᓂ ᐁᐧᓂᓂᑦ.[6] ᑕᑯᓪᒪ ᐅᑎᑎᑉᑲ ᓂᑲᒧᑎᑲᓂᓂᐧ, ᐁᑯᓂ ᒪᒃ ᐁᑎᓂᐯᐧ ᓂᑲᒧᑦ ᑭᐅᑦᑲᓂᑲ ᐁ ᒪᒥᑎᑎᒪᑦ ᑭᑎᑦᒪᓂᐅᐊᐧᐦᓂ.[7] ᒥᔪᐁᐧᓐᔭ ᐊᑎ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑲᑌᐧ ᓂᑲᐧ-ᐊᔭᑲᓂᑲ, ᐁᑯᓂ ᐊᑯᔭᑭᑲ ᐁ ᐊᑎ ᐁᓂ ᑭᐁᐧᒪᑲᑲ. ᐅᓪ ᐯᔪᑲᐧᓐ ᑭᓂᑲᓂᓄ ᑭᑎᑦᑎᑭᑲ ᑭᑦ ᐱᒪᑭᐁᐧᓐ.

ᓯᔪᑭᐁᒪᑯᒃ ᓂᑦᐊᐱᔭᐊᐧᑦᓂᓂᔪᑲᒃ, ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᔪᒥᐁᐧᔭᐊᐧᑦᐊᐧᓐᐧ ᓇ ᑭᑎᑎᒪᓄᐧ ᑭᑦ ᐯᑦ ᐁᓂᑭᑎᐊᐧᑦᓂ ᐅᑦ ᐁᓐᒋᓂᒪᓂᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐯᓂᓇᐧᑦᓂ ᑭᑦ ᐊᑎᑌᒃᐧ ᐁᔭᐱ ᐳᓂᐱᒪᓂᑭᔨᑯᒃ.

L.M. 1. ᐁ ᐊᐧᔭᑲᒃᐸᐁᐧᔭᑦᑭᑲᒃ
ᑭᑎᑎᒪᓄᐧᔭ ᐅᑦ ᐊᐱᐁᐧᓐ;
ᒧᔭᒃ ᐁ ᒪᑎᑎᒪᑎᑲᒃ,
ᐊᓂᑎᐁ ᓯᔪᑭᐁᐧᑲᑎᒃ.

2. ᑕᓯᓄ ᐊᐧᓯᑫᐧᓯᐁᐧᑦᒃ,
ᒧᔭᒃ ᐁ ᒥᓪᐸᐱᐧᑦᒃ;
ᓇᒪᐅᐧᑦᒃᑲ ᐁ ᓂᐸᑎᒃ,
ᑭᑫᒪ ᑕᑭ ᑭᔪᓄᒃᐧ.

3. ᐋᑦ ᕿᓯᑫᑲᒃ ᐊᐧᓐᑕ,
ᓇᔭᐱᒃ ᔭᑭᑎᐃᑯᓇᓇᐧᒃ;
ᐸᑯᔭᔪᒧᐊᐧᑦᒃ ᑭᑦ
ᐅᐧᑦᓂᑎᑎᒪᐊᐧᑦᑕᑯᒃ.

4. ᐃᔭᐱ ᐋᐧ ᓂᐱᐟ ᐊᐊᐧᑦᓯᔭ
ᐅᑲᐅᐧᔪ ᐋᐧᔭᑲᑭᓂᒃ;
ᐊᔭᐋᐧᑦᐸᒥᑲᒃ ᐁᐧᓐᓯᑭᓂᒃ
ᑭᑦ ᓯᐧᐦᑎᑎᒥᐋᐧᑦ ᐊᑎᑌᒃᐧ.

---

[5] "ᐅᑦ ᐊᑎᑌᑎᐊᐧᑦᐋᐧᑦ ᐊᓂᑭ ᑲᔪᔭ ᐃᓯᐁᐧᐱᐧᐃᐧᑦᐊᐧᑦᓯᓂᐊᐧᑦᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑎ ᑭᓯᐃᓂᐋᐧᑦᓯᓄᐧᑦᒃ." (ᑎᐅᐸᔪᐊᐧᑦᒃ xii. 23.)

[6] "ᐁᓂᔭᐱ ᒪᒃ ᐊᓂᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓯ ᐁᐧᔭᐱᑭᒃ ᑲᑦ ᐋᐧᓯᓯᐊᐧᑦᑲ ᒌᐱᔭᑯᒃ ᐱᓯᒪ ᐅᑦ ᑐᑌᓇᐃᐧᐃᐧᓂᓯᑲᒃ ᐅᑎ ᒌᐃᐧᐋᐧᑦᐊᐧᑦ." (ᒪᐸᓯ, xiii. 43.)

[7] "ᓂ ᑭᑎ ᐯᑎᑎᐊᐧᑦᐊᐧᑦᑲ ᒪᒃ ᐁ ᐯᑎᒌᓯᓯᑭᒃ ᐅ ᑭᑐᑎᑭᐊᐧᑦᑲ ᐁ ᑭᑐᑎᒌᑭᒃ ᐅ ᑭᑐᑎᑎᑲᓂᐋᐧᑦᐊᐧᑦ." "ᐅᓄ ᐊᑯᔭᔪᓂᓇᒃ ᑭᑎ ᐅᑎᑭ ᐱᒪᑭᐊᐧᑦᐊᐧᑦᑲ." (ᑭᔭᑭᑎᒌᓯᑭᐊᐧᑦᓇ xiv. 2, 4.)

ᑭᓴᓂᐱᐊᒧᓐᐃᓐᓇ 6.

ᒪᒋ ᐅᓐᓂᓪᒃ ᐅᐱᒋ.

ᒌᓂᓴᐱ ᓂᓴᓪᓚ ᐃᒋ ᐅ ᑭᐱ ᒌᓴᕐᓀ ᑭᐱᒋᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᐱᑭᓴᑯᒃ? ᑭᐱᒋᒪᓂᔪ ᐅᑭᕐᓀ ᑭᐱ ᒌᓴᕐᓀ ᑭᐱᑭᓴᑯᒃ.[8]

ᐅ·ᓴᒃᓀ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓗ ᐅ ᐃᒌᒃᓇ ᐊᐱᓴᒌᐊ·ᓴᓕ ᒌᐱᓴᑯᓀ ᐊᓅᐳ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓇᓴᓗᓇ, ᐃᒃ ᐅᑭᕐᓀ ᑭᐱ ᐃᒌᓂ ᑭᐱᒋᒪᓂᔪ.

ᐅ·ᓴᒃᓀ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓗ ᐅᐱᒋ ᐄᐅᓴᑌᓇ ᐋᓕᒪ, ᐃᒃ ᐅᑭᕐᓀ ᑭᐱᒋᒪᓂᔪ.

ᐅ·ᓴᒃᓀ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓗ ᐅᐱᒋ ᑭᐱ ᐃᒌᒃᓇᓄᒃ ᐅᓐᓂᓪᒃ,[9] ᐃᒃ ᐅᑭᕐᓀ ᑭᐱ ᐃᒌᓂ ᑭᐱᒋᒪᓂᔪ.

ᓇᒪᐊᐃ·ᓗᒃ ᑭᐱ ᐅᓕᐱᐅᒃᓇ ᑭᐱᒋᒪᓂᔪᐊ·; ᑭᐱᒋᒪᓂᔪ ᐃᒪᐊ·ᒃ ᓂᓴᓪᒃ ᑭᐱ ᐃᒌᒃᓇ, ᐅᑯᓕ ᐃᒃ ᑭᐱᒋᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᐱ ᐅᓕᒌᓂ ᒃᐱᑭᓗᓂ ᑫᑦᓗ.

ᓇᓴᐱᓅ ᒥᔪᓂ ᐅ·ᓴᒃᓀ ᑭᐱᒋᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᐱ ᐅᓕᐱᐅᓂ ᐅᓐᓂᓪᒃ. ᕿᓐᕆᐢ) ᐅᓐᓂᓪᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐱ ᐅᓕᐱᐊᒌᕐ?

ᓇᒪᐊᐃ·ᓗᒃ ᒃᑐ ᑭᐱ ᐊᐱᑭᑐᓂ. ᐅᓴᐱᐢ ᒥᐢᑎᑎᑭᒃ ᓇᒪᐊ-ᐃ·ᓗᒃ ᑭᑐ ᑭᐱ ᐊᐱᑭᒥᓕᑯᒃ.[1] ᐯᓗᒃ·ᓂ ᒃᐱᑭᓗᓂ ᑭᐱ ᒥᓱᑦ·ᐊ·ᒃ ᒋᓇ ᒥᓂ·ᓂᒧᐊ·ᒃ.

---

[8] "ᐃᒃᑭᑯ ᐅᐱᒋ ᒋᓇ ᐃᒃᑭᑯ ᐊᑎᓐ, ᑭᓗ ᑭ ᑭᐱᒋᒪᓂᔪᐃ·ᓴ." (ᓂᒃᒪ xc. 2.)

[9] "ᑭᕐᑫᒪ ᐃ·ᓗ ᐅᐱᒋ ᒃᐱᑭᓗᓂ ᑭᐱ ᐅᓕᐱᐅᓂᔪᐊ·ᓴ, ᐊᓂᐃ ᑭᐱᑭᓴᑯᒃ ᐃᒃ ᐊᐱᑭᓕ, ᒋᓇ ᐊᓵᑭ ᐃᒃ ᐊᐱᑭᓕ, ᐃᒃ ᓄᒃ·ᑭ ᒋᓇ ᐅᒃ ᐃᒃ ᓄᒃ·ᑭ." (ᑯᓕᓴᐊᓴᒃ, i. 16.)

[1] "ᒋᓇ ᐊᓂᑭ ᐅᑲ ᑫ ᑭᐱ ᑌᐸᑭᒥᐢᑎᑭᒃ ᐃᒃ ᒪᒪᐅ·ᓗᑎᑎᑭᒃ ᐅᓐᓂᓪᒃ." (ᐱᐃᐢᑲᐊᑦ, xii. 22.)

ᐃᒃ ᐊᑎᐱᑦ ᐅᓐᒋᓪᓗᒃ ᑭᐱᑦ ᐊᑎ ᒪᐃᑎᒋᐊᕐᒃ, ᑭᐱᑦ ᐳᓂᓴ-ᑭᐱᐅᐊᕐᒃ ᑭᐱᒋᒪᓂᔭᐊᕐ, ᐅᑯᓂ ᑭᐱᑦ ᑭᓴᑌᓕᐱᒍᓐ ᓂᔨᐃᓐᑭᐊᕐᒃ ᒋᓐᓇ ᐊᓐᓴᕆᒪᕐᒃ.

ᑭᐱᒋᒪᓂᔭ ᓇ ᒃᑕ ᑭᐱᑦ ᐃᓕᓇᒍᐅᕐᓂ ᑭᒋ ᕆᓂᕐᑫᓂᒋ ᐱᐱᑭᓂᑯᒃ ᕿᑎᒪ ᐅ ᐊᑎ ᒪᒋᑦᓂᒋ ?

ᓇᒪᐃᓕᖅ; ᐃᒃ ᑭᐱᑦ ᐊᖅᐃᓕᐅᕐᐱᓂᓂᓄ, ᒋᓇ ᑭᐱᑦ ᕿᑭᑎᓂᓄ ᕆᐱᑯᓂᐃᓕᐊᔪᓂᐊᕐᐱᔪᑯᒃ ᒋᓇ ᐊᖅᓂᑎᐱᔪᑭᐃᓕᓂᒃ.[2]

ᐅᐳᒃ ᐅᑯ ᐅᓐᒋᓪᓗᒃ ᐅ ᐃᓕᓂᐱᒃᑯᓕ ᓴᕆᓇ. ᐃᖅᐳ ᐃᒃ ᒃ ᓂᒃᓂᓪᑕᕆᑯᓕᕆᑦ, ᐊᐳᐱ ᒃ ᐅᑭᐃᒪᒃᑕᐊᖅᑦ ᒪᒋ ᐅᓐᒋᓪᓗ. ᐅ ᐃᓕᓂᓂᒃᑯᓕ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᔭᐊᖅᑦ.

ᒪᒋᒪᓂᔭ ᓇᔪᐱᔪ ᒪᐃᑎᓕᓂᓄ,[4] ᐅᑯᓕ ᕿᐱᒃᑌᓄ ᑭᐱᒋᒪᓂᔭᐊᖅᑦ. ᓇᒪᐃᓂᒃᖏ ᒋᓇ ᒃᑕ ᑭᐱᑦ ᑭᐅᐅᓄ ᑭᐱᑭᓂᓕᑯᒃ,[5] ᐃᒃ ᐅᑕ ᕆᑯᓕᕆᑯᒃ,[6] ᐅᑯᓕ ᐃᒃ ᐃᓐᒋᓂᐅᓐᓄ ᑯᑕᑲ ᒪᒋᐊᐱᖏᒃ.[7]

---

[2] "ᐅᓐᒋᓪᓗᒃ ᐅᒃ ᒃ ᑭᐱᑦ ᒃᓇᐅᓐᓕᐱᑕᒃᑐᓄ ᓂᔪᓪᓚ ᐅᑦ ᐃᓕ ᐊᖅᐃᓐᓂᐊᑐᓄ, ᐃᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐱᑦ ᓇᒃᕆᑕᒃᑐᓄ ᐅᑦ ᐃᑦᐃᓐᓂᐊᑐᓄ, ᑭᐱᑦ ᕿᑭᑎᓄᓄ ᒃᑭᑫ ᕆᐱᔪᑭᐃᓐᓂᓂ ᐱᐊᓴᐱᔪᑯᒃ, ᐊᓐᓂᐱᔪᑯᒃ, ᑭᐱᒋ ᐅᓇᓂᐅᓐᓇ ᑭᓇᓂᒃᑭᑯᒃ ᐃᓕᓂᓂᒃ." (ᔪᑦ, 6.)

[3] "ᑭᐱᒋ ᑭᓄᐱᒃ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐱᑦ ᐊᓐᖅᐃᓐᐅᓐᓇᓇᓐ, ᐊᓇ ᒃᖅᓂ ᑭᓄᐱᒃ, ᒪᑭᒪᓂᔭ ᒃ ᐃᓂᓂᒃᓂᓂ, ᒋᓇ ᓴᕆᓇ, ᒃ ᐊᓐᓂᓂᐱᑦᓯᕆ ᒥᓂᐅᓐ ᐊᔪᑯᒃ; ᐊᔪᑯᒃ ᑭᐱᑦ ᐃᓂ ᐊᓐᖅᐃᓐᐅᓐᓇᓇᓐ, ᒋᓇ ᐅᑦ ᐅᓐᒋᓪᓗᒪᒃ ᑭᐱᑦ ᐊᓐᖅᐃᓐᐅᓐᓇᓇᓐᒃᑐᒃ ᐊᓂᓂᒃ." (ᑭᔪᓐᓄᐱᑦᓯᑯᐃᓐᓇ, xii. 9.) "ᐊᓇ ᒃ ᐅᑭᒪᐱᔪᑕᒃ ᓇᓂᐃᓐᑭᑭᓂᑯᒃ." (ᐃᐱᓂᐊᓇᒃ ii. 2.)

[4] "ᒪᒋᒪᓂᔭ ᒪᐊᓐᖅ ᓂᔪᓪᓚ ᑭᐱᑦ ᐯ ᐅᐱᒋᒪᑎᔪᓂᓚᓪ." (1 ᔪᵃ iii. 8.)

[5] "ᐃᒃ ᐅᓐᒋᓪᓗᒃ ᐅᒃ ᒃ ᑭᐱᑦ ᒃᓇᐅᓐᓕᐱᑕᒃᑐᓄ ᓂᔪᓪᓚ ᐅᑦ ᐃᓕ ᐊᖅᐃᓐᓂᐊᑐᓄ, ᑭ ᕿᑭᑎᓄᓄ ᒃᑭᑫ ᕆᐱᔪᑭᐃᓐᓂᓂ ᐱᐊᓴᐱᔪᑯᒃ." (ᔪᑦ, 6.)

[6] "ᖃᓇ ᐃᒃ ᑭᐱᑦ ᓇᓴᓐᐊᓂᓪᒥᓄ ᒃ ᑎᐯᓕᑭᓂᓂᓄ, ᐅᑎᓂ ᐅ ᐃᑌᓐᑦ, ᐅᐱᓇᓇᔭᑐᓂᑭᔭᓇ ᐊᖅᑭᒃ, ᒋᓇ ᐅᐱ ᕿᑦᒧᐱᔪᑦᓯᒪᓇᓐ." (ᔪᑭ, 1, 7.)

[7] "ᖃᓇ ᐊᖅᑭᒃ ᑭᐱᑦ ᐃᓂ ᐊᓐᖅᐃᓐᐅᓐᓇᓇᓐ, ᒋᓇ ᐅᑦ ᐅᓐᒋᓪᓗᒪ ᑭᐱᑦ ᐊᓐᖅᐃᓐᐅᓐᓇᓇᓐᒃᑐᒃ ᐊᓂᓂᒃ." (ᑭᔪᓐᓄᐱᑦᓯᑯᐃᓐᓇ, xii. 9.)

ᓇᒪᐃᓕᓴᐅ ᑭ ᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐊᓕᓵᕆᐊᓂᓕᓄ ᓴᖅᓇᓪ, ᑭᑫᒪ ᐊᑦᑐᓗᓯᐊᕐᓕᓕᓄᑦ, ᒥᓇ ᒪᓴᒃ ᐅ ᕿᕆᒪᔪᑐ, ᒥᓇ ᒪᓴᒃ ᐅ ᒃᑫᓭᑦᑐᐊᓕᕐᓂ ᑭᓄ ᐃᓴᑦᑕᐊᓕᐅᑎᓯᓂᑕ ᐊᓕᔨᓵᓂᐊᓕᕐᓂ.[8]

ᓴᖅᓇ ᓴᑭᓄᓄ ᕿᒃᓂᓕ ᖃᐅᖅ; ᓇᒪᐃᓕᓴᐅ ᓇᑎᐅᓕᐊᑦᑐᒪᓕ ᑭᓄ ᒃᓴᓴᒃᑎᓯᓂ. ᓴᖅᓇ ᓇᑦᐃᕐᓴᐅᓕᐊᑦᑐᒃ ᐅ ᐊᓕᕆᓂ ᐊᓕᔨᓵᓂᐊᓕᕐᓂ ᐅ ᐃᓕᓴᖅᑭᑦᑕᓂᑕ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᒪᒋᑐᓂᐊᓕᕐᓂ;[9] ᒪᒃ ᒪᒪᓕᒃ ᓇᑦᐃᓴᐅᓕᐅᑎᓯᓂᑕ ᐊᓕᔨᓵᓂᐊᓕᕐᓂ ᑭᓄ ᐊᓕᕆᓂ ᐅ ᓇᕿᑦᕿᐊᓕᐅᑎᓯᓂᑕ, ᑭᖃᒪ ᐃᑌᔨᑦᕿᓕᕐᓂ ᑭᓄ ᐃᓕᓴ ᕿᓂᖃᓕᔪᓂ ᐃᑕ ᒃ ᐊᓕᓂᑎᐱᓴᒃᓂᒃ ᐃᑕ ᐅ ᕿᓂᖃᓕ. ᓇᕿᐅᓕᐊᑦᑐᒪᓕ ᓰᓴᐱᓴ ᑭᑦᑎᖃᓕ ᑭᓄ ᐃᑐᑌᓂᑕ ᒪᑭᐃᓴᔪᑌᒃ, ᐅᔪᓂ ᒪᒃ ᑐᔪᓕᓕᒪᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᐃᓂᓯᓂᑕᓂᓂᒃ ᐃᓕᓴᐅᓕᐊᑦᑐᒪᓕ ᑭᓄ ᐃᓕᓴᐅᓕᐊᑦᑐᒪᓕ ᐃᓕᓴᐅᓕᐊᑦᑐᒪᓕ ᑭᓄ

ᐅᑲᑭᓴᓂᐅᓐ, ᑭᓇ ᑭᓴᓂᓄᑎᐊᒪᐅ·ᓂᐅ ᐊᐅᓂᔪᓂᔨᐊ· ᓂᓂ ᑭᓇᓴᓂᓄᓂ.[3] ᑭᓴᑌᔪᑎᒧ,[4] ᐅᔨᓂ ᑭᓇ ᓇᑕᐅ·ᔪᑎᒣᓂ ᐊᐅᓂᔪᓂᔨᐊ· ᐊᐃ·ᓂᓗ ᐃ·ᓴ ᓂᓂ ᓇᑎᐃᓴᐅᐃ·ᐃᔨᑕ ᐃᓴᓵᓴ ᑭᑎᑭᒪᓂᔨᐊ·. ᐅᑌᔪᑎᑕᒪ, ᑭᓇ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᒥᐅ·ᔪᑎᑕᒪ ᓂᓂ ᔨ·ᕮᒧᑦ ᐊᐅᓂᔪᓂᔨᐊ ᓂᓂ ᒥᐅ·ᔪᑎᒧᓄᓂ.[5]

ᒪᑎᒪᓂᔭ ᓵᓴᐊᓴ ᕿᔨᓴᑎᒧ ᓂᓂ ᐃ·ᑎᑕᓯᕐᒪᒧ ᐃᓴᐋ ᓂᐱᓴᓂ. ᑭᓴᓯᑎᑕᒪ ᑮᓴᐋᓇ ᐅ ᒪᑎᑦ·ᓴᓇ ᒡᐱᓴᔨᓴ ᐃᓇ·ᓴ, ᐅᔨᓂ ᓂᓂ ᐃ·ᑎ ᑕᑯᕐᒪᑦ. ᐅᔨᓂ ᑲᕐ· ᑲᓴᑕᓂ ᒡᐱᓴᔨᓴ ᐃ·ᓴ ᑲ ᐃᓯᐱᒪᑎᓂᓯᑦ ᓂᓂ ᐃᓯᐱᒧᒪᑎᓂᓯᓇ. ᓵᓴᐊᓴ ᕿᓯᐊ·ᓯᓴᓂ ᒡᐱᓴᔨᓴ ᐃ·ᓴ ᑲ ᐃᓯᓵᔨᓯᑦ ᑭᑦ ᐃᓯᓵᔨᓯᓇ. ᐃᓴᐋ ᐅ ᐃᑌ·ᓴᓂ “ᑮᓴᒪ,” ᑲ ᐃᓯᓵᔨᓯᑦ ᒪᑎᒪᓂᔭ ᑭᑦ ᐃᓯᓵᔨᓯᓇ. ᐃᓴᐋ ᓂ ᒥᓄᑦᓇ ᐃ ᐃᑌᔪᑎᑕᒪᓂ, ᐅᔨ ᕿᓴᔪᒧᓴᓇ ᒡᐱᓴᔨᓴ ᒪᑎᒪᓂᔭ.

ᑮᑎᑭᒪᓂᔭ ᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑎ ᑲᓇᐅ·ᔪᑎᒥᑲ ᐅᑲ ᑭᓂ ᓇᑎᐃᓇ-ᐅ·ᑎᐊᑦ ᒪᑎᒪᓂᔭ? ᐅᑎᐅ, ᑲᓴᑦᓂ; ᕿᑫᒪ ᑮᑎᑭᒪᓂᔭ ᐊᐃ·ᓂᓗ ᒪᓴᑲᐃ·ᓂᓂ ᐃᓴᐋᓴ ᓴᓂᓇ.[6] ᐊᐃ·ᓂᓗ ᒧᓱ ᐅᒪ, ᑮᑎᑭᒪᓂᔭ ᒧᓴᑲ

---

[3] “ᕿᑫᒪ ᑮᔨᓴᑦᓂᑭ, ᑭᓇ ᐅ ᑕᐃ·ᑎᑦᑕ ᑮᔨᓴᑭᐃ·ᓇ.” (ᖃᓇ, viii. 44.)

[4] “ᖃᑎᑭᔭᑦ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᖃ ᑭᓪᓚᓇ, ᑮᓴᓇ ᕮᑎᑭᓂᔨᓂᓂᔨᓇ ᑭᓇ ᐅᑎᑎᖃ·ᓇᐃᓴᑕᐃ·ᔨᓂᓂ.” (ᒧᓪᓴ, iv. 9.)

[5] ᐁᐅᔨ ᐅᒪ ᑭᑎ ᔨᑎᑎᑕᓂᐃ·ᓇ; ᕿᑫᒪ ᓴᓂᓇ ᐁ ᑭᑎ ᓂᓂᐃ·ᓇᑎᑎᐃᓂ ᐊᐅᓂᔪᓂᔨᐊ·, ᐃ·ᓴᓂ ᒪᖃ ᒧᓴᑲ ᐁ ᖃᑭ·ᑎᑎᐃᓂ ᐊᐅᓂᔪᓂᔨᐊ·.

[6] “ᐅ ᖃ ᑎᐯᐅᑎᕿᑫᓇ ᑮᑎᑭᒪᓂᔭ ᒥᓂᐃ· ᓂᓂᑲᓂᓂᔨᓇ, ᐊᐁ·ᓇ ᑐᖃᐃ·ᓂᓂ ᖃ ᑎᐯᐅᑎᕿᑫᓂ ᒋᓴᐃᓂᔨᓂ ᑭᓴ?” (ᓂᖃᒧᓇ, lxxxix. 8.)

ᓵᓴᐊᓴ ᐊᐱᓂᐊᐃ·ᓂᓂ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᖃᑦ ᑭᑎ ᓂᓂᔭᑎᒧᐸᓇ ᐃᓴᖃ·ᓴᓂ ᐸᑭ ᐅᒪ ᒪᑎᓇᒪᖃᓇ ᐱᐃ ᒪᐊ·ᖃ ᐃᓴᖃ·ᓴᓂ ᐱᐱᑭᓂᔨᓇᐃᖃᓂᓴ. ᐁᐅᐃ ᒪᖃ ᐅᑎᑎ ᓇᐃᑦ ᖃᑦ ᑭᑎ ᒥᐊᐃ·ᐃᓂᓂᐅᓂ>ᓇ ᑭᓴᓇ ᐅᑲᑭᓴᓄᑎᐊᒪᑫᐅ ᑭᓂ ᐃᓴᐅ·ᐃᐸᑎᑕᐅ ᐅᑐᓂᐅ ᐸᑭ ᒪᑎᓇᒪᖃᓂᓂᔨ, ᐃᓴᐋ ᐁ ᑭᓴᑭᓇᐊᒪᐊᐃ·ᓂᓂ, ᓵᓴᐊᓴ ᐊᐱᓂᐊᐃ·ᓂᐃᓂᓂ.

ᑭ ᐯᖏᐊᓪᓚᒋᒃ, ᒋᑫᒪ ᑭᐦᒋᒪᓂᔭ ᒋᓪᐁᐅᓂ ᐅᖏᑲᒃ ᐊᐅᓂ. ᐋᓂᓗ ᒪᓗᒃ ᖃᓪᓇ ᓇᒪᐋᓂᓗ ᒋᓪᐁᐅᓂᐅᖏᑲᒃ ᑲᑦ ᑭᐦᐦ ᓪᓚᑫᓂ. ᐊᐢᓪᐋᓂᓗ ᑯᐯᓂ ᒥᐦᑎᓂᐊᐁᓂ ᐅᓇᒋᓪᓗ ᒋᓪᐁᐅᓂ ᐅᐋᓪᒋᑎᐊᐁᓪᓵ; ᐅᔨᓪ ᒪᓗᒃ ᒥᐦᑎᓪᓵᓂᐊᐁ ᐅᖏᑲᒃ ᖃᓪᓇ ᒋᓐ ᐅᓇᒋᓪᓚᒪ. ᒪᓗᒃ ᑭᐦᒋᒪᓂᔭ ᒧᓴᒃ ᑭ ᐋᓂᑎᐃᓂᒃ; ᒋᓐ ᒧᓴᒃ ᑭ ᓂᒃᓄᐢᑯᒃ ᒋᓐ ᔨ ᕿᖏᓴᒃ, ᒋᓐ ᑭ ᐊᓂᓴᓴᒃ; ᐯᖏᐊᓪᓵᓪᒪ ᑭ ᓂᐯᐋᓂᓐ ᐋᓴᐱ ᓄᓪᓵᓂ, ᒋᓐ ᑭ ᐱᒪᐅᐋᓂᓐ ᐯᒧᐅᓴᓂ.[7] ᐁᐅᔨ ᒪᓗᒃ ᐅᐦᒋᒪᓂᔭ ᑭ ᒃ ᓇᕿᐁᓂᓪᐦᕿᔨᓐ ᑭᒋ ᔨᓪᕿ ᖃᓪᓇ; ᐱᔨ ᒃᕐᐅᒪ ᑭᐦᒋᒪᓂᔭ ᑭᒋ ᐃᓂᒋᐦᐃᓂᒃ, ᐁᔨᓪ ᑭᒋ ᒃᕐᐅᒪ ᑭᐦᒋᒪᓂᔭ ᑭᒋ ᐃᓂᒋᐦᐃᓂᒃ.

ᖃᓪᓇ ᓇᓴᐱᓗ ᒪᓴᒃᐃᓂᔨᓂ ᐃᓴᐋᐦᓗ ᑭᓴᓂ;[8] ᒪᓗᒃ ᑭᐦᒋᒪᓂᔭ ᒪᐊᓂᓗ ᒪᓴᒃᐃᓂᔨᓂ ᐃᓴᐋᐦᓗ ᒃᐦᑭᓴᓂ. ᑭᓴᐱᓇ ᐊᐃᓂᓴᒃ ᐁ ᐯᑎ ᓂᕿᐃᓂ ᐊᔨᐃᓴᕐᓇ, ᑭ ᒃ ᓴᑭᔨᒋᐊᒋ; ᒪᓗᒃ ᑭᓴᐱᓇ ᐁ ᐊᓂᒪᒋᓪ ᑭᒋ ᓇᕿᐁᓂᓪᐦᕿᔨᓐ, ᓇᒪᐃᓂᓗ ᑭᒋ ᒃᕐᐅᒪ ᑭᐦᒋᒪᓂᔭ ᑭᒋ ᒃᕐᐅᒪ ᐃᔨᒋᐊᒋ. ᐁᒃ· ᒪᓗᒃ ᑭᐦᒋᒪᓂᔭ ᐁᐅᔨᐃᓂᓴᒃ; ᒋᓐ ᒃᑲ ᑭᐦ ᑭᐱᐦᐯᓂ ᐁᒃ ᒃᑲ ᐊᔨᐃᓂᓴᒃ ᖃᓪᓇ. ᐊᓴᒥᐁᓴᓂ ᒋᓐ ᐃᔨ, "ᐳ ᓄᐦᒋ ᒃ ᓴᑭᐦᐃᐊᓂᓇ, ᒃᓇᐁ·ᓂᓴᐦᒥᓇ ᐁᒃ ᑭᒋ ᒪᒋᓂᓵᓇ ᒋᐱᓴᔨ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᔭ ᐁ ᐃᔨ ᒪᒋᓂᓂ, ᒋᓐ ᐁᒃ ᑭᒋ ᓂᓴᒋᐃᓂᓵᓇ ᒃᑭᑫ ᐃᓴᔨᑌᒃ."

---

7 "ᑭ ᐊᓂᒃᓴᑫᓐ ᓂ ᑐᓴᓇᐤ ᒋᓐ ᓂ ᐱᒋᔨᓂᐃᓂᓐ, ᒃᐦᑭᓵᐤ ᒪᓗᒃ ᑭ ᑭᓴᓵᐦᐦᐃᓐ ᓂᔨ ᐃᔨᐦᑭᓴᐃᓂᓇ. ᑭ ᑭᐦᐊᔨᐃᓂᓐ ᐅᒋᓇᒃ ᒋᓇ ᓅᒃᓅᒃ." (ᓂᒃᒧᓐ, cxxxix. 3, 5.)

8 "ᒋᑫᒪ ᓇᒪᐃᓂᔭ ᑭ ᒃᑫᓂᔨᐦᐦᓇᓐ ᐃᓂᔭᓴ ᒋᓐ ᒋᐦᐁ, ᒪᓗᒃ ᑭᐦᓂᓵᐃᓂᓇ, ᒋᓐ ᒃᔨᑭᐃᓂᓂᓇ." (ᐃᐱᔨᐊᐃᓇ, vi. 12.)

9 "ᓇᓇᒃᓴᐃᓂᒃ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᔭ, ᐁᔨᔨ ᑭ ᒃ ᕿᔨᓂᒋᔨᐊᐃᓂᓵ." (ᑭᒋᔭ, iv. 7.)

C.M. 1. ᐅᔨᓴᒃ ᓴᓪᓐ ᑭ ᒥᔪᓪᓕᔨᓐ,
ᐊᔭᒥᐅᔨᔭᐅᔨᓐ
ᑭᑎᑭᒪᓂᔭᐊᔨ ᓴᐱᒋᒃ,
ᐅ ᑭᑎ ᒥᐅᔨᓕᒍᓪ.

2. ᐃᒪᒃ ᐅ ᑭᑎ ᐊᓇᔨᑎᒡᔪᔨᓪ
ᑭᑎᑭᒪᓂᔭᐊᔨ ;
ᐅ ᑲᑎ ᐊᔨᔭᐃᔨᐅᔨᐱᓇᑎᒡᓪ,
ᒥᐅᔨᔭᒍᐃᓇᓐ ᐅᑎᒋᑦ.

3. ᒥᑎᔪᓪ ᐅᓐᓂᒪᒃ ᐊᓗᓗ
ᐅ ᑭᑎ ᐸᑲᓗᑲᒃ ;
ᒍᔪᒃ ᑲᕃᐅᑕᔨᓇᓐᓄᓐ
ᑭᓪ ᒪᑎᑲᔨᔭᒃ.

ᐊᐊᔨᓗᔪ ᐅᑦ ᐊᔭᒥᑎᐊᐃᐃᓇᓐ.

ᑭᑦ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᔨᐱᓇᑎᒡᓐᓄᓐ
ᐅ ᑭᑎᑭᒪᓂᔭ
ᐱᒪᒋᑎᐃᓐ ᐅᒃ ᑭᓪ
ᑭᐅᑎᒪᑲᓗᔭᓐ.

ᐱᔪᑕᓗᓐᓴᐃᑲᓂᔪᒃ ᓇᔪᐱᒃ ᐊᐱᔪᑕᐊᓗᔪᒃ ᐅᑎᒋᑦ, ᑭᓪ ᑭᔪᑲᓗᔨᐊᓕᑲᒃ
ᓂᒃᓇ ᒃ ᒪᓗᓇᓐᓴᐃᒃᑐᑭᒃ.

ᑭᑎᑭᒪᓂᔭ ᐃᔪᐱᒥᒃ ᑕᓗᕐᓄᓐ—ᐊᐊᐅᓗᑌ ᑭᑎᑭᑲᓗᐃᒃ,
ᐅᓇᓕᒃ ᒃ ᐊᐅᓗᓗᒃ—ᒃᑎᑲᓐᓂ ᒃ ᐊᐅᔪᑭᐃᓇᓇᑎᑭᒃ,
ᓂᒃᒍᔪᑕᐅᐊᐅᒃ—ᐊᓇ ᑭᑎᑭᑲᓗᐃᐃᓪ ᑭᑎᑭᐅᑭᒪᐊᐅᓪ.

ᐊᐊᓪ ᑭᑎᑭᒪᓂᔭ ᑭ ᒃ ᑭᑎ ᐊᐅᓪᓕᒥᐃᓇᓐ—ᑭᓴ ᒋᓇ ᓅᓴ.
ᒃᑕ ᑭᑎ ᐊᔨᐱᓐ ᐅ ᑎᐱᔪᒃᑐᒃ—ᑕᐱᔪᐃᒃ ᐅ ᑭᓗᒃᑐᒃ ;
ᒥᓀ ᒃᑎᑭᓐᓐ ᑫᒃᓴ ᒃ ᑐᑕᒪᒃ—ᐃᐱᔪᐃᒃ ᐅ ᑭᓗᒃᑐᒃ.

ᑭᑎᑭᒪᓂᔭ ᓂ ᒋᑐᒃ—ᒃ ᒥᑭᓴᓀ ᒋᓇ ᒃ ᐃᔪᑕᒪᓀ,
ᒋᓇ ᓂ ᓅᐯᐃᓐᓀ ᒃ ᓄᔪᒃᑐᒃ—ᑭᑦ ᐊᓀᓂᑕᓴᓀ ᓂᔪᑎᒃᓐᓀ ;
ᒋᓇ ᓅᑭᒃ ᓂ ᒋᑐᒃ—ᒋᓇ ᒥᒃᐃᓐ ᒃ ᓴᑭᑎᓪᓕᑦ.

ᓇᒪ ᑎ ᓂᔪ ᒧᐊᒃ—ᐅ ᑲᑫ· ᐯᑎᓯᔨᓐ
ᑭᒋ ᑐᑎᒪᓐ—ᐊᓂᒧᒪ ᑲ ᓭᑭᑦᓵ,
ᒥᓐ ᐅᔭᐱᑎᒋ ᓴᑭᐳᐊᒃ—ᐊᐊ· ᓂᑐᑎᒻ ᑭᑎᒋ ᑭᓓᔪᒃ ᑲ ᐊᔨᑦ?

ᒧᐊᒃ ᓂ ᑲ ᐯᑎᑰᒋ—ᑭᒋ ᒥᔦᐱᒪᑎᓓᔨᓐᓂᓐ:
ᓂᑭᒃ ᓂ ᑲ ᓀᓇᑲᑎᐊ·ᐊ·ᒃᓐ—ᓂ ᓂᑭᑲᐃᑲ·ᒃ;
ᑭᔭᑭᓂᐊᒪᕐᓇᐃ·ᒃᒥᓂᒃ ᑭᒋ ᓀᑲᑎᒪᓐ—ᑲ ᐃᑌ·ᑭᒃ ᕿᔭᑭᓂᐊᒪᕐᑭᒃ.

ᑭᔭᐱᓐ ᐁ ᓄᑎᓂᕐᔨᓐ—ᒥᓐ ᑲᔭᑭᐱᓕᔨᓐ ᒥᓐ ᒪᒃᑦᑭᕐᔨᓐ,
ᐊᐳᑦ ᐁ ᑭᑦᑎ ᑭᓯᐊ·ᓯᔨᓐ—ᒥᓐ ᐁ ᒪᑎ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᓯᐁ·ᔨᓐ
ᓂ ᕕᓐᓪᑐᓐ ᒥᔨᓂ—ᐃᑌ ᕕ ᐃᔨᑌᔨᓐ.

ᓴᓯᓐ ᒥᓂ·ᓂᓪᒪ—ᐱᔭᐸ ᐁ ᒣᑎᒋ·ᔨᓂ.
ᐸᑯᔭᒍ ᒧᒃᓂ ᑭᑲᕐᒪᒃ
ᐃᔭᑯᑌ ᒥᓐ ᑕᑯᐱᓯᐊᓵᐱᔭᑯᒃ—ᒥᓐ ᑲ ᐊᑦᑲᒃ·ᒃ ᐃ·ᓴᕕᐳᑕᒧᐃ·ᓂᒃ.

ᑲᑦᑭᓂᓐ ᑕᑭᓵᔨᐅᐊ·ᒃ—ᒪᑎᐃᔭᑯᑌ ᐃ·ᑎᑕᓯᕕᐅᐊ·ᒃ,
ᒥᓐ ᒥᑦᑫᑦ ᕕᔨᐱᓴ—ᑲ ᒪᑎ ᐊᔨᒥᑦᑭᒃ,
ᒥᓐ ᑲᑦᑭᓂᓐ ᑲ ᐃᓯᑎᕕᒃ—ᑲ ᑭᑦᐅᐊᒪᕐᓇᓂ ᑭᑦᑭᒪᓂᔨᐅ·

ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᓂ ᑭᑦ ᔨᑌᓇ—ᐊᓂᒪ ᕕ ᑭ ᔨᑕᒪᓵᓪ
ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᓂ ᑌᐱᐊᔭᐱᑌᓇᑦᓯᑎᓯᓇ—ᑭᒋ ᐃ·ᕕᐱᒃ ᑭᑦᑭᒪᓂᔨ,
ᒥᓐ ᐅᓐᓕᓪᒃ ᑲ ᐊ·ᓯᓯᒃ—ᑲᑦᑭᓂᓐ ᑲ ᐊ·ᐱᔭᐃ·ᐃᕈᒃ.

ᓂ ᑲ ᐃ·ᑌᓇ—ᓂ ᐃᓵᕐᑦᐊ·ᑎᓯᐃ·ᓇ,
ᓂ ᑲ ᐸᑯᔭᐱᒪᔨᑌᓇ—ᑭᔭᐊ·ᑎᓯᐃ·ᓇ.
ᐅ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓕᑦᑭᔭᓇ! ᔨᓐᓕᑦᐸᓪᒪᐃ·ᓇ—ᐅᑯᓯ ᑭᒋ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᔨᓐ

ᓂᔪᑯ ᑫᑭᓇᒃ ᐊᓯᔭᑰᒃ ᐃᓯ—ᒃᐸᑦ ᑭᐅ·ᒪᒃᓇ
ᐅᑯᓯ ᓂ ᑲ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᒃ ᑭᒋ ᐱᒥᓇᔨᓇ—ᕮᑯᐱᒃ ᑭᐱᒻ ᑭᓯᑯᒃ,
ᑭᒋ ᐊ·ᐸᑦᒪᓇ ᑭᔭᑭᓯᒃ—ᐊᓂᒪ ᐃᒋᐃ·ᓇ ᑲ ᒥᐊ·ᓯᓯᒃ.

ᑭᓴᑭᓂᐊᒪᓕᕆᐃᓐᓇ 7.

ᐅᒪ ᐊᓴᑭ ᐅᐱᒋ.—ᒪᑎᓇᒧᒃᓇ 1.

ᖁᓂᓕ i. 1—10.

ᐅᒪ ᐃᑕ ᑲ ᒥᓴᒃ ᑲ ᐃᑕᓵᒃ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᑌᒃ ᐊᓴᑭ.

ᓇᓴᐱᑦ ᒥᔪᓇᑲᒃᓇ. ᑭᓴᐱᓇ ᐃᓴᐱᒥᒃ ᐁᒋᐱᔪᔨ ᑭ ᐊᑦᒡ-ᑌᓇᓇᐤ ᐁ ᒥᔪᓇᑲᒃᑲ ᑭᓂᒃ; ᑭᓴᐱᓇ ᒐᒡᓂᓴ ᐃᒋᐱᔪᔨ ᑭ ᐊᑦᒡᑌᓇᓇᐤ ᑭᐯᑕᑲᓴᑭᐤ.

ᑭᓂᒃ ᒋᐱᓴᔨᑌ ᐊᔨᔪᕆᑲᐱᓂᓇᓇ ᐃᓂ ᒡᓴᑲᔨᐤ ᑭᓴᑲᑲᑦᓂᓇᒃ. ᒪᓴᔨᓂᔪ ᒋᐱᓴᔨᑌ ᑲᓇᓇᐱᓇ ᑭᓂᑲᓇ, ᐁᔨᓂ ᐅᑦᒋᐱᓇ ᑭᓂ ᐃᓂ ᒥᔪᓇᑲᒃᑲ ᐊᓴᑭ, ᒥᓇ ᒪᒃ ᑭᓂ ᐃᐢᓂᓇᒪᒃᑲ ᑭᓂ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᔪᒃ ᐅᐱᒡ.

ᑭᐱᒪᒪᓂᔪ ᐁ ᐃᑕᐤ ᑭᐱᑭᓂᔪᑲ, ᒥᓇ ᑲᐱᑭᓴᐤ ᐅᑦ ᐁᓇᓂᒪᒪ ᐅ ᐊᔨᓂᔪᓂᓂ ᐁ ᑭᐱ ᐊᔨᓴᑲᑲᑦᓂ, ᐃᓴᐱ ᐁᔨᔪᐱᑦᓂ ᐊᓴᑭᓂᐤ.[1] ᑭᐱ ᐃᔨᐊᔨᔪ ᑭᐱᒪᒪᓂᔪ ᐅᔪᓂᓴ—ᑭᐊᒪ ᑭᐱᒪᒪᓂᔪ ᒧᓴᑲ ᑭᐱ ᐊᓕᐁᔨᐤ ᐅᔪᓂᓴ,[2] ᒣᔨᐱ ᒋᐱᓴᔨᑌ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓵᔪᓂᓂ.[3]

ᐅᔪᓂᓴ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓵᑲᓂᓂ ᑎᓂ X. ᐊᒋᐃᔨᓕ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᒥᓇᓵᐅᔨᓂᓂ ᐁᔪᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᑭᐱᒋᓕᐃᔨᓂᓂ ᐁᔪᓂ ᒣᔨᐱ ᐃᔨᓴᒡ

---

[1] "ᒋᓄᑌ ᑭᑦ ᐊᓕᐱᒋᔨ. ᐃᓴᐱ ᑲ ᐅᓄᐱᑎᒋᓕᓇ ᐊᓴᑭ, ᒥᓇ ᒪᐱᑭᓴᐤ ᑭᐱᒪᒪᓂᔪ ᐅᔪᓂᓴ ᑲ ᓴᓵᕐᑫᐤ ᐁᐱ ᒥᓴᐊᔨᔨᑎᑦ ᑭᐱᒪᒪᓂᔪ ᒧᓴᑲ

ᐁᓗ ᒥᔪᑦᑦ ᑎᓇ ᐁᓗ ᑭᐦᑎᓕᐅᐃᑦ ᐅᑦᐃᐃᒪᐠ ᑎᓇ ᐅᑯᓗᓗᒪᐠ ᐯᔨᒃᐠᓇ ᐁᓗ ᑭᐦᑎᒪᓂᔭᐃᑦ; ᒧᔪᒃ ᑭᐦ ᐃᐠᒥᔪᓗᑎᐊᑐᐠ, ᑎᓇ ᓇᓴᐊᒃ ᐁ ᐋᑭᐦᐃᔭᑭᒃ.[4] ᐅᑦᐃᐃᒪᐠ ᑎᓇ ᐅᑯᓗᓗᒪᐠ ᐯᔨᒃᐠᓇ ᑭᐦᑎᒪᓂᔭᐃᐠᐠ, ᐁᑯᓗ ᑭᐦ ᐅᓗᐦᒥᐊᑐᐠ ᐊᓴᑭ.[5]

ᒋᓂᓗ ᒃ ᐃᓗ ᐅᓗᐦᒋᑦ ᑭᐦᑎᒪᓂᔭ ᐅᒣᓂᐠ ᐊᓴᑭᓂᐠ?—ᐱᑯ ᐅᑦ ᐊᔨᒥᐃᐠᓇᓂᓂᐠ. ᑭᓴᑦᒪ ᒪᐊᐠᒃ, ᑭᐦᑎᒪᓂᔭ ᑭᐦ ᐅᓗᐦᒋᐠ ᐊᐠᓴᓴᓗᐃᐠᓇᓂᓂᐠ. ᑭᐦᑎᒪᓂᔭ ᑭᐦ ᐃᑌᐠᐠ, ᑭᔨᒪᒃ ᒃᑦ ᐊᐠᓴᓴᐠ, ᐁᑯᓗ ᑭᐦ ᐊᐠᓴᓴᐠ. ᓇᒪᐊᐃᐠᒃᒃ ᒃᑦ ᑭᐦ ᐅᓗᐦᒋᐠ ᑫᒃᐠᒃ ᐅᑦ ᐊᔨᒥᐃᐠᓇᓂᓂᐠ ᐅᐦᑦ ᒋᐱᑯᐦ ᐃᐠᓂᐠ ᑭᐦᑎᒪᓂᔭ; ᓇᒪ ᑫᒃ ᑭᐦ ᐅᐦᑦ ᐊᐠᒦᐦᑦᐠᐠ ᑭᐦᑎᒪᓂᔭ ᐃᓴᐱ ᐁᐠᓗᐦᒋᐠ ᑫᒃᐠᒃ ᐊᓴᑭᒃᐠ. ᐱᑯ ᑭᐦ ᐊᔨᒥᐃᐠᓇᓂᓂᐠ ᑭᐦ ᐊᐠᓴᓴᐠ ᐁᐠᓗᐦᒋᐠ ᐃᐠᓂᐠ ᐊᑎ ᐊᔨᒥᐃᐠᓇᓂᓂᐠ.[6]

ᐁᑯᓗ ᒧᒃ ᑭᐦᑎᒪᓂᔭ ᑭᐦ ᐅᓗᐦᒋᐠ ᒪᓴᑭᓗᑯᓂᐠ.

ᓇᒪᐃᐠᓴ ᑭ ᑭᐦ ᐊᔨᐠᒐᓇ ᒪᓴᑭᓗᒃ, ᒧᒃ ᑭ ᒃ ᑭᐦ ᒪᓗᒋᓇ, ᒥᓗᐁᐠᐦᐃᓴᐦᒥᒃ ᐃᑕᒃᐠᓇ, ᒪᓴ ᑭᓗᒃ. ᐊᐦᒃᐠ ᑭ ᑭᐦ ᐯᐦᑌᓇ ᐁᐦ ᐯᐦᒋᒃᐠᒃ, ᑭᑫᒪ ᐁᐦ ᐯᐦᑕᒪᓪ ᐁ ᐱᑐᐠᐦᐃᐠᐠ ᐁᐠᐦᐃᐠᓇᐠᒃ, ᐁᑯᓗ ᒧᒃ ᐃᐠᓂᐠ ᐅᑦᐃᐃᒪᐠ ᐁᐠᓗᐦᒋᐠ ᑫᒃᐠᒃ ᐊᓴᑭᒃᐠ.

ᐁᑯᓗ ᒧᒃ ᑭᐦᑎᒪᓂᔭ ᑭᐦ ᐊᐦᑕᐠ ᓂᐱᓂᐠ ᐃᓴᐱᐠᐠ, ᒧᒃ ᑭᐦᑎᒪᓂᔭ ᑭᐦ ᐊᐠᓴᓴᐠ ᐁᐠᓗᐦᒋᐠ ᐃᐠᓂᐠ ᐊᑎ ᐁᐠᐦᐃᐠᓇᐠᒃ

ᑭᐢᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᐢ ᐅᓯᐢᓯᓄ ᐁ ᒥᓴᓂᒃ ᐁ ᐊᑦᓭᓂᒃ, ᑎᓇ ᓂᐱᓂᓄ ᐁ ᑭᐢ ᐊᓴᑦᓯ ᐁ ᑭᓴᒃᓴᐊᑦᓂᒃ. ᑭᐢᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᐢ ᐊᓴᒥᐢᓯᓄ ᓂᐱᓂᓄ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᐢ ᐃᓴᐸᓂᓄ ᐃᑦ ᑲ ᑭᓴᒃᓴᐊᑦᑲ. ᑭᐢᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᐢ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᒪᓪ ᐅᒣᓂᓄ ᓂᐱᓂ ᑭᐢᑭᑲᒥ.[7]

ᓭᓴᐱᒃ ᒥᓴᓄ ᑭᐢᑭᑲᒥ, ᑎᓇ ᔪᓴᒃ ᓭᓇᒪᑲᓴᑲᓄᓄ ᐃᓴᐱᒥᒃ ᐃᓴᐸᓂᓄ; ᐃᒃ ᓇᒪᐃᑦᓴ ᑭᐢ ᐊᑦᓴᐃᑭᑦᓇ ᐊᓂᒪ ᑲ ᒥᓴᒃ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᑭᓴᒃᓴᐊᑦᑲ, ᐃᐸ ᑲ ᑭᐢ ᐊᓴᑦᓯ ᑭᐢᑭᒪᓂᔪ; ᑭᑫᒪ ᑭᐢᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᐢ ᐃᑌᐦᓄ, "ᐁᔨᐸ ᐊᑦᓴ."[8]

ᐃᓴᐋ ᓯᑭ ᐧᐦᑎᑭ, ᐁᑲᐦ ᐯᓴᑲᐦ ᑭᐢᑭᑲᒥ, ᑎᓇ ᒪᑌᐦᓴᒃᑲᒪᓴᑲᐦᓄ. ᑭᐢᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᐢ ᐅᓯᐢᓯᓄ ᐸᑲᐦᓴᑲᒥᒃ, ᐃᐸ ᑭᑎ ᐸᐸᒧᒪᓴᒃ: ᐊᓴᑭ ᑭᐟ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᑌᐧᓭᓂᓄ. ᓇᒪᐃᐦᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᐢ ᐸᐸᒧᑦᓭᓂᓄ ᑭᐢᑭᑲᒥᒃ, ᐊᐢ ᓇᒪᐃᐦᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᐢ ᐊᑦᓴᐢᐃᑲᑲᓂᑦᓭᓂᓄ ᑭᐢᑭᑲᒥᒃ; ᐃᒃ ᐊᓴᑭ ᒪᓴᑲᐦᓄᓂ, ᑎᓇ ᑭᐸᐊᓴᑲᒥᑲᓂ, ᑎᓇ ᐸᑲᐦᓄ ᐃᐟ.

ᐁᑲᐦ ᐃᒃ ᑭ ᑭᐢ ᐃᓂᒋᑎᓇ ᓂᓴᓭᓇ ᑫᑲᐦᐦᐃ ᑭᐢᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑲ ᑭᐢ ᐅᓯᐢᓯᓄ.

1. ᑲᑦᓴᑦᓯᐃᓄᓇ.
2. ᓄᓴᐊᑦᑭᑭᓴᒃ.
3. ᐊᓴᑦᔨ.
4. ᑭᐢᑭᑲᒥ.
5. ᐸᑲᐦᓴᑲᒥᒃ.

[7] "ᓂᐱᓴ ᐊᐅᐸᑲᐦᓂᐸᐃᓴᒋᒃ ᐊᓂᑭᓴ. ᐁ ᑭᐢ ᔑᒋᒪᓇ ᑭᐢ ᐅᓯᒧᒪᑲᓇᓂ; ᓂᔪ ᒪᑭᐁᓂᐊᒃ ᑲᑦᓴᑦᓂᓇᓇᒃ ᐃᒋ ᑲ ᑭᐢ ᐅᓯᐢᓯᒋᒪᐊᓂᒃ." (ᓂᑲᒧᓇ, civ. 6, 8.)

[8] "ᑎᓇ (ᐃᓴᐱᒃ) ᐁᐢᒋᐢᑭᐁᓂᐢᒋᐊᒧᓇ ᑲᒋ ᒪᓭᐊᐅᔪᑦ ᐁᐢ ᐃᒋᓂᐊᑦᒋᒪᓇ, ᐁᐢ ᐊᑲᐦᒪᒧᐅᑲ. ᑎᓇ ᐃᓴᐦᐢᑌᒪᒪ, ᐁ ᑭᐢ ᐃᑌᐦᓄᓇ, ᐅᒋ ᐃᓴᑯ ᑭ ᑲ ᐯᐃᔪᐢᒋᒃᓇ ᓇᒪ ᐊᑦᓯᓗ; ᑎᓇ ᐅᒋ ᑲᒋ ᑭᐱᐢᒋᓴᐸᓂᓄ." (ᔪᐢ, xxxviii. 10, 11.)

ᐃᒪᑎ ᒪᒥᐢᑭᐃᒪᓕᐅᐠ ᑭᐢᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᐁ ᑭᐢᐠ ᐅᓯᐢᒋᑉ ᐅᑐᓂᐠ ᑲᓴᓂᐠ ᑎᓐ ᑲ ᒥᐊᑉᓯᓂᓂᐠ ᐊᓴᑭ.

L.M. 1. ᒪᓂᔨ ᑲ ᑭᐢᐠ ᐅᓯᐢᒋᑉ
ᐋᓯᒪ ᑎᓐ ᑭᐢᑭᑭᓴᐠ;
ᑭᐢᑭᑲᒥ ᑎᓐ ᐊᓴᑭ,
ᑎᓐ ᑲ ᐊᓵᓴᑲᑯᔨᓐᓂᓐ.

2. ᐃᓴᐋ ᐁᐢ ᒪᑦᐅᓯᐢᒋᑉ
ᐱᑯ ᐁ ᐊᓴᒥᑉ ᐅᐢᐢᑦ,
ᑭᑲᒪ ᑲᑦ ᐊᓴᑘᐤ, ᒪᑎ
ᐁᑯᓴᐋ ᒣᑦᑭ ᑭᐢᐠ ᐊᓴᑘᐤ.

3. ᐁᵃᑭᓕᐠ ᑭᐢᐠ ᐊᓵᐢᐢᒪᓵᐠ,
ᑭᐢᐠ ᒪᒥᐢᑭᒣᐊᓵᐠ ᒪᓴ
ᒪᓂᔨ, ᑲ ᓂᐢᓵᐠᔨᑦ,
ᐅᒣᓂᐤ ᐁ ᓂᑲᒍᑦᑭᐠ.

ᑭᓴᑭᓂᐢᐊᒧᑫᐃᓵᓪ 8.

ᐅᒪ ᐊᓴᑭ.—ᒪᑎᓪᒧᓴᑲᓪ 2.

ᑫᓂᓴ. i. 11—19.

ᐃᓴᐋ ᑭᐢᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᑲ ᐅᓯᐢᒋᑉ ᐢᑲᓵᐢᓴᑲᒥᐠ, ᓪᒪᐃᓵᓴ ᑫᑲᐦᐢᓴ ᐅᐢᐢᑭ ᐃᐢᐢᑲᓵᓪ: ᑎᓐ ᑭᐢᐠ ᐱᓯᓯᑲᓵᓂᓪ. ᐁᑯᓯ ᒧᒃ ᑭᐢᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᑭᐢᐠ ᐊᓴᒥᓂᓪ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᐁ ᑭᐢᐠ ᓂᐢᐃᐃᓵᑭᑭ ᐊᓴᑭᐠ ᐅᐢᐢᑭ.

ᒥᓴᑲᓵᐠ ᑭᐢᐠ ᓅᐢᐢᒋᐃᓵᑭᑭᐊᓵᐠ; ᑎᓐ ᑭᐢᐠ ᓂᑯᓴᓵᐠᑲᓵᐠ ᓅᐱᓴ, ᐢᐢᐱᐋᔨᓴ ᐁ ᐃᓯᓯᓵᑭᑭ. ᐊᑎᐢᐢ ᐁᑦᒥᓴᑯᓯᐢᐊᒧᓵᐠᑲᓵᐠ ᑭᐢᐠ ᐃᓯᓂᓵᑕᐊᒧᓵᐠ, ᑎᓐ ᐊᑎᐢᐢ ᓯᐱᑭᒥᓴᑲᓵᐠ ᑭᐢᐠ ᐃᓯᓂᓵᑕᐊᒧᓵᐠ, ᑎᓐ ᐊᑎᐢᐢ ᐊᓵᑦᐊᑎᐠ ᑭᐢᐠ ᐃᓯᓂᓵᑕᐊᒧᓵᐠ. ᐊᑎᐢᐢ ᐃᒪ ᒥᓴᑲᓵᐠ ᑭᐢᐠ ᒥᓲ ᑎᓂᓯᐃᓵᐊᓵᐠ, ᐊᓂᑭ ᓯᒥᓂᓴᐠ, ᑎᓐ ᑲ ᓯᐃᓵᓯᓯᐠ ᐊᓵᐢᓄᔨᓴᐠ, ᑎᓐ ᒥᓴᑲᐃᓯᒥᓂᓴᐠ.

ᑲ ᑎᑭᓵᓂᐊᓵᑭ ᐊᓴᑭᐠ ᑭᐢᐠ ᓂᐢᐢᑕᐃᓵᑭᓵᓪ. ᐊᓴᑭᑉᐊᓵ ᑎᓐ ᒥᓴᑲᐃᐊᐊᓂᐊᒧᓵᐠᓪᓚ, ᐅᑌᓵᐠᐢᐠ ᑎᓐ ᐢᓴᑭᐠᑲᓵᐠ, ᐁᐊᓵᑲ ᑲᑦ ᐃᓯᓂᓵᑕᐊᒧᓵᐠ ᐊᓴᑭᐠ ᐃᓯᓂᓵᑕᐊᒧᓵᐠ.

ᒪᓯᒥᓇᒃ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐅᐦᑭ ᓴᑭ ᓂᐦᓯᐃᐧᑭᓇ ᐊᓴᑯᒃ, ᒋᓇ ᐊᐃᑎᐦᐦ ᐁ ᐃᓱᓂᑲᓱᑭᒃ ᐸᑫᐧᓱᑲᓇᒃ, ᒋᓇ ᐊᐃᑎᐦᐦ ᐁ ᐃᓱᓂᑲᓱᑭᒃ ᐃᓴᑫᐧᓱᓱᒥᓇᒃ, ᒋᓇ ᐊᐃᑎᐦᐦ ᐊᓄᒥᓇᒃ. ᒪᓯᒥᓇ ᐃᓴᐦᐋ ᓂᐦᓯᐃᐧᑭᒥ ᐁ ᐊᐃᑎᓱᐧ ᓴᑫᐧᐦᐃᐧᓂᐧ, ᒋᓇ ᐁ ᐃᓱᓇᓂᓱᐧ ᑯᐱᓴᑲᒃ ᐊᓴᐃᐧᓱᓂᓵᐧ.

ᑭᐦᐦᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐅᓱᐦᐦᑯᐧ ᑲ ᓄᓴᑲᑭ ᒪᓴᓂᓱᐧ ᑭᒥ ᐋᑲᐦᑭᓂᑭ, ᒋᓇ ᓅᐱᓴ ᑐᑫᐧᓴᑲᓴ ᑭᒥ ᐋᑲᐦᑭᒥᑭ; ᓇᓇᐦᐦᒃ ᐁ ᐃᓱᓇᑲᐧᑭ, ᒋᓇ ᐁ ᐃᓱ ᒧᒪᐧᑭ. ᐊᐃᑎᐦᐦ ᐊᐧᐦᐃᓱᓂᐊᐧ. ᐁ ᐃᓱᓂᑲᑌᑭ, ᒋᓇ ᐊᐃᑎᐦᐦ ᑕᐦᐲᐧᓄᓱᓂᐊᐧ. ᑭᑫᐦ ᓄᑕᑭᓴ ᓅᐱᓴ ᓅᓴᐱᐧ ᑲ ᑕᓱᓅᐧᑭᐧ.

ᐊᓴᓄ ᑭ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᐧᑕᒧᓇ ᐃᓱ ᓂᑦᓅᓇ ᑫᐧᐦᓴ ᑲ ᐅᐦᐦ ᓂᑕᐃᐧᑭᑭ ᐊᓴᑯᒃ.

1. ᑕᓴᑎᐧᐦᐧ.
2. ᐊᓴᐸᑭᐧᓇ ᑲ ᑭᑭᓅᓂᐊᐧᑭ.
3. ᒪᐦᑕᒥᓇᒃ.
4. ᒪᓴᓄᓱᓴ.
5. ᓅᐱᓴ.

ᐊᓴᑯ ᑭᐦᐦ ᑕᓱᓅᐧᐦᐧ ᐃᓴᐱ ᑲ ᓂᐧᐦᐧᓴᑭᒃ ᒋᓇ ᑕᓴᑎᐧᐦᐧ. ᐄᐧᐦ ᐱᓄ ᑭᐦᐦᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᒋᓇ ᐁᓂᐸᒪᐧᐦᐧ ᐁ ᑕᓱᓅᐧᑭᐧᓂᐧᐦᐧ.

ᓅᑫ ᑭᐦᐦᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐦᐊᑲᓅ ᑭᓴᐧᑲᐃᐧᐱᓴ ᐃᓴᐱᑕᒃ, ᒋᓇ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᑕᓴᐁᐧᐦᐧᐟ ᑭᓯ ᐄᑲᓴᑫᐧᓂᓯ ᑲᐯᑭᓴᒃ, ᒋᓇ ᑭᓯ ᐅᐦᐦᑭ ᓴᐯᐧ-ᑌᓂᓯ ᐁ ᑭᓴᐦᓴᐧᑕᑲᓂᓅᓅᒃ ᒋᓇ ᑫᐧᓄᑌ ᐁ ᑭᓴᐦᓴᐧᑕᑲᑕᓅᓅᒃ.[1]

[1] ᑭᐦᐦᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᐅᑕᓴ ᐃᓴᐱ ᑭᐦᐦ ᑲᑫᐧᑎᐦᐦᒧᐧ ᒍᐸ ;—"ᑭ ᑭᐦᐦ ᓴᐦᐦᑭᒪᓇᐧ ᑭᐦ ᑫᑭᓴᐸᓱᓄᐧ ᐊᓴᐃᐧ ᑲ ᐅᑭᓴᑲᑕᓱᓄᐧ; ᒋᓇ ᑲᑕ ᑭᓴᑫᐧᐦᐦᑕᒪᓴᓱᓄᐧ ᐯᓴᐸᐧ ᐅᑕ ᐃᓴᐃᐧᓂᐧᐧᐦ?" (ᒍᐸ, xxxviii. 12.)

ᑭᐳᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐅᓯᐦᐁᐣ ᑎᐱᓴᐃᐦᐱᒪ ᑭᑎ ᑭᓯᑲᐦᔪᓂᑲ ᐁ ᑎᐱᓴᑲᑦ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᐦᐃ ᒥᓯᑌᔪᑌᣦ ᐊᒪᐦᔪᓴ ᑭᓯᔪᑲ.

ᓇᒪᐃᐧᑲᒃ ᓂᑲ: ᔪᐦᐳᐊᐧᐦᐸᑌᓇ ᑭᑎ ᐃᓴᐃᐦᐳ ᐊᐧᐦᓯᑌᑲ ᑭᓯᑲᐃᐧᐱᒪ. ᓅᓴᐱᒃ ᑐᑐᓂ ᒥᓯᑭᑎᓂᐣ, ᒪᑲ ᐊᐳᐃᐧᓴ ᐊᐱᓯᓯᓰ ᐁᓯᓇᔪᓯᐢ, ᑎᓂᒪ ᐁ ᓅᐃᐧᓅᔪᓯᐢ. ᐅᐦᐦᐱ. ᓇᒪᐃᐧᓴ ᑲᑎ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐸᑭᓯᓇ, ᑎᓂᒪ ᐁ ᓯᐃᓂᔪᓯᐢ ᑭᐳᒪᓂᑐᐊᐧ.[2] ᑭᐦᐳᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᓯᐦᐁᐣ ᑭᑎ ᐊᐧᓯᐃᐧᓴᑲᓂᑭ ᑭᓯᑲᐃᐧᐱᒪ. ᐃᐧᑲᑌ ᓇ ᔪᐦᐱ ᐯᐅᓇ ᐅᒪ ᐱᓴᑭᓂᓯᓇᐦᐃᐧᐸᓂᔨ ᑲ ᒥᐦᐃᐧᐱᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒪ ᐊᐧᐦᓯᑌᑲᑦ ᑭᓯᑲᐃᐧᐱᒪ ᐅᐦᐦᐱ?

10s. ᓂ ᒪᓂᑐ, ᑲ ᐅᓯᐦᐊᐧᑦ ᐱᓯᒪ
ᒣᐧᑭ ᑭᑎ ᐸᑲᓯᐅᐧᓂᑭ
ᑭᑎ ᐅᐦᐦᐱ ᐊᐧᓴᑲᒪᓇᓂᔨ
ᐃᓯᓂᐱᐅᐧᓂᐣ ᒥᓯᐅᐧ· ᐊᐧᓴᑲ.

ᑎᐱᓴᑲᐃᐧᐱᒪ ᓇᒪᐃᐧᓴ ᒡᐱᐃᐧᔪᒃ ᐃᓯ ᐊᐧᓴᐃᐧᒡᑲᓯᐢ ᑭᓯᑲᐃᐧᐱᒪᐧ, ᑎᓂᒪ ᑭᐦᐳᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᑌᐦᐦᒥᓯᒪ ᑭᑎ ᑎᐱᓴᑲᐦᐅᒃ, ᑭᑎ ᐊᐦᐧᐱᐧᐱᐦᐅᒃ ᒥᓇ ᑭᑎ ᓂᒡᐱᐦᒃ.[3]

ᐊᐅᐧᓇ ᓯ ᐦᐦᐱ ᐊᑭᐸᒡᓯ ᐊᒪᐦᔪᓴ? ᐃᐧᓴ ᐱᔪ ᑭᐳᒪᓂᑐ.[4] ᑲᓯᓯᐦᐦᒥᑎᐧᐣ ᐅᓯ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᓯᐊᐧᓂᓂᐊᐧ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐃᒋᓯᓂᐢ.[5]

---

[2] "ᐅ ᑭᐢᐅᐃᐧᐊᔨᑎᐃᐧᓂᑲ ᑲᐦᑭᔨᐣ ᓯᒃ: ᐁ ᐅᐦᐦᐱ ᓴᓯᐦᐃᐧᓇᑲᑦ." (ᐃᓵᔭ, i. 3.)

[3] "ᑲᓯᓇᑲᐃᐧ ᐱᓯᓵ ᑭᓴᓯᐦᐦᒥᓵ ᓯᓂ ᓵᓯᓯᔪᓵ. ᑯᓯᒋᓇ ᐊᐧᓂᑎᐱᐦᑲᐣ, ᐅᑯᐱᐱ ᑎᐱᓴᑲᐣ. ᐊᐅᓯᓯᓂᐣ ᒋᓇ ᐅᓯᐦᐦᑭᔨᑲᐃᐧᓇᐣ ᐁᐦ ᐅ ᒋᑭᐦᐦᑭᔨᑲᐃᐧᓇᐣ ᐁᐦ ᐅᒋᑭᓯᑲᑦ ᐃᓴᑯ." (ᓂᓵᒧᓇ civ. 19, 20, 23.)

[4] "ᓄ ᐅᓴᓀᐅᑎᑲᑦ ᑭᓯᑲᑦ ᐁᑲ ᓯ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐱᓯᓯᑭᐦᐦᐃᐧᐣᐣ." (ᑭᓚᒪᓀ, xxxiii. 22.)

[5] "ᐃᓴᐱᐢᑦ ᐃᒋᐱᐢᑦ, ᐊᐧᐦᓯᐦᒪᒧᑦ ᒪᓄ ᐊᐁᐧᓇ ᐅᐅ ᓄ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐅᓯᐦᐦᒋᓯ, ᓄ ᐊᐧᐦᓀᐃᐧᓂᒋᐧᓯ ᐁᓯ ᐅᓀᓀᑎᐧᐣᐣᓯᐢ ᐁᓯ ᐅᓀᓀᑎᐧᐣᐣᓯᐢ; ᐁ ᐃᓯᓂᐦᓀᓯᐢ ᐃᓯ ᓇᓀᑎᐣ ᐁᓯ ᑭᐦᐦᓀᐃᐧᓂᓯᐢ ᐅ ᒪᓴᐃᐧᓯᐃᐧᓂᓯᐢ." (ᐊᓴᓀ, xl. 26.)

ᐃᓴᐋ ᑫ ᓇᐡ·ᐸᒪᑯ ᑎᐱᓴᑲᐃ·ᐱᓯᒪ ᒥᓇ ᐊ�Lᐦᑯᓴᖅ, ᓪᒪ ᓪᒥᑐᓄᐦᒋᒃᑲ ᐁᓴᐱᒥ ᑭᐅᓄᐦᐃ·ᑦ ᑭᐦᑭᒪᓂᐢ! ᕿᐳᐱᖏ ᐁᑲ·ᓂ ᐁᓯ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᓄᐃᒪᑦ ᐱᓂᐢᑲᐃᓯᒪᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᓇᓴᐱᖏ ᐁ ᓱᑭᐦᐡᐡᑦ ᐊᐱᓴᐡᐡ·ᓯᓴ.

ᐊᐊᐦᓯᓴ ᐁᐦ ᐃᑌ·ᑦ.

SIX 8s. Eaton

1. ᓂ ᑭᐦ ᐡ·ᐸᑌᵃ ᐁ ᐡ·ᐸᵇ
ᐊᵃᑌ ᐊ·ᐸᓄᒋᵇ ᐅᐦᑭ:
ᒣᑲ· ᐡᓯᐃᐧ·ᓴᑲᑦ ᐱᓯᒪ,
ᐃᓴᐱ ᐯᑭᑭᓴᓂᵒᵇ,
ᒋᐯ· ᓂ ᐡ·ᓴᓇᒪᑯᵃ;
ᓂᐸᒪ ᑕᐦᑭ ᑭᓯᑲᵇ

2. ᒧᑲ ᐃᓴᐋ ᐯᑭᓯᒧᵇ,
ᑎᐱᓴᑭᐱᓯᒪ ᓄᑯᓯᵒ,
ᐊᑌᐦᑯᓴᵇ ᓄᑯᓯᐃ·ᵇ,
ᐊ·ᓇᵒ ᐊᓂᑌ ᐃᓴᐱᒥᵇ;
ᐊᐁ·ᓇ ᐁ·ᑭᐦᐡᐡᑦ ᐅᐦᐅ,
ᐱᓯᒪ ᒥᓇ ᐊᑌᐦᑯᓴ.

ᐅᐚᐃᓴᒪᒃ ᐁᐦ ᐃᑌ·ᑦ.

3. ᓂᑦ ᐊᐡ·ᑭᒥᔪ, ᒪᓂᔨ
ᑲᐦᑭᓱᵒ ᑲ ᑭᐦ ᐅᑭᐦᐡᑦ;
ᑕᐦᐧ ᑭᑯᑲᵒ ᑭᔨᓄᵒ
ᒋᓇ ᐁ ᑭᓴᑭᓇᐦᐡᑦ
ᑲ ᑭᐦᐧᑎᓄᐃ·ᑦ, ᒪᓂᔨ
ᐊᐱᵒ ᐊᐡ·ᑭᑌ ᐱᓯᒪ.

ᑭᓴᑭᓇᐡᒪᕐᐊᐃ·ᓇ 9.

ᐅᒪ ᐊᓴᑭ.—ᒪᑎᓇᒪᑲᓇ 3.

ᖃᓂᑭᓴ, i. 20—25.

ᑭᐦᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐅᑭᐦᐡᑦᑕᓇ ᒥᑎᑦ ᖃᑲ:ᓴ; ᒪᑲ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᐡᐡ·ᐡᔨ ᐅᐦᑭ ᐯᓴᓴ. ᖃᑲ ᒪᑲ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐅᑭᐦᐡᑕᐤ ᐁ ᐱᒪᑦᑕᒥᑭ.

---

[6] "ᑲ ᒪᑎᓇᐦᐡᒪᓂᒪᓂ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓂᒪ ᑭᑦ ᐡᓇᓴᐃ·ᓇ ᑭ ᑭᐦᐦᑦᑲ, ᑎᐱᓴᑲᐃ·-ᐱᑭᒪ ᑎᓇ ᐊᑌᐦᑯᓴᖅ Ღᑲ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐅᓇᓇᑭᵇ; ᐧᓂᑌᐦᐡᐡᓂᑭᓂᑦ ᐊᐅᑭᐅᓂᐤ Ღᑲ ᐸᐱᓴᑭᐦᒪᒪᑦᑦ?" (ᓂᑲᒧᓇ viii. 3, 4.)

ᑭᑦᑎ ᐊᔭᒥᓂ, ᒥᓇ ᒪᒃ ᑭᑦᑎ ᓴᒃᓴᑭᓇᒡᓂ ᑭᑦᑭᒃᒥᓂᓂ ᑭᓄᔭᐊᓐ ᐅᑦᑎᒋ, ᐊᐊᓐᓱᓯᒐᒃ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᒃ ᓀ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐊᑭᒥᑦᑭᒃ.

ᐃᑎᑦᑦ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐃᐱᓱᓱᓱᐊᓐᒃᑲ, ᒥᓇ ᒪᒃ ᐃᑎᑦᑦ ᑭᑦᑎ ᒋᓱᑭᑎᐊᓐᒃᑲ.[7] ᑭ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐯᑦᑐᓇ ᓇ ᒋᔭᕆᓯᒐᑦ ᐅᑦᑎᒋ. ᐁᔭᔪ ᑭᓄᔭᓂ ᑲ ᒋᓱᑭᑎᒃ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᓐᐃᑲᒃ ᑲ ᐃᔭᔪᓱᒋ.[8]

ᑭᓄᔭᐊᓐᒃᑲ ᑕᑦᑭᓱᐊᓐᒃᑲ, ᒥᓇ ᓇᒪᐃᓐᔭ ᐅᓱᑎᐊᓐᒃᑲ, ᒥᓇ ᓇᒪᐃᓐᔭ ᒃᒋ ᑭᑦᑎ ᓂᒃᒧᐊᓐᒃᑲ, ᐊᐳᑦᑦ ᓇᒪᐃᓐᔭ ᒃᒋ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐊᔭᒥᐊᓐᒃᑲ.

ᑭᑦᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐅᓱᑦᑎᐅᓂ ᐊᑎᒥᑦ ᐊᐊᓐᒃᓇᓇ, ᐊᐊᓐᓱᒐ ᐁ ᒥᓪᓵᓇᓱᓂᒥ ᐃᔭᐱᐃᓐ ᑭᓄᔭᐊᓐ, ᑭᒋ ᕿᕆᒥᓇᓂᒥ. ᐱᓂᓱᔭᓐ ᑌᑦᐅᐊᓐᒃᑲ ᒥᔭᑎᓂᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᓇᒪᐃᓐᔭᒃᑲ.[9]

ᐱᓂᓱᔭᓐ ᐅᑕᑦᑕᑦᒃᓂᐊᓐᒃᑲ, ᒥᓇ ᐅᐱᐊᓐᐃᓐᐊᓐᒃᑲ ᓇᓇᑐᑦᒃ ᐁ ᐃᓱᓇᓇᒃᓂᓂᑭᑭᒋ. ᐱᐱᑦᑦᓂ ᒥᑦᒃᓱᑭᓇᓂᓂ; ᐅᓴᐊᓐᓱᑯᐱᓱᔭᓐ ᐅᓴᓇᓐᐱᐊᓐᒃᓱᓂ, ᒥᓇ ᐯᔭᒃ ᒪᐯᑦᑕᑯᐱᐊᓐᒃᓱᓂ; ᒪᒃ ᒪᐊᓐᒃ ᓀ ᒥᓪᓵᓇᓱᓂᒥ ᓀ ᑕᓱᑕ ᐱᓂᔭᓐ "ᐱᒃᑲ" ᓀ ᐃᑦᑎᑕ.[1] ᓇᔪᐱᒃ ᑭᓄᑕᓂᑯ, ᒥᓇ ᐊᑦᓴᓀ ᑕᓵᓀᑕᓂᓴᓀᓀ. ᐃᑎᑦᑦ ᐱᓂᔭᓐᒃᑲ ᓇᔪᐱᒃ ᐁ ᒥᓪᓵᓇᓱᓂᒥᒃ; ᒪᒃ ᒪᐊᓐᒃ ᓀ ᒥᓪᓵᒋᑕ, ᐁᔭᒃᓇ "ᐞᑎᓇᓐᓪ

---

7 "ᐁᔪᓱ ᒥᓇ ᒣᑦᑦ ᐅᒪ ᑭᑦᑎ ᒥᓇ ᓀ ᐊᓇᓴᒃᒃ ᑭᑦᑭᒃᒥᓂ, ᐃᑕ ᓀ ᐊᑦᔭᓀ ᓀ ᕿᕆᒥᓯᒋᒪᓇᓀ, ᐁᒃ ᓀ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐊᑭᑦᑭᒃᒥᓂ, ᐁᑦ ᐊᐱᐸᓱᓱᔪᒃ ᒥᓇ ᒪᒥᑭᑦᑭᒃᒥᓂ ᐱᓱᔭᐊᓐᓱᓂᒃ." (ᓂᓇᒧᓪ civ. 25.)

8 ᐃᑎᑦᑦ ᑭᑦᑎ ᒥᓴᐊᓐᓱᓂᒃ ᒋᕿᒋᒥᓇᓪᓂ ᑕᑦᑦ) ᒥᓱᑕ, ᒥᓇ ᓀᒃᑲ ᐁ ᐃᓴᐱᕆᔪᓇᐁᓱᓕ; ᐃᑕ ᒪᒃ ᒥᑦᑦᑕ ᐁ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐅᑎᓂᑭᒃ, ᒥᑦᕆᐊᓐᓱᓀᒃ ᐃᑦᓴᓂ ᐱᔪᓂ ᐁ ᐱᒪᑎᑭᒃ ᑭᑦᑕ ᑭᓱᓂᒋᐃᓐᑭᒃ.

9 "ᐱᓂᓱᔭᓐ ᑭᓱᔪᒃ ᑲᑦᑕ ᐅᐃᓐᑭᐊᓐᒃᑲ, ᓀ ᓇᓂᓂᒪᑕᓂᓂ ᐊᓐᑎᑦᓂᓂᒃ." (ᓂᓇᒧᓪ, civ. 12.)

1 ᑭᑦᑎ ᒥᓵᓂᓱ ᐁᑦ ᒥᔪᓱᓕᑦ ᒪᑕᑦᑦᓂᒃᓇ ᒥᔪᓱᓱᑦ ᐱᔪᓱᓕᓴ (ᐲᓂᒃ)." (ᔪᔪ, xxxix. 13.)

ᑲ ᐃᑎᑎᑦ. ᐁ ᑎᐱᓴᑲᓂᑲ, ᐃᓴᐋ ᑯᑭᑭᓴᑲ ᐁ ᑭᐱᑐᐁᐧᑭᑲ ᐋᐧᓴ "ᐯᑎᓇᕐᕋᑦ" ᐁᑲᐧ ᑕᐯ. ᐱᔪᒋᑯᓕᑦ ᓴᑦᑲᑲᓴ.

ᐊᑎᑦᑦ ᐱᓂᓕᓴᑲ ᕮᕽᒪᒋᑲᐊᐧᑲ, ᐁᐊᐧᑲᓂᓂ ᓂᓴᑲᑲ, ᒋᓇ ᓕᓕᕮᑲ, ᒋᓇ ᑲ ᒥᐋᓓᑯᓕᑦ ᐋᐧᐱᓕᓂᓄ, ᐁ ᑭᓂᑲᐧᑐᐁᐧᑦ, ᒋᓇ ᐅᐱᐊᐧᓴ ᒡᐱᓴᑯᓄ ᑯᓇ.

ᐊᑎᑦᑦ ᐱᓂᓕᐊᐧᑲ ᓇᔪᐱᓄ ᑭᓂᑲᕮᐃᐧᐊᐧᑲ. ᐯᓴᑲ ᐅᔪᑎᓪᓄ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᓕᑦ, ᒡᐱᓴᑯᓄ ᓇᐯᓂ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓕᑦ. ᓇᒪᐃᐧᓴ ᑲᑕ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐱᒥᐦᓇᓂ ᒡᐱᓴᑯᓄ ᑯᑭᑭᓴᑲ ᐱᓂᓕᐊᐧᑲ, ᒪᑲ ᑲᑕ ᑭᐦᐦ ᑭᓕᐦᒥᒋᓂ ᓇᔪᐱᓄ.

ᒥᑭᓕᓂ ᓇᔪᐱᓄ ᐁ ᐃᔪᕮᐱᓴᑲᓂᓂ ᐊᐧᑎᔪᓂᑫᓂ.[2] ᐅᑕᐦᒥᑲᐧᓇ ᓇᔪᐱᓄ ᒪᓴᐃᐧᐊᓕᑲᓂᓂᓂ; ᒋᓇ ᑲᑕ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᔪᕮᐦᐊᓇᓂ ᐊᓇᑐ ᐊᐧᔪᑯ.[3]

ᒪᐊᐧᑲ ᐁ ᓬᔪᐱᓕᑦ ᐊᓇ ᐅᒋᒥᓂ ᑲ ᐃᐊᓕᑦ ᑲ ᕮᕽᒥᓇᒋᑲ. ᓇᒪᐃᐧᓴ ᑲᑕ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐯᒋᔪᓕᓂ, ᒪᑲ ᐯᑲᑲᐧᓇ ᐊᐱᓂ, ᐯᑲᑲ ᐁ ᒪᒪᑌᐧᑦ, ᒡᐱᓴᑯᓄ ᓇᓇᐊᓂ ᐁ ᐃᑎᑎᑦᑦ.[4]

ᓇᒪᐃᐧᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᐧᐊᒪᒪᓇ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᓕᓂᑲ ᑲᐦᑭᑲᓂ ᑲ ᕮᕽᒥᓇᒋᑲ, ᒪᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᐦᐦ ᒪᒥᑐᐅᑐᐊᐧᐊᐧᓂ ᐊᑎᑦᑦ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᓕᓂᑲ.

ᒋᓇ ᐊᑎᑦᑦ ᐃᐊᐧᐊᐧᑲ, ᒪᓂᔪᐱᑲ ᑲ ᐃᑎᑎᑲ. ᑭᐦᑭᒪᓄᑐ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᓕᓂᑲ ᐁ ᕮᕽᒥᓇᒋᑲ, ᒪᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᐦᐦ ᒪᒥᑐᐅᑐᐊᐧᐊᐧᓂ ᐊᑎᑦᑦ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᓕᓂᑲ.

---

[2] "ᐃᓴᒪᐦᑫᐸᓂ ᑦ ᒥᑭᔪᓂ ᐁ ᔪᐦᑭᒪᒪᓴ, ᐁᔪᔪ ᐃᓴᐱᒥᑲ ᐁᐦ ᐊᐧᑎᔪᓄᐦᐅᔪᓂᔪ?" (ᔪᐸ, xxxix. 27.)

[3] "ᐊᔪᑭ ᑲ ᐯᐦᐊᑭᑲ ᑲ ᑎᐯᐦᐦᑫᐅᑦ ᑲᑕ ᐅᓴᐦᑭᔪᑲᓂᓂ ᐅ ᒪᓴᑲᐃᐧᔪᐃᐧᐊᐧᓂ; ᑲᑕ ᐃᓴᒪᐦᑫᐃᐧᑲ ᑕᑭᔪᐊᐧᑲ ᒥᑭᔪᐊᐧᑲ." (ᐊᔪᓴ, xl. 31.)

[4] "ᐊᔪᐃ ᑲ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᔪᑲᑲ ᐁᔪᓴᐃ ᑫ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᔪᑲᑲ, ᒋᓇ ᑲᑕ ᐃᔪᓕᔪᑲᐧᑲ ᐊᐧᑲᑲ ᑕᐦᐦᑲᐧᑲ ᐊᐧᑲᑲᓂᓕᑲ, ᒋᓇ ᑲᐦᑭᔪᓂ, ᑲ ᐃᑭᔪᑲ ᐅ ᒪᒥᔪᑕᒧᐃᐧᓂ ᐅᐦᑭᔪ." (ᐃᔪᑭᑦ, vii. 16.)

ᒋᐱᓴᑲᓂ ᑭᓄᓴᐊᑯᓄ. ᐊᐱᓯᓯᓯᐊᑯᓄ ᒪᓂᔪᓯᓄ, ᒥᓇ ᕿᕿᒻᒋᐸᐃᐊᑯᓄ ᐊᓴᑭᓄ, ᒋᐱᓴᑲᓂ ᐊᓂᓂ ᐅᓂᓄᓄ. ᐋᑎᐦᐢ ᒥᓇ ᕿᕿᒋᓇᐊᑯᓄ, ᒋᐱᓴᑲᓂ ᐋᒧᐊᑯᓄ ᒥᓇ ᒪᒪᑫᐊᑯᓄ. ᐋᒧ ᓄᓄᐋᑦᐦᒋᓪ ᐅ ᓯᐋᓂᓂᑭ ᓵᐱᓴ, ᐅᔪᓯ ᐅᓯᐦᐅᓂ ᐊᒧᐦᐱᓂᑭ ᒥᓇ ᐊᒧᐦᓯᓯᓴᑲᓪᓛ, ᕿᓂᐅᓴᐱᒋ ᒥᑕᐦᑕᐦᐅᓂᑭᓇ ᒪᒪᑫᓂ! ᒥᓯᐅᐧ ᐅᐱᐦᐋᑲᑯᓄ, ᒻᓄ ᐅᐧᐦᐊᓴᓯᓂᐊᐧ ᐯᓯ ᐋᐧᐦᕿᒋᑲᓄ.

ᖃᐦᑭᓴᓂ ᒪᓂᔪᓴᓄ ᑭᐦᐦ ᒥᓇᓯᓯᐊᑯᓄ ᒥᓇ ᒥᓇᓀᔪᓯᐊᑯᓄ ᐃᓴᐋ ᑭᐦᑎᒪᓂᔨᐊᐧ ᐅ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐅᓯᐦᐃᔪᓯᓄ.

ᖃᓄ ᑭᐦᑎᒪᓂᔨ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐅᓯᐦᐅᓂ ᐱᓯᓴᐊᑯᓵ. ᐊᓴᑭ ᐅᐦᑎ ᐯᑎ-ᐊᐧᓴᐃᓵᐊᑯᓄ ᐃᓴᐋ ᑭᐦᑎᒪᓂᔨ ᐅ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐊᓴᒥᓵ. ᐱᓯᓴᐊᑯᓄ ᕿᕿᒧᒫᐊᑯᓄ ᐊᓴᑭᓄ; ᐅᔪᓯ ᐄᓄ ᖃᓄᖅ ᖃᐦᑭᓴᓂᐅᓪ ᓄᐅᓄᑫᐊᑯᓄ. ᑭ ᓴᓀᓇᐦᐦᐅᓪ ᒥᐦᑎᑎᐧᐊᑯ ᐅ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᓯᑯᓄ ᐱᓯᓴᐊᑯᓄ. ᒪᓴᐦᑭᖃᓄ ᒥᓇ ᒧᓴᓀᓴᓄ; ᐊᑎᒪᓄ ᒥᓇ ᓴᓴᓄ; ᐁᐅᓄᓂᐊᑯᓄ ᐱᓯᓴᐊᑯᓄ. ᐄᓄ ᐃᓵᓴᐊᓄ ᒥᐦᑎᑎᐧᐊᑯᓄ ᐊᓂᐦᑎᓂᑭᓄ ᐊᐧᑎᓄᓂᓂᓄ, ᒥᓇ ᐊᓂᐦᓴᓂ ᓄ ᐊᓂᐦᐦᑎᓄ ᓄ ᑕᓯᖃᑦ; ᒥᓇ ᐄᒪᓂᒪᓂ ᓄ ᓂᓴᐦᑕᐃᓪᑦ ᐊᑎᓄᓄ; ᒥᓯᐱᐦᓄ ᓄ ᒥᐦᐅᓴᓄᓂᑦ; ᒥᓯᐱᐦᓄ ᓄ ᐅᓴᐃᓪᐱᐊᑯᓂᑦ; ᒋᓄᑦ ᓄ ᐯᐯᓯᓂᑦ. ᐄᐊᑯᓄ ᓄ ᒥᓯᑭᑎᑦ ᓄ ᐃᑕᓯᓯᓄ ᐱᓯᓴᐊᑯᓄ ᐅᓕᓂᓴ ᓄ ᐃᑎᑎᑦ. ᒥᓯᐱᐦᓄ ᓄ ᐄᐊᑯᓄ ᒪᓴᐃᓪᓯᑦ, ᒥᓇ ᐊᑎᒪ ᐄᐊᑯᓄ ᓄ ᑲᖃᑎᐧᓂᐦᑕᐦᐧᑦ, ᒥᓇ ᐊᓂᑎᐦ ᐄᐊᑯᓄ ᓄ ᒥᐦᐅᓴᓄᓂᑦ; ᐄᓄ ᐄᓴᑎᑭᓯᓴ ᐄᐊᑯᓄ ᓄ ᓴᓴᐱᓂᑦ. ᐅᔪᓯ ᐄᓄ ᐄᐊᑯᓄ ᓄ ᓴᓴᐱᓂᑦ ᓄ ᐃᑕᓯᓯᓄ ᐱᓯᓴᐊᑯᓄ ᐱᓕᓯᓴᓄ ᐅᒥᒥᓂ ᓄ ᐃᑎᑎᑦ, ᐅᔪᓯ ᐄᐊᑯᓄ ᓄ ᓴᓴᐱᓂᑦ ᓄ ᐃᑕᓯᓯᓄ ᐱᓯᓴᐊᑯᓄ, ᐊᓴᑎᑭᓯᓴ ᓄ ᐃᑎᑎᑦ.

ᐅᖅ ᐄᓄ ᑭᐦᑎᒪᓂᔨ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᓄᓴᑫᐦᐦᓂᒡᓂ ᐊᓴᑭ ᐊᐊᑯᓀᓀ ᐅᐦᑎ, ᐅᔪᓯ ᖃᐦᑭᓴᓂ ᐅ ᑭᐦᐦ ᒥᓇᓀᔪᓯᓂᑦ. ᐊᐧᓴᐦ ᒥᐦᐦ ᐃᓄᓴᑫᐦᐦᓂᒡᓂ ᐊᓴᑭ ᐅᐦᑎ ᐅᐦᑎᒪᓂᔨ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐊᐊᑯᓀᓀ

ᖃᓄᖅ ᑭᐳ ᒥᔨᓈᓯᐊᓕᓐᓄᑦ ᑎᓪ ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᐅᐳᑎ ᐳᐊᑲᓐᓂᐊᓕᓐᓄᑦ ᐅᔾᔨᐱ. ᐊᒪᓂ ᑭ ᑭᐳ ᐃᓕᑦᑕᓂ ᓴᐅᔭᐊᓐᓄᑦ ᐊᐊᓐᑲᓇᑦ:

1. ᑭᓄᓴᐊᓐᓄᑦ.
2. ᐱᓴᓕᓴᑦ.
3. ᒪᓂᔪᓴᑦ.
4. ᐱᓕᓴᑭᐊᓐᓄᑦ.

ᑲᐳᑦᓴᓂ ᐅᔪ ᐊᐊᓐᑲᓇᑦ ᐅᐃᓴᐃᓐᐊᓐᓄᑦ, ᐃᒃ ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᐅᑦ ᐊᔪᐳᓯᐊᓐᓄᑦ ᑕᐱᓴᔪᓐ ᑭᓴᓂ. ᑲᑦ ᑭᐳ ᐊᐅᐳᓯᐊᓐᓄᑦ ᑎᓪ ᔦᔦᐊᓐᓄᑦ. ᑭᐳᒪᓂᓗ ᐊᒪᒐᓂ ᑕᐳ ᑭᓯᓄᓂ ᑭᑦ ᐅᐳᑎ ᐱᐃᒪᓕᓂᓂ.[5] ᑲ ᑎᐯᐅᐳᕐᓂᑦ ᒥᔨᓐᓇᐅᓂᓂ ᑲᑦᔪᑕᐅᓂ ᑲᐳᑦᓴᓂ.

ᴄ.ᴍ. 1. ᐃᓴᐱ ᒪᓂᔪ ᐁᓂᓯᑕᓂ
ᑭᑦ ᑭᐯᐳᒃᓴᓄᑦ;
ᓇᒪ ᐅᐳᑎ ᑕᓂᕐᐊᓄᑦ
ᒥᓂᐅᓂ ᐁᓴᓄᑦ.

2. ᑭᐳᑎ ᐋᓴᓄᓇᐳᑕᓂ ᐊᓴᑭ,
ᓂᐱᓐᓂ ᐊᓂᓂ;
ᑲ ᑭᐳᑎ ᐱᒪᓕᓂᓂᑦ,
ᐃᓴᐱᓴ ᑯᓗᐱᓂ.

3. ᑭᓄᓴᐊᓄᑦ ᒥᐳᑎᓕᓄᑦ
ᓂᐱᓴᒃᓄᑦ ᐁᓴᓄᑦ;
ᑲ ᒥᓂᑭᑕᓂ ᑯᓗᒥᑦ
ᐁᓴᓴᐊᓕᓂᐊᓄᑦ.

4. ᐱᓄᓂᔪ ᑲ ᓂᓄᒪᓂᓄᑦ
ᒧᐳᕈᑯᓂᓄᑦ;
“ᐃᓄᒃ” ᑲ ᑯᓴᕐᓄᓂ;
ᐅᒥᒥᓂ ᒧᒪᐳᑌᓂ

5. ᒪᓀᔪᓴᓴ ᐯᕈᑯᓂᓄᑦ
ᑲᑲᓂᒃᓄᑦ ᐃᓂᓂ;
ᒧᒧᑫᓂ ᒧᐳᓵᑯᓂ
ᐃᓴᐃᓴ ᑯᓂᑭᔨᓄᑦ.

6. ᐱᓂᔪᑲᓄᑦ ᐱᒧᐅᐊᓄᑦ;
ᑯᐅᐳᓂ ᓀᓂᐸᐳᑲᓄᑦ;
ᐃᔨᐯᐱᓄᑦ ᐅᓄᔪᒃᓂᓂ;
ᒪᔨᐳᓂᓄᑦ ᔦᓴᐱᓂᓀ.

---

[5] “ᑲᐳᑦᓴᓀ ᐅᑯ ᑭ ᐸᑯᓴᐳᓂᒥᒃᓄᑦ; ᑲᑦ ᑎᔨᓄᑦ ᐅ ᑎᓂᐃᓂᓂᑲᓀ ᐅᓂᔦᐳᓂᓂᑭᓂᓂᓀᓂᑭᓂᓂᓀ.” (ᓂᒃᒧᓴ civ. 27.)

7. ᖃᐳᑭᓴᐤ ᒥᓂᔪᐊᓕᖅ
▽ ᓴᑭᐳᐋᕿᑭᓕᖅ;
ᐊᑎᐳᑦ ▽ ᑯᔨᕿᐊᓕᑭᖅ,
ᐊᑎᐳᑦ ᐱᒥᓇᐳᐊᓕᖅ.

8. ᑌᐅᔪᐳᑫᑦ ᐊᔭᒣᐤ
ᖃᐳᑭᓴᐤ ᐊᐃᓕᐤ;
ᑭᑦ ᐃᓕᓴᕐᕕᒻᒥᑦ
ᐱᓕᔪᑭᐤ, ᒪᓴᐳᑭᖅ.

9. ᓇᒪᐃᓕᓂᖅ ᑭᐳᑲᐊᓕᖅ;
ᓇᒪᐃᓕᓴᖅ ᒪᔪ;
ᓇᒪᐃᓕᓴᖅ ᓂᔨᕿᕐᓄᐤ.
ᓇᒪᐃᓕᓴᖅ ᓂᐱᐤ.

10. ᐳᓂᔨᔪᐤ ᒥᓅᓗᒍᐃᓕᓐ
ᐊᔪᑭ ᓂᐳᐃᓐ
ᐊᓕᐃᓕᒪᐃᓐ ᔪᓂᔪᐱ
ᐁᑕᓂᖅ ᓂᐳᐃᓐ.

ᑭᔪᓄᐊᒋᓴᕐᐃᓐ 10.

ᐊᒋᒪ ᑦᓇ ᐋᐸ.

ᖁᓂᔪᔪ, i. 26, ᒥᓇ ᓂᓗ ᒪᑎᓇᒪᓇᓐ.

ᐁᑲᐧ ᒪᓇ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᐧᑕᒪᑎᓇ ᖃᑲᐧᑐᓂᐤ ᐃᔪᑲᐧᓴᑦ ᑲ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐅᓯᐦᑦᑦ ᑭᐦᐦᒪᒪᓂᔅ.

ᑭᐦᐦᒪᒪᓂᔅ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐅᑎᓇᒪ ᐊᓯᔪᓂᓂᐤ ᐊᔪᑭᑲᐧ ᐅᐦᐦᑭ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐅᓯᐦᑕᐤ ᓇᐧᐱᐤ ᐃᐧᐃᓐᓂᑲᐧ; ᐁᑯᓯ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐱᐦᐦ ᔪᓯᐦᐦᐤ ᑭᐦᐦᒪᒪᓂᔅᐃᐧ. ᐊᒋᒪ ᒥᔅᐱᐦᐦ ᑭᐦᐦ ᒥᓯᐦᐤᐃᐧᐧᐊᓐ ᑭᐦᐦᒪᒪᓂᔅᐃᐧ.[6] ᐊᒋᒪ ᓇᔪᐱᐦᐦ ᑭᐦᐦ ᔪᑭᐦᐦᐁᐤ ᑭᐦᐦᒪᒪᓂᔅᐃᐧ.

ᑭᐦᐦᒪᒪᓂᔅ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᐤ ᐅᐦᐦᓯᐃᐧᑭᐦᑲᐧᑐᐧ ᓇᔪᐱᐦᐦ ᑲ ᒥᐦᐧ-ᓇᑲᐧᓂᐧᑐᐧ, ᑭᐦᐦ ᔪᑲᔪᑭᐧᑐᐊᐧᑲᐧ ᒥᔪᑎᐧᑲᐧ ᐁᑯᓯ, ᑦᓇ ᑦᐧᑕᔪ ᐁ

---

[6] "ᑭᐦᐦᒪᒪᓂᔅ ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐅᓯᐦᐊᐧᑦ ᐊᐅᓯᐅᐧᑐᐊᐧ· ᑲᐧᔅᑲ ᐁ ᐃᓯᐁᐧᐱᓯᐧᑐᐧ." (ᐃᐧᒥᓯᐧ-ᐊᔪᓂᔪ, vii. 29.)

ᓴᖅᑭᒃᓂᑲ ᒥᔅᑎᓂᒃ. ᐅᒪ ᓄᖅᓯᐃᓕᐦᑭᕐᑲᓇ ᐃᑎᓇ ᑭᖅ ᐃᓗᓂᒃᑕᐅᓐ. ᑭᖅᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᖅ ᐊᐦᐸᑎᓐᓄᓐ ᐊᓕᒪᓪ. ᑲᖅᓱᐅᓐ ᑭᖅ ᐊᐦᐸᑎᓐᓄᓐ ᐊᓕᒪᓪ ᑭᕐᑲᓇ ᐃᓗᓂᒃᑕᐅᓐ, ᐅᓂᓗ ᑭᖅ ᐸᕐᑎᓇᒪᐅᐦᐅ ᐊᓕᒪᓪ ᑭᕐᑲᓇ ᐅᓗ ᐃᓗᓂᒃᑕᐅᓐ ᐅᓗ ᒥᓄᐦᓂᒥᓂᐅᓐ. ᑭᖅ ᐃᑌᐅ ᐊᓕᒪᓪ, “ᑭ ᐸᕐᑎᓇᒪᑎᑎᓇ ᑲᖅᑭᒃᓂᑲᐦᑲᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᒪᓂᔪᓴᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᑲᐸᒥᓇᕐᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᐱᓗᓴᐊᐦᑲᒃ; ᑭᓴ ᑭᓪ ᐅᑭᒪᒥᒥᑲᒃᓂᒃ.” ᐅᓂᓗ ᒪᓇ ᐊᓕᒪ ᑭᖅ ᑎᐯᓕᖅᑐᓄ ᑲᖅᑭᒃᑲᓂᓂᐅ ᐊᓴᑭᒃ.

ᑭᖅᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᖅ ᐃᑌᐅ ᐊᓕᒪᓪ, “ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᖅ ᒥᑭᓇ ᒥᓂᓴ ᑲ ᓄᖅᓯᐃᓐᑭᑭ ᒥᔅᑎᓂᒃ ᓄᖅᓯᐃᓐᑭᖅᑲᓂᒃ.” ᐅᓂᐅᓐᒃ ᒪᓇ ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᑭᖅ ᐃᓕᓴᓂᓇᒪᐅᓐᐅ ᑭᖅ ᑭᖅᑭᒪᓂᔪ, ᒪᓇ ᑲᓱᑎᓐᓴ ᑭᖅᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᖅ ᐊᐅᓚᐅᑎᓂᒃᑕᓂᓂᐅᓐᒃ ᓄᖅᓯᐃᓐᑭᑭᖅᑲᓂᒃᓂᓂᐅ. ᑭ ᐊᓐᓯᐦᐃᐅ ᐅ ᐃᓗ ᒥᓇᐃᓐᓴ ᐊᓐᓀᐅᓐᒃ ᑭᖅ ᐊᓚᒥᐅᐊᓐᒃ

ᑭᐳᒪᓂᔪ ᓂᑯᒋᓂᓱᒃ ᑭᓱᑲᐊᐧ ᑭᐳ ᐅᓱᐳᓯᓂᓄ ᐊᔭᑭᓂᓄ. ᐃᔭᐱ ᐃᒃ ᐲ ᑭᓱᐳᒋᓯ ᑭᐳ ᐊᓐᓂᐧᐱᓄ ᑌᐸᑯᐸ ᐁᑭᓱᒃᓂᒃ, ᓇᒪᐃᐧᔪ ᑫᒃ: ᐅᐳᑭ ᐅᓱᐳᓯᓄ.

ᐊᓂᑭ ᐁᓇᑭᓇᒃ ᑭᐳ ᑯᐧᐸᑕᒪᐧᒃ ᐊᔭᑭᓂᓄ ᐃ ᑭᐳ ᐅᓱᐳᓯᓂᓀᑭ ᑭᐳᒪᓂᔪᐊᐧ; ᑭᐳ ᓇᐳᐁᐅᐳᓯᒪᐧᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᐳ ᓇᒃᒧᔭᕐᐁᐧᐊᐧᒃ ᑭᐳᒪᓂᔪᐊᐧ.[7] ᑭᔭᔪ X, ᑭᐳᒪᓂᔪ ᐅᑯᓱᔪ ᑭᐳ ᓇᐳᐁᐅᐳᓯᒪᓂ, ᑭᑫᒪ ᐃᐧᔪ ᑭᐳ ᐄᓀᐳᐁᓄ ᑯᐸᒪᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐃᐸ.[8]

ᒋᓇᑌ ᐁᐧᑭ ᑭᐳ ᑭᔭᑫᐳᐳᐸᒪᓇ ᐁ ᑭᐳ ᐅᓱᒋᓂᐃᐧᒃ ᐊᔭᑭ ? ᑭᑫᒪ ᑭᐳ ᐃᑕᓱᓇᐃᐧᑲᑌᓄ ᑲᓇᑭ ᑭᐳᒪ ᒪᓱᓇᐳᐃᒃᓂᓂᒃ ᐁᑲᐧᓂᒪ ᑭᐳᒪᓂᔪ ᐃᐧᔪ ᐅ ᒪᓱᓇᐳᐃᒃᓇ.

ᐃᒪᑎ ᐊᑭᐳᑕᒃ ᕐᐣ ᑫᒃ: ᒃ ᑭᐳ ᐅᓱᐳᓯᓂ ᑭᐳᒪᓂᔪ.

1. ᑯᐧᔭᓱᓱᐃᐧᓇ.
2. ᓄᔭᑯᐧᑭᑭᓱᒃ.
3. ᐊᐧᔭᒋ.
4. ᑭᐳᑲᒥ.
5. ᕿᒃᐧᔭᒃᒥᒃ.
6. ᑫᒃᐧᔭ ᒃ ᓂᕐᐃᐧᑭᑭ ᐊᔭᑲᒃ ᐅᐳᑭ.
7. ᑭᓱᒃᐃᐧ-ᐱᓱᒪᓇ, ᒥᓇ ᑎᐱᔭᑭ-ᐱᓱᒪᓇ, ᒥᓇ ᐊᒃᐳᒋᒋᔭᒃ.
8. ᐊᓂᑭ ᒃ ᐱᒪᑎᓱᓱᒃ.

---

7 “ᒋᓇᑌ ᑭᓂ ᐊᐧᔭᒋ ᐃᔪᐱ ᒃ ᐅᓂᐳᑎᒋᔭᓄ ᐊᔭᑭ ? ᐃᔪᐱ ᑫᑭᔪᒋ ᐊᒃᐳᒋᒋᔪ ᒃ ᒪᒍᐃᐧ. ᒥᓇ ᒃᐳᒍᐧᑭ ᑭᐳᒪᓂᔪ ᐅᒋᓱᔪ ᒃ ᔨᔨᔪᑫᐧᑭᒃ.” (ᒍᐸ, xxxviii. 4, 7.)

8 “ᐁᐳᐧ ᒥᔪᐊᐧᓱᒪᓄ ᐃᑕ ᒃ ᐅᑕᔪᐃᐧᐳᐧᑕ ᐅᑕ ᐊᔭᑭ : ᒥᓇ ᓂ ᑭᐳᐸᕐᐁᒋᓱᒋᐃᐧᓄ ᑭᐳ ᐃᐧᑫᐃᐧᒃᐧᒃ ᐃᓄᐃᐧᐃᐧᓄ ᒋᒋᐃᐧᒋᒋᐃᐧᓄᒃ.” (ᐊᑭᒪᔨᑐᐃᐧᓇ, viii. 31.)

ᑭᔭᓄᐊᒧᖏᐃᐧᓐᓇ 11.

ᓂᔭᑦ ᒪᑎᑐᒧᐃᐧᓐᓇ.

ᖃᓂᒃ, iii.

ᐊᐸᑦ ᒋᓇ ᐃᐸᓇ ᓇᔭᐱᒃ ᑭᑦᑎ ᒥᓂᓪᓗᐊᑉᓱ ᓄᑦᑕᐃᓐᑭᑎᒃᓂᓱ ᐃᑎᓇ. ᑭᑦᑎ ᐊᔭᒥᑦᐃᑐᐊᑉᓱ, ᒋᓇ ᑭᑦᑎ ᓂᓗ ᕿᒋᒧᑌᐊᑉᓱ; ᓇᒪᐃᐧᓱᒃ ᐅᑦᑭ ᑭᑦᑎ ᑭᑦᖏᑐᐊᑉᓱ, ᐁᑯᓗ ᑭᑦᑎ ᒪᒥᑎᒣᐊᑉᓱ ᑭᑦᑭ-ᒪᓂᑐᐊᑉ ᐁ ᑭᔭᐊᑉᑐᒋᑯᓱ.

ᐊᐸᓱᓄ ᑭᑦᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᓄ. ᑭᑦᑎ ᒥᓂᓪᓂᒪᐧᓱ ᑭᑎ ᐯᕊᐊᑉᓱ ᐁ ᐊᔭᒥᓂᑎ, ᑎᑫᒪ ᓇᒪᐃᐧᔪ ᑭᑦᑎ ᔪᔭᑌᐊᑉᓱ.

ᐅᐯᔭᓄ ᑫᖃᑦᔭᓄ ᑭᑦᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐃᑌᓄ ᐁᑲ ᑎᑎ ᑑᒋᒥᑎ. ᐊᐢᑎᑦᑦ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐃᒋᒥᓱᓄ ᑭᑦᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐃᒋᑲᓂᓱᓄ ᒥᓂᓪᓂᒪᐧᓱᒃ. ᐊᐢᑎᑦᑦ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐃᒋᑲᓂᓱᓄ ᐁᑲ ᑎᑎ ᑑᒋᒥᑎ

ᑲᑫᓕᒍᒃ ᑭᒋ ᒋᒥᓂᒥ ᐊᓂᒐᓂᓄ ᒥᓂᓯᓂᓄ. ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᔨᑌᓄ ᓂᐩᑕᐃᓐᑭᐩᑎᑲᓂᒃ, ᑭᓄᐱᔪᒃ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᓯᓵᔪᐃᓯᒍ.[2]

ᑭᐩᑦ ᐊᑦᕿᐣᓄ ᐋᕿ ᐁ ᐯᖃᔪᓂᒥ ᑭᓯᐊᑦᒃ ᒥᔭᑎᔪᒃ.

ᐅᔪᓯ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᑌᓄ “ᖃᒃ: ᐅᒃ ᐅᑦᒥ ᒋᒥᖃᓐ ᐅᒪ ᒥᓂᔭ?” ᐃᕿ ᑭᐩᑦ ᓐᖃᑫᑦᓯᒍᓄ, ᓐᒪᐃᑦᖃ ᓂ ᒃ ᔨᑌᓐ: ᒥᖃᒪ ᓐᒪᐃᑦᖃ ᓂ ᒃ ᒋᒥᓐᓀ ᐊᓂᒪ ᒋᓂᔭ. ᒥᖃᒪ ᓂ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᑎᔪᓀᓐ ᑭᐩᑭᒪᓂᔨ, “ᑭ ᒃ ᓂᐱᓐᐊᑦᓄ, ᑭᔭᐱᓐ ᒋᒥᕋᔪᒃ.” ᐅᒃᑦ ᒃ ᐃᒋᑦ, “ᓐᒪᐃᑦᖃ ᑭ ᒃ ᓂᐱᓀᐊᑦᓄ; ᐊᓂᒪ ᒋᓂᔭ ᑭ ᒃ ᑲᖃᐩᑕᐩᑭᐩᑕᐩᐃᓐᔪᓀᐊᑦᓄ.”

ᐃᕿ ᑭᐩᑦ ᑲᓀᐊᑦᕿᑕᒪ ᒋᓂᓯᓄᓄ, ᐅᔪᓯ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᑌᔨᑕᒪ ᓀᔭᐱᖏ ᐅᐩᑦ ᒥᔦᓀᒃᓂᓂᒃ, ᒋᓐ ᐁ ᒥᓐᓯᓂᓂᒃ, ᐅᔪᓯ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐅᑎᓀᒪ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑦ ᒋᒥᑦ. ᑭᐩᑦ ᒋᓄᓄ ᐊᑎᐩᑦ ᐊᑦᑕᒪᑦ, ᐁ ᑭᐩᑦ ᒋᒥᓂᒥ ᒪᒃᑲ. ᓀᔭᐱᖏ ᑭᐩᑦ ᒪᓱᔨᐊᑦᓂᓂᓄ ᐊᓂᒐᓂᓄ ᑲ ᑭᐩᑦ ᒋᒥᒥᒃ ᒋᓂᓯᓂᓄ. ᐅᒃᑦ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐊᑎ ᓀᔪᐊᑦᐊᑎᓯᐊᑦᒃ, ᐅᔪᓯ ᓀᒪᐃᑦᖃ ᑭᐩᑦ ᓴᑭᐩᐃᐅᐊᑦᒃ ᑭᐩᑎᒪᓂᔨᐊᑦ.[3]

ᐃᑦᕿᖏ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐯᐩᑕᐅᑦᐊᑦᒃ ᑭᐩᑎᒪᓂᔨᐊᑦ ᐁ ᐊᔭᒥᓂᒥ ᑭᔭᑎᑲᓂᒃ; ᐅᒃᑦ ᑭᐩᑦ ᓴᑭᓯᐊᑦᒃ, ᐅᔪᓯ ᑲ ᓂᕈᐃᑦ ᑲᑫᒃᓂᒃ ᓴᓀᒃ.

ᐃᒃ ᑭᐩᑎᒪᓂᔨ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐊᑦᕿᖓᓄ; ᒥᖃᒪ ᒥᓯᐅᑦ ᐃᐅᓄ ᑲᑕ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐊᑦᕿᖓᓄ.

ᐅᔪᓯ ᑭᐩᑎᒪᓂᔨ ᑲ ᐃᐅᑦ “ᐊᑕᒪᒪ, ᒐᓇᐅ ᐊᔭᔭᓇᓇ?” ᐅᒃᑦ ᐊᑕᒪᒪ ᒥᓇ ᐃᕿ ᑭ ᐯᐩᑭᒧᓴᑭᒃ ᓯᕿᔭᑎᒃ.

---

[2] “ᐊᓇ ᑲᔭᓯ ᑭᓄᐱᒃ, ᒪᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᑲ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᓯᓯ, ᒋᓇ ᓴᓯᓇ, ᑲ ᐊᑦᓴᓯᐩᕿᓯ ᒥᓯᐅᑦ ᐊᓴᑭᓀ.” (ᑭᓴᔭᐩᕿᔨᐊᓄᐊᑦᓇ, xii. 9.)

[3] “ᑲ ᐃᓯ ᐅᑲ ᓇᓇᐩᐃᐩᕿᒃ ᐯᔭᒃ ᐊᓇ ᐊᔭᓯᔭᓂᓄ ᒥᐩᓯ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐅᐩᑦ ᒪᑎᔭᐃᑦᐊᑦᒃ.” (ᔨᒪᓇ, v. 19.)

ᑭᐱᒪᓂᔪᓄ ᑲᐱᑦ ᐃᑌᐦ ᐊᑎᒋᒪ·, “ᑭ ᑲᐱᑦ ᒋᑎᓇᐊᑦᐦ ᓇ ᐊᓂᒪ ᒋᓂᔭ ᖃ ᑲᐱᑦ ᐃᑎᑎᔪᓂᒃ ᐃᖃ ᑭᑎ ᒋᑎᔨᓂᒃ? ” ᐁᔪᓯ ᐊᑎᒋᓪ ᑭᐱᑦ ᐃᑌᐦᐠ, “ᐃᐦᓴ ᐊᓇ ᐃᔭᔪᐦᐠ ᖃ ᑭᐱᑦ ᐃᓯᑦ ᑭᑎ ᒋᑎᔨᓇ.”

ᐁᔪᓯ ᑭᐱᒪᓂᔪᓄ ᑲᐱᑦ ᐃᑌᐦ ᐃᐦᓭ, “ᓂᖃᐦ ᐅᒪ ᖃ ᑲᐱᑦ ᔨᑎᒪᓇ? ᐁᔪᓯ ᐃᐦᐧ ᑲᐱᑦ ᐃᑌᐦᐠ. “ᑭᓇᐱᖃ ᓂ ᑲᐱᑦ ᐃᑎᖃ ᑭᑎ ᒋᑎᔨᓇ.”

ᑭᐱᒪᓂᔪᓄ ᐅᓵᐱᖏ ᑭᐱᑦ ᑭᓯᐊᑦᐱᐃᖃ ᑭᓇᐱᒃ, ᑲᐱᑦ ᐃᑌᐦᐠ ᒪᒃ ᑭᑎ ᐅᓂᐳᑭᒃᓂᐃᓂᑎ ᑭᓇᐱᒃ ᒋᓇ ᖃᑭᓐ.[4]

ᑭᐱᒪᓂᔪᓄ ᑲᐱᑦ ᐃᑌᐦᐠ ᐁᑎᒪᐦ ᒋᓇ ᐃᐦᓭ, “ᑭ ᖃ ᓂᐱᐅᐊᑦᐦᐠ. ᓂ ᑭᐱᑦ ᐅᓯᐦᒋᓇ ᑭᔪᐃᐦᐊᑦᐊᐦ ᐊᓯᓴᑭ ᐅᐦᐱ, ᐁᔪᓯ ᐁᔪᑌ ᖃᑎ ᐃᓯ ᑭᐁᐦᒪᖃᓇ ᒋᓇ.”

ᑭᐱᒪᓂᔪᓄ ᓇᒪᐃᐦᓴ ᑲᐱᑦ ᐃᓕᓂᓇᒪᐁᐦᐠ ᑭᑎ ᑕᓯᓂᓂᑎᐦᐠ ᑭᓴᐱᖃᓂᐦ ᖃ ᒥᐃᐦᓯᓂᓂᐦ. ᑲᐱᑦ ᐊᐦᔪᐃᐦᑎᒪᐁᐦᐠ ᒪᒃ ᐁᔪᑎ ᐅᐦᐱ. ᓇᒪᐃᐦᓴ ᑲᐱᑦ ᐃᓕᓂᓇᒪᐁᐦᐠ ᑭᑎ ᑭᐁᐦᒥᑎ. ᑲᐱᑦ ᐃᑌᐦᐠ ᐯᔪᓂ ᐅᓕ ᐁᔪᓇᒪᒪ ᖃ ᐃᐦᓯᐃᐦᒥᓂᐦᐠ ᑭᑎ ᓂᐸᐃᐦᑌᑎᐦᐠ ᐃᓴᒃᑌᒥᒃ ᐁᐱ ᑕᔨᑫᐦᑌᐦᐠ ᑭᑎ ᒥᐦᐧᐃᓇᒃᓂᐃᐦᐠ, ᑭᑎ ᒥᑦᑫᐦᑎᓂᐃᐦᐠ ᐃᐦᑎᒥᒃ ᑭᐱᒪ. ᖃᓇ ᑲᐱᑦ ᐃᑌᐦᐠ ᐁᔪᓯ ᐯᔪᓂ ᐅᓕ ᐁᔪᓇᒪᒪ.

8,7.1. ᐁᐦᓴ ᐃᐦᐧ ᐃᑎᓐ ᐃᓴᐦ
ᑲᐱᑦ ᐃᑕᒃᓐ ᑭᓴᐱᒃᓐ;
ᒥᓯ ᒥᓴᐱᒃᐦ ᐁᔪᑦ;
ᒥᓯᒥᓇᐱᐦ ᐃᓴᐦ.

2. ᓂᓯ ᐅᐳᓇᑎᓯᐃᐦ
ᑲᐱᑦ ᑕᓯᐊᐦᐠ ᐃᓇᑦ;
ᓇᓴᐦᓴ ᑲᐱᑦ ᓴᓭᐱᐃᑲᐃᐦᐠ,
ᐁᐱ ᓂᐳᒧᐦᑕᑲᐃᐦᐠ.

3. ᐃᐦᓴᐠ ᐯᔨᐦ ᒥᓯᒥᓴᐱᒃ
ᑭᑎ ᐳᑫᐦᑎᐱᐃᓯᐦ;
ᐃᓇ ᑫ ᒋᑎᑦ ᑕ ᓂᐱᐠ
ᐃᑌᐦᐠ ᑭᐱᒪᓂᔪᓄ.

4. ᑰᓇ ᐁᐦᑎ ᐃᓯ ᐁᐱ ᑲᐱᑦ ᐯᑕᐦ
ᓴᑕᓇ ᐅ ᑭᔨᓴᑎᐃᓇᐦ?
ᑕᓇ ᐁᐦᑎ ᐳᓇᑲᐃᐦᓯᑕᐦ
ᐁᐳᐦᐠ ᐁ ᑲᐱᑦ ᐳᑎᓇᐦ

[4] “ᑭ ᖃ ᐃᐦᔨᔪᑎᐳᐦᐠᓂᔪᐦᐠ.”

5. ᐊᒋᓗ ᑦᓇ ᐋᓐ ᓇ’ᒍᓄ
ᑦᓇ ᑕ ᐋᐩᔪᐊᐅᓱᒃ
ᐁᓐᒋᓪᒃ ᑦᑕᕐᓂᑎᕆᐅᓰ
ᐁᒃᐃᓚᓄᒃ ᐋᐩᔪᐊᓕᓴ.

ᑭᓴᓄᐊᐃᒪᕐᐃᓚᓇ 12.

ᑭᐱᒋᓂᔪ ᐅᑯᓯᓴ.

ᖃᓂᓯ, iii. 14—24.

ᓇᒪ ᓇ ᓇᓴᐱᒃ ᑭ ᒥᒋᓄᐅᓕᓯᓇ ᑭᑎ ᐯᐩᕈᒪᓇ ᐊᓂᑭ ᐊᒋᓕ ᑦᓇ ᐋᓐ ᐁ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐊᓂᓄᐅᓂᓄᑦᑭᓂᒃ ᐊᓇᕈ ᑭᓴᑎᒃᓂᒃ ᐅᐩᑎ ?
ᓇᒪᐃᓄᓴ ᑭᐩᐩ ᒥᐩᐊᓕᓯᓂᓂᓰ ᐊᓂᓄᐃᓂᒥᒃ ᑭᓴᑎᒃᓂᒃ. ᓇᓴᐱᒃ ᒥᐩᖏᕐ ᒪᐃᓇᓇᒃ ᑦᓇ ᑲᐃᓕᓇᓯᓄᒃ ᑭᐩᐩ ᓂᕈᐃᓄᑭᐊᓂᒃ ᐊᓂᓄᐃᓂᒥᒃ; ᐃᒃ ᐃᓂᓄ ᐱᐩᑎ ᑭᓴᑎᒃᓂᒃ ᐱᔪ ᑲ ᒥᔨᐃᒃᑭᑯ ᓂᐱᐃᓄᓴ ᑲ ᓯᐊᓂᑭ ᑲ ᓂᐩᕈᐃᓄᑭᓂ.
ᐊᒋᓕ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐃᕈᓴᑌᓂᓰ ᑭᑎ ᔪᓇᐩᐃᑐᕐ ᐊᓂᑭᒃ ᐱᓂᓴ ᐁ ᐊᐯᐩᓯᕈ ᑦᓇ ᐁ ᐊᔨᓴᓯᓯᕈ; ᑭᑫᒪ ᓇᒪᐃᓄᓴ ᔪᓴᒃ ᑭᐩᐩ ᒥᓴᒪᓂ ᒥᓂᓴ ᒥᓴᑎᓯᒃ.
ᐊᓴᓴᓰ ᐃᒃ ᐊᒋᓕ ᑭᐩᐩ ᔪᓯᕈᓯᐸᓇ ᐃᓄᓴᓰ; ᐁᓯᓯ ᐅᓴᑎᒃᓇᓰ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐊᑎ ᐊᓴᐱᒃᓂᓐ, ᐁᒃᐨ ᑫᒃ ᒃ ᐊᑎ ᑭᓴᐃᓂᓄᓂᓄᓴ.
ᐃᓐᓇ ᐃᒃ ᓇᓴᐱᒃ ᒥᐩᖏᓪᓰ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐊᓯᓯᓰ ᑦᓇ ᑭᐩᐩ ᓂᓇᒥᓯᓰ; ᑦᓇ ᐁ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐅᐩᑭᒃᐊᓴᓂᓴ.
ᑭᑎᓕᑭ ᐊᒋᓕ ᑦᓇ ᐃᐦᐨ ! ᐅ ᓂᕈᒪ ᑭᐩᐩ ᓇᔪᕈᐁᓴᓴᓯᓯᐸᓄ ᑭᐩᐩᒪᓂᔪ ᑭ ᒃ ᑭᐩᐩ ᒥᐁᓴᓂᔭᒧᐊᓰᓴᓄ ᒃᑭᑫᓂ.

ᐊᑦᓪᓗ ᒥᓐ ᐃᓕ ᑭᓯ ᑭᓴᓇᐅᓪᓚᐅᖅ ᓀᓱᒋᓐ ᑭᓂ ᓂᐱᑭᖅ. ᑭᓱᒪᓂᕐ ᑭᓯ ᒥᔪᓄ ᐊᑦᓂᓴᔪ ; ᐅᔨᓴ ᐊᑦᓪᓗ ᒥᓐ ᐃᓕ ᐊᓐᓄ ᑭᓱᒪᓂᕐ ᓀᓱᒋᓐ ᑭᓂ ᓂᐱᓂᑭ. ᑭᓱᒪᓂᕐ ᑭᓯ ᐃᑌᔨᓐᓇ ᐃᓕᓴᐅᓚᐅᖅ ᐊᔨᔪᑭ ᐅᓱᓂ ᑭᓯ ᐅᓱᓂ ᐅᔨᓱᑦᓯᐊᓕᖅᓂ, ᐃᔨᓴᓐ ᓄᓇᓕᒫᓂᖅ ᐊᔨᓴᒃ. ᑭᓱᒪᓂᕐ ᑭᓯ ᐃᑌᔨᓐᓇ ᐃᓕᓴᐅᓚᐅᖅ ᐊᔨᔪᑭ ᐅᓱᓂ ᐅᔨᓱᑦᓯᐊᓕᖅᓂ, ᐃᔨᔪᑭ ᓯᒪᓐ ᐅᓱᓂ ᐃᓐᓇᐃᓐᓇᖅ ᐊᔨᔪᑭ ᐃᔨᔪᑭ.

ᓯᒪᓐ ᓀᓴᐱᓕᖅ ᑭᓯ ᐃᑕᒪᓐᓇ ᐊᐃᓐᔨᒃ ᓀᒃ ᐅ ᑭᓱᒪᓂᕐ ᑭᓯ ᐃᑕᒪᓐᓇ ᐃᔨᔪᑭ ᐅᓱᓂ ᐃᔨᔪᑭ. ᑭᓯ ᐊᑎ ᒪᒥᑦᓴᐃᓐᓇᖅᓂᑦ ᑭᓱᒪᓂᕐ ᐃᓐᓇᐃᓐᓇᖅᓂᑦ, ᑲᐱᓴᒍᓐ ᐅᓴᒃᓂᓐ ᑲ ᑭᓯ ᐃᔨᔪᑭ ᐃᔭᓐᓇᐅᒃ ; ᓯᓚᑦ ᓇᐃᓐᓂ ᑭᓯ ᐃᑌᔨᓐᓇᒪᓐᓇᖅᓂᑦ ᑎᓐᓄᑦ ᑲ ᓴᐅᓐᓇᑲᓐᓂᑕ.[5] ᑎᓀᒪᓕ ᑭᓯ ᐊᑎ ᐃᔨᔪᓇᔨᔪᐊᓐᓇᖅ ᑲᐱᓴᒍᓐ ᓂᐱᓇᓐ. ᐅᔨᔪᑭ ᓯᓚᑦ ᓂᐱᓇᓐ ᑭᓯ ᓯᔨᓴᐅᒍ ᐃᓴᐱ ᑲ ᓯᐅᑎᓂᑲᑌᓂᓂᑭ ᐃᓐᓴᐃᓐᑦᐊᓕ ᐊᔨᔪᓄᖅ, ᐅᔨᓴᐱ ᐅᑦ ᑦᐱᓗᔨᔨᔨᔪᓐᓇᐃᓐᓇ. ᑭᓯ ᐊᑎ ᐃᔨᔪᓇᔨᔪᐊᓐᓇᐃᓐᓇᖅᓂᑦ ᑲᐱᓴᒍᓐ ᐅᓴᒃᓂᓐ ᐃᓐᓴᐃᓐᑦᐊᓕ ᐊᔨᔪᓄᖅ : ᑎᓀᒪᓕ ᓂᐱᓇᓐ ᑭᓯ ᓴᓇᓄᐅᓚᐅᖅ ᐊᔨᔪᑭ ᐃᔨᔪᑭ ᐅᓱᓂ ᐃᔨᔪᑭ ᐅᓱᓂ ᐃᔨᔪᑭ ᐅᓱᓂ

ᑭᓯᒪᓂᕐᒃ ᐊᕐᓇ ᑲᓪᓚᖅ ᑭᓯ ᐃᑌᑯᐸᓐ ᐅᑯᓴᖅ, “ᐊᒋᒪᓗ ᒥᓐ ᐃᐸᓐ ᒥᑦ ᐊᐊᓴᓯᒋᐊᓴᐊᓕ ᑲᓯᑭᖅᓄ ᑲᑦ ᐃᑐᑌᐊᓴᖅ ᒪᒪᓯᐅᓄ ᑲᑦ ᐃᑐᑌᐊᓴᖅ ᒪᒋᐃᓐᑌᑌᐊᓴᖅ ᐅ ᒪᒋᓯᐃᑎᐃᓂᓴᐊᓴᐊᓕ ᐅᓯᑭ, ᑭᓚᔪᐱᓐ ᐃᑲ ᑭᓄ ᓂᔪᓪᒪᒋᐊᓴᑦᑕᐃᓴᖅ.[7] ᖃ ᓚᑭᐃᑕᓴᓐ ᓂᑯᓴᔪ, ᑭ ᖃ ᐃᓴᑎᔪᓯᐅᑎᓐ; ᑭ ᖃ ᐊᓱᓐ ᒥᓄᖅ; ᑭ ᖃ ᓂᓴᐃᓕ· ᑕᓴᓯᖃᓐ ᐊᔪᑭᖅ, ᐁᑯᓴ ᑭ ᖃ ᓂᓐᓇᓯᐃᑕᐃᓐ, ᒥᓐ ᑭ ᖃ ᓂᔪᓪᒪᒋᐊᓴᐊᓴᖅ ᐊᒋᒪᓗ ᒥᓐ ᑲᑦ ᐊᐊᓴᓴᑕᒪᔪ.”[8]

ᐁᓴᑯᓴᖅ ᑭᓯᒪ ᐃᑌᓄ ᐅᓯᒪ ᒋᐃᓴᖅ, “ᓂ ᖃ ᐯ ᑕᑯᓴᓂᓐ; ᒪᓯᑭᖅᓄ ᖃ ᓐᑕᐁᓴᓕᖅᓐ ᓂ ᖃ ᔪᑌᓐ. ᓂ ᒥᓴᓴᓯᑌᓐ ᑭᑦ ᓐᓐᐃᒋᒋᓐ.”[9]

ᐁᑯᓴ ᐁᓴᑯᓴᖅ ᑭᓯ ᐊᓴᑕᒪᓄᓄ ᑭᑦ ᓂᔪᑕᒧᐊᓴᑦ ᒋᑕᒪᓴ ᒥᓐ ᐃᐸᓐ, ᐊᓂᐃ ᐁᓴᐃᓴᖅ ᐅ ᑯᓴᖅ, ᐊᓂᐃ ᐁᓴᐃᓴᖅ ᓚᑭᓯᓐᑌᑌᐊᓴᖅ ᖃ ᓚᑭᓯᓐᑌᑌᐊᓴᖅ ᐅ ᑯᓴᖅ, ᐊᓂᐃ ᐁᓴᐃᓴᖅ ᓚᑭᓯᓐᑌᑌᐊᓴᖅ! [1] ᒋᐯᓴ ᐁᓴᐃᓴᖅ ᑭᓴᐊᓴᑎᓂᑦ ᐁᓴᐃᓴᖅ ᑭᑦ ᐃᓐᓴᔪᓴᐅᓴᓕᖅ ᐅ ᑭᓴᓂ

ᐊᑦᓴᓂᐊᑦ ᐁᓕᒋ, ᒥᓇ ᐅᑎ ᑕᐃᑦᓱ ᑲ ᓱᑭᑎᐃᑦ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑎᓇᒪᓴᑦ ᒥᓱᓂ, ᑭᒋ ᓂᐱᑦ ᒪᒃ.[2]

ᒃ ᑭᔪᐅᑎᑌᓇ ᑭᓱᓀᓇᓂ ᐋᑕᒪ ᐅᑦ ᐊᐊᑦᓴᒥᓱ ᐅᑦ ᐊᐊᑦᓴᒥᓴᐊᑦ. ᒃᓱᓀᓇᓂ ᐃᑦᓱ ᑲ ᑭᑎ ᐯᓂᔪᑦᒪᒋᒃᑲ ᑮᓱᔪ. ᒃ ᒪᐃᑎᓴᓀᓇᓂ, ᐅᑯᓴ ᒃ ᑲ ᐃᔪᑦᓀᓇᓂ ᑲᑭᐅᐃᔪᑌᑲ, ᑭᔪᐱᓇᓂ ᐃᑲ ᑭᑎ ᐊᓴᑦᒪᐃᒋᓇᓂᓴᓂᑲ ᑭᓂᔪᑦᒪᒋᒃᑲ.[3] ᒃ ᑲ ᓱᑭᑎᐊᓀᓇᐊᑦᑲ ᐅᑦᓬᓀᐃᓵᑦᑲ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑦᓴᓴᓂᑲ, ᒋᑫᒪ ᐅ ᑭᑎ ᑭᑎᒪᒃᑭᓵᑎᑦᓀᒋᑲᑦᑲ.

ᒪᑎᑎ ᒪᒥᑎᑎᒪᓀᓂ ᑭᑎᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᓀᐱᔪᓴᓵ ᐅᓇᑦᓀᑲ,[4] ᐅ ᐃᑌᑦᒃᑲ.

“ᒃ ᓇᓀᔪᓴᒥᑎᓀᓇ ᐅ ᐅᑦᓬᓀᐃᓵᒪᐃᑦᒃᓇ ᒃ ᓬᔪᐱ-ᓱᑭᑎᐃᑦᐅᑦᓵᓇ ᐅᑎᑭ ᐅ ᑭᑎ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪᐊᑦᑦ ᐱᔪᐊᑦᓴᓴᑦ ᑭᓴᓂᔪᑦ.”

“ᒃ ᓇᓀᔪᓴᒥᑎᓀᓇ, ᐅ ᐅᑦᓴᓴᒪᐃᑦᒃᓇ, ᒃ ᓬᔪᐱ-ᓱᑭᑎᐃᑦᐅᑦᓵᓇ ᐅᑎᑭ ᓂᐱᒃᓇ.”

ᑭᓂᔪ ᑭᑦ ᐯᑎᐅ ᐅᑦᓬᒋᐃᑦᒃ ᐅ ᒪᔪᐊ ᐅ ᑭᑎ ᓱᒋᓵᐃᑦᑎᐊᑦᑦ ᐅ ᔪᓴᓂ ᑭᑎᐃᑦᐊᑦᑦ ᒃ ᐊᓴᑎᑦᓂᑭᑦ ᐅᑎᑭ ᐊᑦᑭᑦ ᑭᒋ

---

[2] “ᐊᓂᒪ ᒋᒪᑎᓵᔪᓴᐃᓵ ᒃ ᐊᑦᓱᑦᓵᓇ ᐅ ᒐᓂ· ᐃᔪᐃᐃᓵᓇ ᐅ ᒪᔪᐊ ᐊᑦᓴᒃ ᐅᒪ ᐊᓵᑭ,” (Jᵉ, xvii. 5.)

[3] “ᒃ ᐃᔪ ᓂᐱᓀᓂᐃᒃ ᒃᑎᑭᓂᑭ ᐁᑎᒃ, ᒐᑎᑎ ᐅᔪᔪ ᒥᓇ Xᐃᒃ ᒃᑎᑭᓂᑭ ᑫ ᐃᔪᔪ ᐱᒋᑭᐃᔪᔪᓴᐃᓵᓂᐃᒃ.” (1 ᒃᓪᓂᑎᓀᓇ, xv. 22.)

[4] “ᓂ ᑭᑎ ᐯᑎᑦᐊᔪᐃᒃ ᑎᑎᐊᑦ ᐅᑦᓬᒪᒃ ᐅ ᐯᑎᑦᔪᓴᑭᒃ, ᑌᐱᔪᓴᐱᑌᓀᑦᔪᓴᑭᓂᑭ ᐊᓇ ᒋᓀᑎᔪᑦ ᒃ ᑭᑎ ᓂᑦᐃᐃᑑ. ᒃᑎᑭᓂᑭ ᒋᒃ ᐅᑭᒪᐅᑦᓬᑎᑭᓂᔪᐃᓵᓇ, ᒥᓇ ᐅᑭᒪᐅᑦᓬᑎᑦᔪᓴᑭᓂᔪᐃᓵᓇ, ᒥᓇ ᒪᒪᑎᑦᔪᓴᑭᓂᔪᐃᓵᓇ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᑎᑎᓀᓂᔪᐃᓵᓇ, ᒃᑦ ᐊᑦᓴᒃ ᒃ ᑭᑎ ᓂᐸᐃᑑ. ᒃᑎᑭᓂᑭ ᒋᒃ ᐅᑭᒪᐅᑦᓬᑎᑦᔪᓴᑭᓂᔪᐃᓵᓇ ᐊᓇ ᒋᓀᑎᔪᑦ ᒃᑎᑭᓂᑭ ᒃᑭᑫ ᒥᓇ ᒃᑭᑫ.” (ᑭᔪᑫᑎᒋᓀᑫᐃᓵᓇ, v. 11—13.)

ᑭᓴᑭᓯᑐᒥ ᐊᓂᒪ ᑲ ᑭᐢ ᐊᑯᓯᒧᒪᑫᑉ ᑭᑭ ᑐᒥᒃ:[5] ᒧᒃ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᔭ ᑲᑎ ᑲᐢ ᓂᑦᐃ·-ᓴᐯᐃ·ᕐᓪ, ᐱᓕᓴ ᐃᓕᓐᔪᒃ ᐁᐢ ᑭᐢ ᓇᐢᐁᓕᐢ-ᕆᒥᓂᑦ ᐅᐢᑦᐃ· ᑭᑭ ᐯᐃᓕᑎᓴᐅᔪᒃ.[6]

ɔ.ᴍ. 1. ᐊᑦᒪ ᑲᐢ ᒪᑭᒡ·ᵒ, ᐊᓴᑲᒃ
ᓅᐢᒥᐃᐃ·ᑭᵒ ᒪᓵᓪ;
ᐃ·ᔭᵒ ᑦ ᐊᓴᒡᵒ ᐊᑯᓴᑲᒃ,
ᑾᓪ ᐁᑐᑌᑦ ᔪᐢᒧᒃ?

2. ᐊᓪ ᓰ ᒃ ᑲᐢ ᐊᓗ·ᒡᒃ
ᐃᓴᐱᒥᒃ ᒡᑯᑫᵒ?
ᑭᐢᑭᒪᓪᔨᓂ ᑲᐢ ᐁ·ᐱᓗᵒ
ᐁᵃᑭᓪ ᐃᓴᐞᑌᒃ.

3. ᐁ·ᓴᒃ ᐁ ᒪ·ᔪ ᐊᓴᑫᐞ·ᵇ
ᒪᓂᔨ ᑲᐢ ᑐᒡ
ᑫ ᐅᐢᑭ ᐱᒧᑭᐅᔭᒡ
ᐅ ᒪᒃᑎᑯᔪᐞ·

4. ᐁ·ᔪᓯᐃ·ᵇ ᐁ ᑲᐢ ᐃᑌ·ᒡ
ᓂᑯᔪ ᑦ ᓂᐱᵒ;
ᐁ·ᑯᔪᔪᒃ ᐁ ᑲᐢᐃᓯᒡ
ᒡᐯ· ᓂ ᑲ ᑐᑌᵃ

5. ᓂᓇᒥᔪᵃ ᒋᓴᵒ ᒪᒃ
ᔨᒃ ᐅᑎᓇᒪᔪᵃ
ᒧᒃ ᑫ ᓂᐸᐢᐃᑯᔪᒃ
ᐊᓕᔪᓵᓂᐞ·

6. ᓰᐢᑦᐟ ᑫᓴᐞ·ᑎᑯᓴᵃ
ᑲ ᐊᓕᑐᒡᒪᵃ
ᑭᓴᒡ ᒪᒃ ᐁ·ᑯᔪᔪᒃ
ᓂᑦᐃᐃ· ᓂᐱᓴᵃ

---

[5] ᒥᐢᑫᒡ·ᵒ ᐁ ᐃᒡ·ᓂᐞᐢ·ᵇ ᑲᑦᓴ ᑎᓵᑎᒡᐢᑎᒃ, ᑲ ᑭᐢ ᓴᔪᐢᐅᑲᑲᐞ·ᒡ ᐊᓕᔪᓵᓂᐞ· ᑭᐢᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᐅᑯᓴᓴ, ᓂᑲᵃ ᐁ ᐃᑌᓕᐢᒡᒃ ᐅ ᓴᓴᑭᐃ·ᑲᒃᵃ. ᑭᐢ ᑭᐅᑲᐁ·ᵒ ᐁᒡᓗᒪ (ᑭᓂᔪᓴ, xviii.); ᒋᓵ ᖃᒃᐸ (ᑭᓂᔪᓴ, xxxii.); ᒋᓵ ᒧᔪᓴ ᐊᓂᒡ ᐁ ᐱᓴᑯᔪᐞᒃ (ᐃᵇᔪᔪᓴ, iii.): ᒋᓵ ᑲᓴᔪᐞᐊ (ᑲᓴᔪᐞᐊ, v.): ᒋᓵ ᐊᑦᓴᐅ (ᐊᑦᓴᐅ, vi.); ᐁᑯᔪ ᒣᐢᒥ ᑲ ᐃᑌ·ᒡ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᑲ ᐃᒡᓴᑌᒃ, ᔪᵃ, xii. 41.

ᐊᓵ ᑲ ᐊᑭᒧᒥᐢᒡ ᐅᒪ ᐱᓴᑭᔪᓵᐃᑲᓂᵇ ᑭᐢᑭᒪᓂᕐ ᐅᑯᓯᔪ ᐅᑎ, "ᑭᐢ ᐱᒧᒡᐁᐢᐅᵒ, ᒋᓵ ᑭᐢ ᓵᒃᒣᵒ ᑲᐢᑦᓴ ᑲᐯᑭᔪᑲᒃ." (ᐊᑦᓴᐅ, lxiii. 9.)

[6] "ᐃᑦᐱ ᒥᑐᓂ ᐁ ᑭᐢ ᐅᑎᐢᑭᒡᓴᑲᒃ, ᑭᐢᑭᒪᓂᕐ ᑭᐢ ᐯᐃᓕᑎᓴᐅᔪᒃᐁ·ᵒ ᐅ ᔪᔪᓯᑌ." (ᑲᓂᔪᐃᓵ, iv. 4.)

ᑭᓴᓄᐊᒧᖏᐃᓐᓇ 13.

ᐅᓴᕐᓂᑭᓴᖏᑐᐣ ᖃᓗ.

ᔨᒃ, i. 26—55.

ᑭᐱᒥᓂᔪᓐ ᑭᐱ ᐃᓕᒧᐅᑦᑐᑦ ᐊᒋᑦᓯᓗ. ᓯᓚ ᐋᔾᔪ ᑭᓯ ᐯᓯ ᓚᓯᑎᓴᐊᓕᕐᓚᓐ ᐅᔨᓯᓴ ᓚᓐᓂᓯ ᑭᓯᑲᑭ ᑭᓯ ᓂᐳᓴᒋᒪᔨᑦ. ᒪᒃ ᐊᒋᑦᓯᓗ ᓯᓚ ᐋᔾᔪ ᓚᒪᐃᓕᐅᖅ ᑭᐱ ᓴᑭᐱᐅᐊᕐᒃᑲ ᑭᐱᒥᓂᔪᓐᐊᒋᓗ; ᑭᕋᒪ ᑭᐱ ᐊᑎᑐ ᒪᒍᑎᓂᓯᐊᕐᒃᑲ.

ᑭᐱᒥᓂᔪᓐ ᓚ ᑭᐱ ᑲᓴᑭᓂ ᑭᓯ ᒥᓐᔪᓂᓂᓂᓯ?

ᐅᐱᐅ: ᑭᐱ ᑲᓴᑭᓂ: ᑭᕋᒪ ᐃᐱᓂ ᒃ ᒃᓚᑎᓂᓪᓕ ᐊᐱᒍᒃ ᐊᓚᓂ ᑭᐱᑭᓯᔨᓚ, ᐅᔨᓯ ᒪᓕ ᒃ ᒃᓚᑎᓂᓪᓕ ᒪᓂ ᑭᐱ ᑭᑭᓴᑲᐊᕐᓂᓚ ᑭᓯ ᒥᓐᔪᐊᓕᑎᓂᓯᐊᕐᒃᑲ.

ᑭ ᑭᓴᑭᐱᑐᑌᓚᐊᕐᓄᓐ, ᓂᓪ ᐊᐊᕐᓯᒥᓴᒃ, ᐅ ᒪᓕᑦᑎᓴᒃ ᒃᐱᑭᓴᓄ ᐅ ᐃᑦᓯᓴᒃ, ᐅᔨᓯ ᑭᐱᒥᓂᔪᓐ ᑭ ᒃ ᑭᐱ ᐃᓯᐱᐃᔨᓚᓄ ᑭᓯ ᒥᓐᔪᔨᓯᐊᕐᒃᑲ ᐅ ᒃᓚᐱᓕ ᐊᐱᒍᒃ ᐅᐱᓕ. ᑭᓴᐱᓚ ᑭᐱᒥᓂᔪᓐ ᑭᑭᓴᑭᑕᒪᓂᓯᕐᓄ ᐅ ᒃᓚᐱᓕ ᐊᐱᒍᒃᓕ, ᓚᒪᐃᓕᐅᖅ ᑭ ᒃ ᐃᔪᓯᓚᓚᓚᓄ ᒃᑭᕐᓄ ᐃᓴᔨᐳᓚ, ᐊᔾᔨᓐ ᓚᒪᐃᓕᐅᖅ ᑭ ᒃ ᐃᓐᔨ ᑕᔨᕐᓄᓚᓚᓚᓄ ᓴᓕᓕ.[1]

ᓂ ᕿᔨᓴᓕᒧᓚ ᑭᑕ ᓚᐃᔪᑕᒧᐅᖅᑐᒃ ᑭᐱᒥᓂᔪᓐ ᑭᓯ ᒥᓂᔪᓯᒃ ᐅ ᒃᓚᐱᓕ ᐊᐱᒍᒃᓕᖅ. ᐃᓕ ᑭᑎᐱᒥᓂᔪᓐ, "ᐅ ᒥᓂᓚ ᑭ ᒃᓚᐱᓕ ᑭᓯ ᐃᓕᐱᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭᒥᐱᐃᓚᓚᓚᓄ."

---

[1] "ᑭᕋᒪ ᑭᐱᒥᓂᔪᓐ ᐅᓴᒃᖏ ᓂᔪᑦᓚ ᐅᐱᓕ ᑭ ᑭᐱ ᐃᓕ ᐊᓴᐅᒥᓂᓴᓂᓯᐊᕐᓄᓐ ᐅ ᒃᓚᐱᓕᐃᓐ-ᐅᓴᐃᓂᓯᒃ ᐊᓚᓂ ᐊᐱᒍᒃᓕᖅ ᐅᐱᓕ, ᒥᓚᓚ ᐅ ᑕᐯᓴᒥᒃ ᑕᐯᓴᐃᓂᓚ." (2 Uᓴᓗᓂᐊᓚ, ii. 13.)

ᐋᒃᑕᒪ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐅᑕᐋᓐᓯᒥᓂᐅ ᒥᐦᑐᑦ, ᒥᓐᓗ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐊᓴᓂᖅᑐᐅᑕᐋᓐᓯᒥᓂᐅ: ᐅᑯᓂ ᐃᒃᑲ ᐃᓕᓴᐊᓂᐅ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐅᑕᐋᓐᓯᒥᓂᐊᓐᒃ; ᑫᒃ ᐃᒃᑲ ᐅᒪ ᐊᓴᑭ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐃᓴᓂᖅᓱᑯᓂᓪᓗᒡᓗᓐ ᐊᑦᓂᓂᔅᓂᐊᓐ, ᐊᐊᓐᓂᒣ ᐅᓴᐋᒋᑲ ᑫ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐊᑭᒥᑕᓐᓂᓪᓗᓐ.

ᑭᓐᓱᓴ ᐃᓴᐋ ᐅ ᑭᐳᑦ ᓂᐱᒋᒃ ᐋᒃᑕᒪ ᒥᓐᓗ ᐃᓐᓴᓪ, ᐅᑯᓂ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐃᓴᓂᖅᓱᑯᓂᓪᓗᒡᓗᓐ ᐊᑦᓂᓂᔅᓂᐊᓐ; ᐅᑯᓂᐋ ᑭᐳᑦᑕᓂᑐᓐ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐃᑌᓂ ᐅᔨᓂᖅ, “ᐅᑲᓐ ᑲ ᐃᓕᐳᐃᕐᓇᓪ ᓂ ᔨᓂᓴ ᓇᓂ ᐃᑐᑌ ᐊᓴᑲᒃ.”

ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᐳᑕᓂᑐᓐ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐅᓱᐅᓕᒪ ᑭᒃ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐅᓴᐋᐊᓐᓂᓂᐊᓐᓂᓂᒃ ᐅᓴᖅᓴᓗᒪᓂᓂᒃ—ᑭᑫᒪ ᑕᑦᑐ ᐊᐃᓐᓴᖅ ᐅᑎ ᐅᓴᑭᐊᓐᓂᓂᐊᓐᓂᑦ ᐅᓴᖅᓴᖅ.

ᑭᐳᑕᓂᑐᓐ· ᑭᐳᑦ ᐯᐃᓂᑎᑎᐅᓂ ᐅ ᔨᓂᓴ ᑭᒃ ᐊᑎᒃ ᐅᑕᐋᓐ-ᓂᓂᑕᓂᔨᓪᓗᒃ ᑭᑎᐃᒪᓐᐃᓴᖅᐊᓐ. ᐊᐊᓐ ᐃᓴᖅᓂᓂ ᒪᓇ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓪᓕᐅᓐᓴ ᔨᓂᓴᓂᑲᑦ. ᒪᓇ ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᔨᓂᓴᓂᒃ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐅᑕᐋᓐᓂᓂᐅᓂ. ᑭᐳᑦ ᒥᓲ-ᐃᓴᖅᐃᓐᓂᓂ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐃᓄᐳᐅᓂ ᑭᐳᑕᓂᑐᓐᐊᐃᓐ. ᑭᐳᑕᓂᑐᓐ ᐅ ᑲᑰᓇᐃᓚᓐ ᑭᐳᑦ ᑭᑭᓴᑲᔨᓂ, ᐅᑯᓂ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐃᓂᓪᓕᐅᓐᓂᓂᒃ ᐅᑕᐋᓐᓂᓂᐅᓂ ᐅᓴᖅᓴᖅ ᑭᒃ ᐅᑕᐋᓐᓂᓂᐅᓂ ᐅᓴᖅᓴᖅ.

ᐯᐅᑲᓐᓂ ᐅ ᑭᓱᑲᓪᓚ ᒪᓇ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐯᓇᑎᓇ ᐅᓇᓱᓇ. ᐃᓴᐋ ᒪᓇ ᐅ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐊᔨᐸᓂᖅ ᑲ ᐊᓂᓱᓂᑦ ᐅᓇᓱᓂᑦ ᑭᐳᑦ ᓴᑭᓱᓂ; ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐃᑎᒪᓇ ᐅᓇᓱᓂ, “ᐅᑲᐃᓐᓴ ᓴᑭᓱ ᒪᓇ; ᑭᐳᑕᓂᑐᓐ ᑫ ᔨᓂᓴᐃᓚᓐ. ᑫ ᑲ ᐯᑦ ᐃᓱᑎᓴᐊᐊᔪᒃ ᐊᐱᔨᐊᓂᓱᓴ, ᐃᓐᓴ ᑲᓪ ᐊᐃᓐᓂᑦ ᑭᐳᑕᓂᑐᓐ ᐅ ᔨᓱᓴ. ᑭᓴᓴ ᐃᒃᑲ ᑫ ᑲ ᐃᓱᓂᑲᓂ. ᑲᓪ ᐯᐅᐃᓐᓂᑦ ᐊᐱᔨᐊᓂᓱᓴ ᓴᑭᓱ ᐅᑕᐳᓐ.”

ᐊᓇ ᒪᓇ ᓇᓴᐱᓐ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐃᒪᓴᑲᓱᑎᐊᓂᓂᐅ ᐅᓇᓱᓇ. ᑭᐳᑦ ᐃᑌ-ᑕᑦᑐᓪᓗᒡᓗᓐ, “ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᓂ ᑌᐱᐊᔪᐱᑕᑦᑐᓪᓗᒡᓗᓐ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐅᑕᐋᓐᓂᓱᓕᓂᓇᓪᓗᓐ ᐅ ᐃᓱᓇᓇᔨᓂᑦ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑕᑦᑐᓂᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ.”

ᐃᓴᐋ ᐊᓇ ᐁᓇᑭᓐ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑦ ᑭᐁᓪᓕ ᒪᐩᑭᑭᓭᓂᒃ, ᐁᑲᓕ ᒧᓐ ᑭᐩᑦ ᒥᔪᓂᒃᑐᒍ ᐁ ᒪᒥᐩᑭᒪᓕ ᒪᐩᑭᒪᓂᔨᐊᓕ ᐅ ᒥᔪᑦᐃᓕᓂᓂᓄ ᐅᐩᑭ. ᒧᓐ ᒪᒃ ᐁ ᐃᑌᓪᑦ, “ᓂᔪᐊᐩᑐᒃ ᒪᒥᑭᒧᓐ ᒪᐩᑭᒪᓂᔨᐊᓕ, ᒥᓇ ᓂᑦ ᐊᐩᑐᒃ ᒪᐃᒪᔪᓂᔪᒪᐁᓕᓄ ᓄ ᐱᐃᒪᐩᐃᐁᓪᓕ.”

ᒧᓐ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᓭᓂᑲᑌᓄ ᐅᑦ ᐊᐱᔪᐊᑦᓭᓭᒪ “ᓄ ᐱᐃᒪᑕᐃᐁᓪᓕ”; ᑭᑫᒪ ᑭᐩᑦ ᑭᔪᑫᐅᑦᒪ ᐃᓪᓴ ᐊᓇ ᑲᑦ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐱᐃᒪᐩᐃᔨᑦ ᒪᑭᐃᓐᓇᐁᓪᓕ ᐃᐩᑭ.

L.M. 1. ᒧᓐ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑦ ᒪᒪᖏᑦᑐᒃ,
ᐁ ᓄᔨᓭᓪᑦ ᐁᐢᑭᓂ;
ᒋᓐᓭ ᑲ ᑭᔪᑫᐅᐩᑦᑐ
ᐅᒪ ᒥᓪ ᐊᑭᒪᐃᓪ

2. ᑭᓐᓵ ᑭᒪᔪ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐯᐅᑦ,
ᐊᔪᐢᓂ ᑲ ᐊᔨᑦᒪᕐᓂ,
ᑭᑭ ᓱᑭᓂᒃ ᐅ ᒥᐩᔨᒪ,
ᒪᑭ ᐃᓐᓇᐃᓪ ᐅᐩᑭ.

3. ᓂᒪ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐊᓵᓐᑭᔨᓱᓄ
ᓂᔪᐱᔪ ᐁᓵᖏᒃ ᑲ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᓵᑦᑐ
ᐃᔪᐊᐁ ᐁᓵᑎᐩᒥᐸᓄᑭ.
ᐊᔪᐢᑲᒃ ᑭᑭ ᓂᐩᑦᐁᓵᑭᓄᑦ

4. ᒧᓐ ᐅᑲᐃᓵ ᑲ ᐃᑎᑦ,
ᐅᔪᐱᔨᓐᒃ ᑦ ᕿᓂᓐᓄ,
ᐅᒧᓐᓄ ᑲ ᐃᓵᑦᒪᓂᑦ
ᐁᓄᓱᓂᒃ ᑲ ᐊᓵᓱᔨᑦ.

5. ᒪᓐᔨ ᑭᐩᑦ ᔨᑦᒧᐁᓵᓄ
ᑭᑎᒪᓱᓂᐃᓵᓵᓵᓂ.
ᐅᐢᐃᐃᓵᓄ ᑭᔪᐅᑦᒧᓄ
ᑲ ᑦᐸᑌᔪᐩᑦᓂᑦ.

ᑭᔪᓄᐊᒪᒧᐃᐃᓵ 14.

ᑭᓱᓴ ᐅᓂᐢᑕᐃᓗᑭᐃᓐᓇ.

ᓄᑲ, ii. 1—7.

ᒧᓐ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐅᓴᐯᒥᓄ, ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᓱᓂᑲᓱᓂᐊᓵ ᔪᓱᓵ. ᑭᐩᑦ ᒥᓪ ᓴᐯᐃᓄᓄ, ᐁᑯᓱ ᑭᐩᑦ ᑭᑎᒪᑫᐅᒧᓄ ᒧᓐᐊᓵ.

ᐁᑲᓐ, ᐁ ᒪᓐᔪ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑊ ᓂᐩᕈᐃᓕᑭᓂᒋ ᒣᓗ ᐅᖏᐊᐱᕈᐊᓐ-ᓯᓯᒪ; ᐯᓴᑲ ᑭᐩᒋ ᐅᑭᒪᓂ ᑲ ᐃᑌᓐᑦ ᕿᐩᑊ ᐊᐃᓐᓴᑲ ᐁ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᓯᓂᒋ ᑲᑕ ᒪᓯᓇᐩᐃᑲᑌᑭ. ᐁᑯᓯ ᐃᒃ ᒣᓗ ᒋᓇ ᔪᓯᔪᓀ ᑭᐩᑊ ᓇᑲᕈᒪᓐᑲ ᐅ ᐊᑦᔪᑲᐩᐃᑲᓂᐊᓐᓂ ᑭᒋ ᐃᑐᑌᑭᑲ ᓇᓴᐱᑲ ᐊᑦᔪᓂ. ᓇᑫ ᐃᒃ ᑭᐩᑊ ᐅᑎᕈᒪᓐᑲ ᐯᓴᑲ ᐅᑌᓇᐃᓂᓂᓂ ᐯᖏᓪᐩᐁᒪ ᑲ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᑌᓂᑲ.

ᐊᑦᔪᓂ ᐁ ᑎᐱᔪᐩᐃᑲ. ᕿᓇᑌ ᑫ ᑭᐩᑊ ᓂᐊᑭᑲ? ᑭᐩᑊ ᐅᑎᕈᒪᓐᑲ ᓇᓀᕈᓂ ᐊᑦᔪᐩᐃᑲᓂᓂ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑊ ᐃᑌᓐᑭᑲ, “ᑭᓱᒪ ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᑐᑲᓇᓀ; ᑎᑫᒪ ᓇᔪᐱᑲ ᐊᑦᔪᓂ ᐅᐩᑭ ᓂ ᑭᐩᑊ ᐯᑭ ᕈᑯᓯᓇᓀ.”

ᐃᒃ ᐊᓇ ᑲ ᑎᐯᔪᐩᕈᑲ ᐊᑦᔪᐩᐃᑲᓇ ᐅᒥᓯ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑊ ᐃᑌᓐᑦ, “ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᐩᑊ ᕈᐃᓐᐸᑎᐃᓐᑦᑐᐊᑦᓂ ᐃᑌ ᑫ ᕈᑯᔪᓇᓀ.”

ᐋᑲᓂᒃᑲᓇ ᑫ ᑭᐩᑊ ᑐᕈᒋ ᑭᑎᐃᒪᑕ ᒣᓗ? ᐱᒍᑌᔪᑲᓇᑦ ᒥ ᑲᑕ ᓂᕈᓂ?

ᒣᓗ ᐃᒃ ᑭᐩᑊ ᐃᑌᓂ, ᑭᔪᐱᓇ ᐃᓕᓂᓇᒪᐃᓐᒥ ᐅᑭᒪᓂ ᓂ ᑲ ᓂᕈᓇ ᒧᔪᔪᓇᒥᓄᑦ.

ᐁᑯᓯ ᐃᒃ ᒣᓗ ᕿᓇ ᔪᓯᔪᓀ ᑭᐩᑊ ᐱᐩᑐᐊᐃᓐᑲ ᒧᔪᔪᓇᒥᓄᑦ. ᑭᐩᑊ ᐃᕈᐊᓐᑲ ᒧᔪᔪᓇᒥᓄᑦ ᒧᔪᔪᓇᑲ ᕿᓇ ᔪᓯᒥᔪᕈᑎᐃᓐᑲ.

ᒣᑲᓗ ᒣᓗ ᐁᑯᑕ ᐁ ᕈᓯᑐᑦ, ᐊᓂᐃ ᐊᐱᔪᐩᐃᑲᓯᔪ ᑭᐩᑊ ᐃᓯᑎᔪᐅᑯᑦ ᑭᐩᐱᒪᓂᔨᐊᓐ ᒡᐱᔪᓂᒋᑎᐃᓐᑲ ᐅᑯᓯᔪ, ᐊᑦᔪᐩᐃᑲᓂᓯᔪ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑊ ᐃᓯᓀᔪᓯᓂᒋ. ᐁᑯᓯ ᐃᒃ ᑭᐩᑊ ᐱᐩᑐᐊᐃᓐᑲ ᐁ ᐃᓯᓀᔪᓯᓂᒋ ᐅᑯᓯᔪ, ᐊᑦᔪᔪᓇᑲ ᐅᑯᓯᔪ ᐁᐱᔪᐩᐃᑲᓂᓯᔪ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑊ ᐃᓯᓀᔪᓯᓂᒋ.

ᑭᐩᑊ ᐁ·ᐁ·ᑭᓂᐤ ᐊᑦᔪᐱᓯᐊᑦᔨᐅᓂᑲ; ᐃᒃ ᓇᒪᐃᓐᑲ ᑭᐩᑊ ᐅᑎᑭᓇᐅᓂᐤ ᐃᑌ ᑭᑦ ᓂᕈᓂᒋ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᓇᒪᐃᓐᑲ ᑭᐩᑊ ᐱᒥᓯᒪᑦ ᔪᓂᑭᑦᑊᑦ, ᐁᑲ ᑭᑦ ᕿᕈᔪᑲᑯᓂᒋ ᐊᐊᑦᑲᓇ: ᐁᑯᓯ ᐃᒃ ᑭᐩᑊ ᐱᒥᓯᒣᐤ ᒪᓯᓇᓀᑲᓂᐊᓐᑲ, ᒡᐱᓇ ᐃᓐᔨ ᒡᓗ ᑭᑭᑲ ᑭᐩᑊ ᐊᐱᐤ ᑭᑦ ᑲᓇᐁᓐᑦᓯᒪᑦ.


W. S. Stacey

ᒣᓗ ᓱᓴᐱᓗ ᑭᐦᐣ ᓴᑭᐅᐁ·ᐤ ᐊᓂᐃ ᐊᐱᓴᐊᑦ·ᓯᓴᓘ.

ᐊᐊ· ᐊᐱᓴᐊᑦ·ᓯᓴ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓕ ᑭᐦᐣ ᐊᐅᓂᐊ· ᒪᑭ-ᒥᑌᐦᐣ ᒋᐱᓴᑯᓄ ᑯᐊᑭᓕ ᐊᐱᓴᐊᑦ·ᓯᓴᓘ.[8] ᑭᓴᓴ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓕ ᑭᐦᐣ ᒪᐃᑭᐅᐃ·ᐤ, ᐃᓕ ᑭᐦᐣ ᒋᐸᐦᐣᒧ, ᑭᓇ ᐁᓴᐦᑎᓯᐤ. ᐊᐢᒋᐃ·ᓕ ᐃᓕ ᑯᐊᑭᓕᐦ ᐊᐱᓴᐊᑦ·ᓯᓴᓘ ᐅᑎᑭᓇᓕᓂᐊ·ᑲ ᒥᓇ ᐁᓴᑭᐅᑦ ᐊᓴᓴᑫ·ᓯᒧᓂᐊ·ᑲ, ᑫᓵᐱᓘ ᐱᑯ ᒧᓴᑦᓂᓇᓕᓂᓂᑲ ᑭᐦᐣ ᐱᒥᓯᓇ ᑭᓴᓴ.

ᑭ ᑲ ᐃ·ᒋᒪᓇ ᓂᓯ ᐱᓴᑭᓯᓇᐦᐃᐅᓇ ᑭᑎ ᐃᒋᑲ ᑭᓯᒪ ᐁᑦᑲ ᐅ ᑎᑭᓇᑲᓇ:—

8. 7s. 1. ᑭ ᑎᑭᓇᑲᓇ ▽ ᐁᓴᑲᐦ
▼ ᐃᓯᓯᓇᓇ ᒪᑲ;
ᑭᓴᓴ ᓱᓴᐱᓗ ᑭᐦᐣ ᒪᓴᑲᐊ·ᐤ
ᐃᑌ ▽ ᑭᐦᐣ ᐱᒥᓯᐦ.

2. ᑭᓴᓴ ▽ ᑭᐦᐣ ᓂᐦᒋᐃ·ᑭᑦ
ᒧᓴᔨᓯᐃ·ᖮᒥᑯᐦ;
ᐱᑯ ▽ᐅᑦ ᒪᓴᔨᐊ
▼ᑯᑌ ▽ ᑭᐦᐣ ᓂᐁᑦ.

ᑭᓴᑭᓂᐊᒪᑫᐃᓇ· 15.

ᐅᑲᓇᐃ·ᒧᓴᑎᐦᐣᕐᐊ·ᑲ·ᑲ.

ᓂᐦ, ii. 8—20.

ᑭᐦᐣ ᑭᓴᑎᑲᓂᐊ·ᓇ· ᑭᔨᒋ·ᑲ Vᓀᓪᓂᐦᐊᒥᑲ. ᒣᑲ·ᑲ ▽ ᑎᐱᓴᑲᓂᐦ ▽ ᑭᐦᐣ ᓂᐦᔨᐃᓇ·ᑭᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᐊᑎᐦᐢᑦ ᐅᑲᓇᐃ·ᒧᓴᑎᐦᐣᕐᐊ·ᑲ·ᑲ ᑲ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᐅᒧᒪᒥᑲ ᐅ ᒪᓴᑎᐦᐣᑲ· ᐊᓇᔨ ᐃᓂᐦᐣ ᓂᐦᔨᐃᓇ·ᑭᐦᐣᑲᓂᐊ·ᑲ·ᑲ ᑲ ᑭᓴᑎᐦᐣᑲᓂᐊ·ᑲ·ᑲ. ᑫᑲ: ᐁ·ᐦᐢ ᐁᑲ ᓵᔨᒋᑲ ▽ ᑎᐱᓴᑲᓂᐦ? ᑭᐦᐣ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᐅᒧᐦᐣᒣᐊ·ᑲ

---

[8] "ᐊᓂᒪ ᑲᓇᑭ ᑫᑲ·ᓭ ᑫ ᓂᐦᒋᐃ·ᑭᐦᐣᔨᓴᓇ ᑭᐦᐣᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᐅ ᑯᔨᓴ ᑲᔨ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᔨ." (ᓂᐦ, i. 35.)

"ᒪᑲ ᒥᔨᐁ· ᐃᔨ ᐁ ᑭᐦᐣ ᑲᑫ·ᑭᐃᐦᐣᔨ ᔨᐱᓇᓴᐤ, ᒪᑲ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓕ ᒪᐃᑭᐅᐃ·ᐤ ᐅᐱᐦᔨ." (ᐃᐢᔨ, iv. 15.)

ᐁᑲ ᑭᒋ ᓂᓯᐊ·ᓇᒋᐃᓇᔪᓂᒋ ᒪᑦᐃᑲᓇ ᒥᓇ ᒥᓯᐱᓯᐊ· ᑲ ᕿᕆᒍᑐᓵᒋ ᐁ ᑎᐱᖏᑲᓂ. ᓇᒪᐃᓴᓐᓄ ᒥᓯᐱᓯᐊ·ᑲᐢ ᐅᑕ ᑲ ᕆᓯᖏᖅᑲᓐ, ᐃᒪᑲ ᑭᓯᐊ·ᑲ **V**ᖃᓕᑦᐃᒥᑲ ᐊᑎᑦᑕ ᒪᑦᐃᑲᓇᓇᑲ ᒋᓇ ᒥᓯᐱᓯᐊ·ᑲ ᑭᑦ ᐃᕈᐊ·ᑲ.

ᐅᔨ ᐅᑲᓇᐃ·ᓪᓚᕆᑎᖏ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᑭᑦᑭ ᐊ·ᖏᓴᓯᐃ·ᓂᓂᓄ ᑭᑦ ᐊ·ᕆᕪᒪ·ᑲ. ᑲ ᒥᔪᓇᔨᓯᖃ ᐁᓇᓐ ᑭᑦ ᐯᐃᑐᑌᓄ ᑭᑦᑭᑭᓯᔨᓇᑲ ᐅᑦᑭ. ᐅᔨ ᑭᑎᓪᒪᑭ ᐅᑲᓇᐃ·ᓪᓚᕆᑎᖏ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᑭᑦ ᖃᑭᓯᐊ·ᑲ: ᐁᓇᓐ ᓪᒪᑲ ᐅᑎᓯ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌ·ᓄ, "ᐁᑲᐃᐃ·ᓴᐢ ᔨᖏᒋᑲᓄ, ᑭᖏᒪ ᓂᐟ ᐊᑦᓇᓇ ᒥᔪᐯᔨᐃᓇ·ᓇ ᑭᒋ ᐃ·ᕆᓪᒪᕆᔨᓄ. ᑭᑦᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᑦ ᐯᒋ ᐃᓯᑎᖏᐃ·ᓯᓯᓄ ᐁᑦᓇ ᑭᑦᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑦᑭ ᑭᑦ ᐱᓪᒪᖏᐃᑲᒃ ᒪᑭ-ᐃᖏᔨᐃᓄ ᐅᑦᑭ. ᐊ·ᓴ ᑭᖏᖏ ᐊᐱᖏᕆᔨᓯᓄ ᐁᑲ·, ᐁ ᐃᓯᓯᓱ ᔪᖏᑐᓵᓄᓂᓄ. ᐃᑐᐃᓄ ᐃᒋ ᐯᓕᓕᑦᐃᒥᑲ, ᐁᔨᓯ ᐁᔨᑕ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᖏᐊ·ᐊ·ᓄ.”

ᐃᖏᐦᐋ ᐊᓇ ᐁᓇᓐ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᐳᓂ ᐊᖏᒥᖅ, ᑫᑦᒋᐁ·ᓇ ᓄᐊ·ᑭᑭᔨᓄ ᑭᑦ ᔪᖏᓇᑦᐃᔨᐊᔨᐊ·ᑲ ᓵᖏᐱᖏ ᒥᑦᒋᒥᒋᓇᓂ ᒥᑦᑐᐊ ᐁᓇᓐᓇ. ᑭᑦ ᐃᒋ ᓂᑲᔪᖏᐁ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᒋᓇ ᑭ ᒪᒥᑭᒉᐊ·ᑲ **ᑭ**ᑦᑭᒪᓂᑐᐊ· ᑲ ᑭᑦ ᐯᒋ ᐃᓯᑎᖏᐃ·ᓯᓯᓄ ᐊᐱᔨᐃᓇ·ᓇ ᐅᑦᑭ ᐯᒋ ᐃᓯᑎᖏᐃ·ᓯᓯᓄ ᐊᐱᔨᐃᓇᔨᓯᓄᐊ·.

ᓵᕐᑫ ᐁᓇᓐᓇ ᑭᑦ ᑭᐁ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᑭᑦᑭᑭᓯᔨᓇᑲ, ᐁᔨᓯ ᐱᔨ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᐊᐅᑦᑲ ᐊᓂᑭ ᐅᑲᓇᐃ·ᓪᓚᕆᑎᖏ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᑭᔭᑎᑲᓂ ᐊᐱᔨᐃᓇᑲ.

ᑭᓂᔭ ᑦ ᑭᑦ ᐊᐱᐱᐊ·ᑲ ᐃᑕ ᐁ ᐊᐅᓂᑭ ᒪᔭᑎᑲᓂ ?

ᓇᒪ; ᑭᖏᒪ ᑭᑦ ᐊᓵᑎᑐᐊ·ᑲ; ᒪᑎᑎᑐ ᐁᑲ· ᐃᑐᑌᐊ·ᑲ ᑭᒋ ᓂᓯᐃ·ᐊ·ᐸᒥᒪᔨᑯ **ᑭ**ᑦᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑯᓯᔭ.

ᑭᑦ ᐃᔭᐦᒥᐊ·ᑲ ᐃᔭ **V**ᖃᓕᑦᐃᒥᑲ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᑭᑦ ᐋᑦᑐᖏᐊ·ᑲ ᒪᔨᑐᐊ·ᑲᓂᑲ. ᐁᑯᑕ ᑭᑦ ᐱᒥᓯᓇ ᒪᔨᑐᐊ·ᑲᓂᑲ ᐊᓇ ᐊᐱᔨᐊ·ᓯᔭ.

ᒣᓗ ᑎᓪ ᔪᓯᓴ ᑭᐱ ᐃᓕᓴᐃᒣᐊᓕᖅ ᑭᕋᕋ. ᐅᖃᓪᓚᐃᓪᒪᓕᕆᓂᐊᓕᖅ ᐊᒃ ᐅᒥᓯ ᑭᐱ ᐃᑌᓕᖅ, “ᐁᓕᔪ ᐊᐊᓕ ᑭᐱᒥᓪᓗᓂ ᐅᔪᓯᓴ. ᐊᓂᐱᖅ ᑎᐱᕋᖅ ᓂ ᑭᐱ ᐊᓵᒥᐱᐃᔪᓪᓚᖅ ᐁᓐᓯᓪᓚᖅ, ᐁᔪᓯ ᓂ ᑭᐱ ᐃᓕᓴᔪᓪᓚᖅ ᐃᑌ ᑫ ᑭᐱ ᒥᕋᐊᓕᑭᐱᑦ.”

ᖃᐱᑭᓵᓄ ᖃ ᐃᑦᓯᖅ ᐯᓯᒥᐱᒥᖅ ᓱᕋᐦᑎ ᑭᐱ ᐊᒪᕋᖃᖅᑐᐱᒥᓯᒪᓕᕆᓂ ᐊᓂᒪᒪ ᖃ ᑭᐱ ᐅᐱᑭ ᐃᓕᓴᐃᔪᓄ ᐅᖃᓪᓚᐃᓪᒪᓕᕆᓂᐊᓕᖅ ᐊᓂᒪᐃᐃ ᐁᓐᓯᓪᓚᖅ ᑎᓪ ᑭᐱᒥᓪᓗᓂ ᐅᔪᓯᓴ ᐅᐱᑭ.

10s. 1. ᐅ! ᒪᓕᒋᔪᓯ ᐅᕆᐊᓪᓯᓴ
ᖃ ᓴᕆᐱᓯ ᑎᓪ ᖃ ᐊᓵᓯᓯ;
ᖃᑦ ᐃᓐᐁᐅᐤ ᓱ ᐊᐊᓵᖃᓪ?
ᐯᓐᓕᓪ ᖃᑦ ᒪᒪᕆᑦᒪᓪ.

2. ᐱᔪ ᐊᕆᐤ ᓱ ᒧᕆᔪᓱᓪᖃᓐ,
ᑭᑎ ᒥᓪᔪᓯ ᐅᒪᒋᑎᕆᓴ?
ᐊᓪ ᖃ ᐯᐃᑐᑌᑦ ᑭᓯᔪᖃ?
ᐅᒪ ᖃ ᐃᓯ ᒥᓯᒥᑦ ᑭᕋᓴ

3. ᒪᓐᑎ! ᖃᓄᐃᓕᓴᕆᓂᐊᓕᖅ
ᐃᓵᓭᒪᓪ ᑭᐱᑎ ᒥᐊᓵᓭᒧᓐᓄ.
ᓂᓭᐃᓵ ᒥᓴᐅᓕᓵᖅ ᑭᕋᓴ
ᑭᓪ ᐃᓵᓭᐱᒥ ᐅᖃᐃᓪᓕᖅ

4. ᓵᓵᒥᖅ ᐊᐊᓵ ᐅ ᐊᐅᓵᓴᐱᓯ,
ᒥᓪ ᐅᓴᕆᓯᓴ ᐅᓂᐱᓯ ᐅᓯ ᓯᐱᓯ!
ᐃᓴᓴ ᐅ ᑭᐱ ᒪᓐᓯ, ᐅᖃᐃᓪᓕᖅ
ᐃᓴᓴᓗ ᑭᐱ ᑭᓂᒪᓂᐅᓯᔪ

ᑭᓴᑭᓂᐊᒪᓂᓐᓄᓪ 16.

ᐅᓂᒃᑲᐃᓐᓄᓂᐊᓕᖅ.

ᐃᒪᓐ ii.

ᑭᐱ ᐃᑦᑐᐊᓕᖅ ᓂᒃᑲᐃᓐᓄᓂᐊᓕᖅ ᑎᓪ ᐁᓕᑎᓯᐊᓕᖅ, ᖃ ᑭᐱ ᓯᓯᕋᖅ ᒥᔾᓂ ᐊᓵᓐᓄ ᐯᓯᒥᐱᒥᖅ ᐅᐱᑭ. ᑭᐱ ᑭᓴᕋᐦᑐᐱᒥᓯᒪᓕᕆᓂᐊᓕᖅ ᐃᒃ ᖃ ᑭᐱ ᐯᐅᓯᑎᓴᐊᓕᖅ ᐅ ᐊᓯᓴ ᑭᐱᒥᓪᓗᓂ ᑭᕋ ᐊᑎ ᐅᓴᕆᐊᓵᓯᓂᓂᐊᓕᖅ; ᐃᒃ ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᑭᐱ ᑭᓴᕋᐦᑐᐱᒥᓯᒪᓕᕆᓂᐊᓕᖅ ᐃᐅ ᑫ ᑭᐱ ᒥᓴᕆᐊᓕᖅ. ᐁᔪᓯ ᐃᒃ ᑭᐱᒥᓪᓗᓂ ᑭᐱ ᐊᓴᓯᓂ ᖃ ᒥᓴᕆᓂᐊᓕᖅ

ᐊᒐᓗᐊᖅ ᓄᐊᑎᑭᓯᒃ, ᑎᓇ ᑭᓗᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᓗ ᐊᐱᕐᓂᓯᓂᐅ ᐊᓐᑕ ᐃᑕᐃᓂᓄᒃ ᐃᓕ ᒃ ᐃᒋᓂᓕ ᑭᓴᓴ.

ᐁᔨᓕ ᐊᒃ ᓂᒃᑲᐃᓕᓂᐊᓕᒃ ᑭᓗ ᓇᒃᑕᒪᓕᒃ ᐅ ᐊᓴᖃᐃᒃ-ᓂᐊᐃᐊᓕ, ᑭᕈ ᑭᓄᓴ ᐱᒍᑌᑭᒃ. ᐃᒃ ᐅᔨᖃᖅ ᑭᓗ ᐃᑌᐃᓕᒃ “ᐃᓗᑎ ᐯᑕᒪᐊᐃᓕᒃ ᒪᓗᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᐅ ᔨᓕᓴ, ᑭᕐᒪᒪ ᐃᐃᓕ ᑭᓗᑭᐅᑭᒪᐃᓂᓄᓐ.”

ᑭᓗ ᕆᔨᓇᒪᓕᒃ ᐅᐸᐃᓕᓵᓂᔪᐊᓕ, ᑎᓇ ᖃᐅᓕᒃᑲ ᒃ ᒥᔪᒪᓕᒃᑭ ᑭᕈ ᐃᔨᖃᐃᓕᓵᓄᓕ.

ᑭᓗ ᖃᓇᐊᓕᔪᒥᔪᐊᓕᒃ ᐊᒐᓗᐊᖅ ᒪᐃᖃᓄ ᐁ ᐱᒍᑌᑭᒃ.

ᓇᕐᖃ ᐊᓂᒪᒪ ᐊᒐᓗᐊᖅ ᑭᓗ ᑭᐱᐸᓂ ᑎᐱᔨᓄᑦ ᐊᓐᔨᖃᐃᓕᓇ ᒃ ᐊᔪᖃᒃ ᐯᓕᓕᐃᒥᖃᒃ.

ᓇᔨᐱᓄ ᑭᓗ ᓯᑲᕆᓯᐊᓕᒃ ᐊᓂᑭ ᓂᒃᑲᐃᓕᓂᐊᓕᒃ; ᑭᖃᒪᒪ ᓇᔨᐱᓄ ᑭ ᕿᑯᔨᒧᐃᓕᒃ ᑭᓗᑭ ᐃᐧᕿᒥᒃ ᑭᓗᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᐅ ᑯᓯᓴ.

ᑭᓗ ᐱᔪᖃᐃᒃ ᒥᒃ ᐁᑯᓯ ᐁᑯᑕ ᑭᓗ ᐃᐧᕿᐊᓕᒃ ᒣᓚᐃ· ᑎᓇ ᐅᑦ ᐊᐃᓯᕆᒥᔨ ᑭᓴᓴ ᒃ ᐃᑎᑦ: ᑭᓗ ᕿᓗᓯᓇᓄᒃ ᒥᒃ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᑭᓗ ᐊᑎ ᒪᒥᓗᑎᐊᓕᒃ, ᑎᓇ ᑭᓗ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᑌᐃᒃ ᑭᓗᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᐅ ᑯᓯᓴ, ᑎᓇ ᐊᓂᓐᐃ ᑭᓗᑭᐅᒪᓕᒃ.

ᑭᓗ ᐃᓴᐃᓚᐊᐃᓕᒃ ᐅ ᒣᑭᐃᓂᐊᐃᓕᒃ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᐁ ᑭᓗ ᒥᔭᑦᑭᒃ ᑭᴥᓴᓴ. ᓇᔨᐱᓄ ᑭᓗ ᑭᑎᒥᑭᓯᓄ ᒣᓚ: ᐁᑲᒃ ᒥᒃ ᐁ ᐊᑦᔭᐃᓕᓂᑦ ᓯᓂᔭᓂᓄᓄᓄ ᑭᕈ ᐊᐸᐃᓂᓴᐊᐃᓂᑦ ᑫᒃᒐᓕᒃ ᑭᕈ ᐅᓂᔭᓂᓄᓄᓄ.

L.M. 1. ᑭᓴᓴ! ᐅᐸᔪᒥᐱᐊᓕᒃ,
ᐱᓪᓗᑭᒃ ᐯᑕᒪᐊᐃᓕᒃ;
ᒃ ᑭᓴᐅᓪᓚᐃᓯᓄᒃ,
ᑕᓂᓪᓇᒃᐠ ᒣᑭᐃᓕᓇ,

2. ᒥᔪᓂ ᑭᓄᖃᑌᐊᓕᒃ.
ᓇᒪ ᒃᑕ ᐊᐠᓂᓯᓇᒃ;
ᓇᒪ ᑭᓗ ᑲᑭᑎᒣᐊᓕᒃ
ᐊᐃᓕᖅ ᓄᑭᖃᓄᑭᒃ.

3. ᑭᕆᒪ ᐁ ᐊᑦᐸᑕᑭᒃ,
ᖃᓲᓂᓱ ᐊᑲᐱᐊᓴ;
ᑲ ᑭᓴᓄᐊᒪᔪᑦᓂ;
ᑲ ᐊᑦᓴᓵᕆᒃ ᑭᓱᔪᒃ.

4. ᑲᓴᓱ! ᑭᐱᐱᓂ ᑎᐱᓴᔪᓄ
ᐃᑦᑭᒃ ᑲ ᕿᓂᓱ ᖃᓓ;
ᐱᔭᕆᒃ! ᐱᐱᖓ ᐊᑦᐸᒥᒃ,
ᒪᐊᑦᖏ ᑲ ᑭᓴᑎᓂᓱ.

5. ᕿᓂᐊᑦ ᑌᐅᓕᐱᕆᓱ
ᑲ ᑭᐱ ᐅᓂᔨᑦ ᑲᐱᑭᓵᓂ?
ᐊᑦᐸᒥᒃ ᑲ ᐅᓴᑲᐊᑦᓂᔪ,
ᐅᓴᐱᔭᓂᒃ ᐅ ᑲᐃᐧᐃᑦ.

6. ᖃᓴᓕᐱᒪᕆᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ,
ᑭᐱ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᓴᑕᐊᑦᓂᒃ;
ᖃᑭᐃᓵᓐ ᑭᐱ ᓂᓀᕿᐊᑦᓂᒃ;
ᐃᓴᑲᓂᒪᓕᑦᓐ ᐃᐧᑭᒪᓀᓐ.

7. ᓰᓴᐱᒃ ᑭᐱ ᒥᐅᑦᓕᒧᐊᑦᓂᒃ
ᑲ ᐅᑭᐱᑲᓂᓐᓇᐱᑦᒃ;
ᒥᓐ ᑲ ᕿᐯᑦᕿᐊᑦᑭᒃ,
ᚷᑦ ᑌᐯᓕᐱᑭᓕᑦᓂ.

8. ᓇᒪ ᑦ ᓂ ᑲ ᒥᐅᑦᓐᑌᓐ,
ᐁᑲ ᐊᑦᐸᒪᒃ ᐅᓴᑭᓱᒃ,
ᑭᓴᐱᓐ ᐁ ᒪᓱᕆᓂᓂ,
ᐅ ᑭᐱᖓ ᓴᑭᐃᐅᑦᐃᓐᓐ?

9. ᓂᓴᑦ ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᑐᓴᐊᑦᓂ
ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐊᑦᓵᓐ ᓱᓂᔨᑦᓂ;
ᓂᕈᒪ ᑭᐱ ᓄᓂᕆᓵᓐ,
ᐁᓴᐱᓴ ᓱᓵᑭᐱᐊᑲ ᑭᓴᓴ.

ᑭᓴᑭᐃᒪᔪᐃᐃᓐᓇ 17.

ᐱᐁᓇᐢ ᑭᐱᑭᐅᑭᒪᓂ.

ᒪᑲᑦ, ii. ᓄᑲ, ii. 51, 52.

ᑭᐱᐱ ᐃᐱᕆᓂ ᓰᓴᐱᓴ ᒪᒥ ᑭᐱᑭᐅᑭᒪᓂ, ᐱᐁᓇᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓱᓂᑲᓱᕆ. ᓰᐊᑦᓴ ᑭᓱᕆᐊᑲ ᐯᔨᓕᐱᐃᒥᑲ ᑭᐱᐱ ᕿᓱᔪᓂ. ᑭᐱᐱ ᐯᐱᕆᒪ ᑲ ᑭᐱᐱ ᓂᐱᕆᐃᐃᓂᑭᓂᒥ ᐯᔭᒃ ᐅᓴᑲᐊᑦᓱᓴ ᐯᔨᓕᐱᐃᒥᑲ; ᐁᑯᓱ ᕆᐃᑎᐱᐱ ᑭᐱᐱ ᐃᑌᐊᑦᒃ, ᐊᐊᐧ ᐅᓴᑲᐊᑦᓱᓴ ᐁᑲᐧ ᑭᐱᑭᐅᑭᓯᒪᐃᐃᓂᒃ.

ᐅᒃ· ᐃᐅᓗᓪ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᑦ ᒥᐅ·ᔨᐱᓪᒥᓗ ᑭᓪ ᐃᐱᒋᓂᓪ ᔪᓪᒋ ᑭᐱᑐᐅᑭᒪᐊ·, ᐃ·ᓴ ᐱᔪ. ᐊᐳᐱ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᑦ ᒥᐅ·ᔨᐱᓪᒥᓗ ᐃᐅᓗᓪ ᑭᓪ ᐃᐱᒋᓂᓪ ᑭᐱᑐᐅᑭᒪᐊ·, ᑭᐱᑦᒪᓂᔪ ᐅ ᔪᓪᒋᓴ.

ᐅᔪᓪ ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌ·ᓂ “ᓂ ᑲ ᓂᐸᐱᐊᓂ ᐊᐊ· ᐅᓵᒃᐊ·ᓪᓴ ᑭᐱᑐᐅᑭᒪᓂ ᑲ ᐃᐱᑎᑦ.”

ᐃᐅᓗᓪ ᑭᑦ ᑭᓴᐊᐱᓪᒥᓗ ᐁ ᐃᐱᒋᓂᓪ ᐊᐊ· ᐅᓵᒃᐊ·ᓪᓴ ᐯᑦᓗᐱᐃᒥᓄ; ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᑦ ᐃᐱᒥᐊ·ᑲ ᔪᔪᑭᓴᒃ ᐊᐱᓵᒋᐊ·ᓪᓴᒃ ᐯᑦᓗᐱᐃᒥᑲ. ᐃᐅᓗᓪ ᐃᒃᑲ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᑦ ᑭᓴᐊᐱᓪᒥᓗ ᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ· ᐅᓵᒃᐊ·ᓪᓴ ᑲ ᐃᓪᓂᑐᓪᓂ ᑭᐱᑐᐅᑭᒪᐊ·.

ᐊᑎᓱᑦ ᐊᐅᓪᓚᓂᐊ·ᑲ ᑭᑦ ᑭᓴᐊᐱᓪᒥᓗ·ᑲ ᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·; ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᑦ ᐄᑭᐱᐁᐊ·ᑲ ᑭᓵᓴ, ᐅᔪᓪ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᑦ ᐃ·ᒪᒪᐁ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᐃᐅᓗᓪ. ᓴᓪᓇᓵ ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᑦ ᒪᑎᐃᐱᓪᒥᓗ ᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·, ᐅᔪᓪ ᐃᒃᑲ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌ·ᓂ, “ᑲᐱᑭᓴᓂ ᐅᓵᒃᐊ·ᓪᓴᒃ ᑲ ᐃᐱᒋᓂᑎ ᓂ ᑲ ᓂᐸᐱᐊᐊ·ᑲ.” ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᐢᐱᐃᑌ ᑭ ᑭᐱᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᓪ ᐸᑎᓇᒪᐊ·ᑦ ᐅ ᔪᓪᒋᓴ ᑭᑦ ᓂᐸᐱᐃᔪᓪ ᐃᐅᓗᓪ? ᓇᒪ: ᒥᑫᒪ ᑭᐱᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᑦ ᑭᓴᐊᐱᓪᒥᓗ ᑫᑲ: ᑲ ᐃ·ᐃᐹᒥᓂᔪ ᐃᐅᓗᓪ. ᑭᐱᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᑦ ᐯ ᐃᓪᒋᑎᐁ·ᓂ ᐯᓴᑲ ᐅᑦ ᐅᓇᓪᒋᒪ ᑲ ᐊᐁ·ᓪᓂᐅᓂᔪ ᑭᓪ ᐊᓴᒥᐊᑦ ᔪᓪᒋᓵ, ᒪᑲ·ᖏ ᐅ ᓂᐸᐱᓂᔪ.

ᐊᐊ· ᐅᓇᓪᓵ ᐅᒥᓪ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌ·ᓂ, “ᐊᓇ ᒪᑎ ᑭᐱᑐᐅᑭᒪᓂ ᓇᒥᐅ·ᔨᐱᓪᒥᓗ ᑭᓪ ᓂᐸᐱᐊᐊᑦ ᐅᓵᒃᐊ·ᓪᓴ. ᐊ·ᓂᓴᒃ ᐃᓴ, ᔪᓪᒋᐸ; ᐃᑐᐱᐃᐃᒃ ᒣᓇ ᒋᓇ ᐅᓵᒃᐊ·ᓪᓴ ᐊᐁ·ᓴᓂ ᐃᑭᐱᓂᒃ ᐃᓪᓂ.” ᐅᔪᓪ ᐃᒃᑲ ᔪᓪᒋᐸ ᑭᓵᐃ: ᑭᑦ ᐅᑎᓇᓂ ᐅ ᓄᓪᓚᓚᒪᒪ, ᐅᔪᓪ ᐊᓵᐃ ᑭᑦ ᑌᐱᓪᓴᓂ ᒣᓇᐊ· ᑲ ᑭᑦ ᓂᐯᐁ·ᑌᑭᒃ. ᐊᐁ·ᓴᓂ ᑭᑦ ᑎᐱᐊᓵᓂᐊ·ᑲ ᐅᓵᒃᐊ·ᓪᓴ. ᐊᐊ·ᓴᓂ ᑭᑦ ᐊᐁ·ᓂᐊ·ᑲ.

ᐃᓕᓴ ᒪᒃ ᐅᑎ ᓀᑭᓴᑦᓱᒃ ᑭᐱ ᐯ ᕿᑯᓂᓇᒃ ᐊᑎᐱᑦ ᐊᐳᓂᐸᓂᐊᒃ ᐅ ᕿᑯᓇᑭᒃ ᓂᒧᒪᒃ, ᑲ ᑭᐱ ᐃᓂᑎᓴᐅᑯᓂᒃ "ᐅᓗᑦ. ᑭᐱ ᓂᕈᐃᓗ ᓂᕐᐱᐅᐊᒃ ᑲᐱᑭᓐᓂᒃ ᐅᓴᒃᐊᑦᓂᓴ. ᑭᐱ ᐊᕐᐱᐊᒪᒃ ᑲᐱᑭᓐᓂᒃ ᕿᑎᐱᒃᑐᑎᓂᓄ, ᐅᒥᓂ ᐅ ᑭᐱ ᐃᑌᑭᒃ. "ᐅᑦ ᓄ ᐃᐱᒋᓄ ᐅᓴᒃᐊᑦᓂᓴ?" ᐅᐊᓂ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐱ ᓀᑎᑭᐱᐱᐃᑌᐊᒃ ᐅ ᑲᐃᓵᓴ; ᒥᓇ ᑭᐱ ᓂᕐᐱᐅᐊᒃ. ᓇᓴᐱᖏ ᑭᐱ ᒪᑐᐃᒪᑭ ᒥᑲᐃᓄᒃ ᐱᐊᓂ ᑭᐱ ᑲ ᐯᐱᕿᐊᑦᕿᖏᒃ ᐃᓴᓀᐊᑦᓇᒃ ᐅ ᒪᒪᑐᐃᓕᓴᐅᓄᒃ ᐅᓴᓀᐊᑦᓂᓴ; "ᐅ: ᓂᑦ ᐅᓴᒃᐊᑦᓂᓴ ᑐᐳᓄᓂᓂᑦ ᓂᐱᓄ; ᓄᒪᐃᓵᖖᓗ ᒥᓇ ᓂ ᑲᑦᐸᒪᓄ!"

ᑭᐱ ᓂᕐᐱᐊᖏᓂᐃᓄ ᑭ ᑭᓴᓴ?

ᓄᒪᐃᓵᓴ; ᑭᓀᒪ ᐊᑦᓴᓄ ᑭᐱ ᐃᑐᑌᓄ. ᑭᐱ ᓂᐯᐧᑎᓴᐅᑯᑯ ᐅᑦᐃᐃᓵᓴ, ᑭᐱᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎ. "ᐅᓗᑦ ᓄᒪᐃᓵᓴ ᐅᐱᑭ ᓂᕐᐱᐅᓄ, ᑭᓀᒪ ᑭᐱᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᓄᒪᐃᓵᓴ ᐅᐱᑭ ᐃᐹᓂᓄᒪᐯᐧᓄ ᑭᑦ ᓂᐱᓂᑦ ᐃᓄᕐᓕᑦ.

ᓇᓀ ᑭᐱ ᓂᐱᓄ "ᐅᓗᑦ. ᐅᑯᓂ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐱᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᐱ ᐃᓂᓂᐱᐅᐯᓄ ᐅᓇᓂᓪ ᖃᒃᓴ ᐅ ᓂᕈᐃᓂ ᔪᓂᓐ. ᐅᓇᓂᓪ ᐅᒥᓂ ᑭᐱ ᐃᑐᑎ, "ᔪᓂᓐ, ᓂᒧᐃᓗ ᐃᑐᑌᓄ ᑎᐱᓴᐅᐧᓗ ᑭᑦ ᐊᓴᑲᒃ; ᑭᓀᒪ ᐊᐊᓄ ᓂᐱᓄ "ᐅᓗᑦ."

ᐅᑯᓂ ᒪᒃ ᔪᓂᓐ ᑭᐱ ᐅᑎᓐᓄ ᓂᓂᑎᐊᑎᒪᒪ, ᕆᓇ ᒣᓐᐊᓗ, ᕆᓇ ᒥᐧᐊᐊᓂᓂᓴ, ᑭᐊᓴ ᐅᑎ, ᕆᓇ ᑲᐱᑭᓐᓂᒃ ᑭᐱ ᐯᑭ-ᑭᐅᐧᐊᓗᒃ ᐅᑦ ᐊᓴᑲᒃ.

ᔪᓂᓐ ᑭᐱ ᒥᐊᓄᐅᐃᐅᐧᐃᓄ. ᑭᐊᓴ ᑭᐱ ᐃᓗᑎᓂᐱᑐᓄᑦᓴᓄᒪᒪᓂ, ᕆᓇ ᒥᐧᐊᐊᓂᓂᓴ, ᑭᐊᓴ ᐅᑎ, ᕆᓇ ᑲᐱᑭᓐᓂᒃ ᑭᐱ ᐯᑭ-ᑭᐅᐧᐊᓗᒃ ᐅᑦ ᐊᓴᑲᒃ.

ᔪᓂᓐ ᑭᐱ ᒥᐊᓄᐅᐃᐅᐧᐃᓄ. ᑭᐊᓴ ᑭᐱ ᐃᓗᑎᓂᐱᑐᓄᑦᓴᓄᒪᒪᓂ, ᕆᓇ ᒣᓐᐊᓗ, ᕆᓇ ᑲᐱᑭᓐᓂᒃ ᑭᐱ ᐯᑭ-ᑭᐅᐧᐊᓗᒃ ᐅᑦ ᐊᓴᑲᒃ.

ᑭᑦᑭᒪᓂᔭᐊᓕ·. ᐅᑦᑉᐁ·, ᑭᑦᑭᒪᓂᔭ ᑭᑦ ᓴᑭᑦᐁᐅᓂ, ᒥᓐ ᑲᑦᑭᔭᓂ ᐊᐃᐱ·ᓕ ᑭᑦ ᐱᓴᑦᐃᐱᒃ, ᑭᑫᒪ ᐅᔨᐋᑦᑭ ᓱᔨᑲᑎᓂᓪ ᒥᓐ ᑭᔨ-ᑉ·ᑎᓂᓪ. ᐃᔨᐋ ᑕᐯ· ᐁᑎ ᑭᔨᓴᓂᐃ·ᓪ ᐊᐊ·ᓂᓗ ᑭᑦ ᐱᓴᑦᐃᐱᒃ.

104th M. 1. ᐅᔨᑲᑉ·ᓂᔨ ᒥᓄ ᐅᑦᑭᒃᐃᐃ·°;
ᑉ·ᕮᒥᒃ ᒥᑲᐃ·ᓕᒃ ᒪᑐᐊ·ᒃ;
ᑉᑲ·ᑎᓂᐃ· ᑦᐁᓴᑦ ᑲ ᑭᑦ ᐃ·ᑦᒃ,
ᑫ ᓂᐱᓴᑦ ᑲᑦᑭᒪᓂᔭᐊᓕ·.

2. ᓱᔨᐱᒃ ᑲᑫ· ᓂᕮᑦᐁ° ᑭᔨᔨ,
ᑲ ᑲᓱᐅ·ᓴᒥᓄᓂ ᒪᓂᐅ;
ᑭᑫᒪ ᐅᵒᓄᓂ ᐅ ᑭᑦᐃ·ᕮᒪᑉ·ᕮ
ᔪᓂᓱ ᑭᓄ ᐅᓂᒧᓴᓂ ᑉ·ᓴ°.

3. ᐁᔨᐱᓄ ᐅᑉ·ᓱᔨᕿᑭᒃ ᒪᑲ
ᑲ ᔨᓄᐃᔪᑭᒃ ᒪᓂᐅᑉ·
ᐁ ᑎᐱᔨᓴᓱᒃ ᒥᓱᓐᒪᓕᑉ·ᕮ ᒪᓄ ᕿᑲᑦ:

ᑭᔨᓄᓂᐁᒪᕿᐃᓕ·ᓐ 18.

ᑲᑫ·ᑭᑦᐃᐅᐁ·Δ·ᓐ.

ᒪᓕᓵ, iv. 1—11.

ᓱᕿ ᐊᑎ ᓱᐯᐃᓕ·ᓪ ᑭᔨᔨ. ᑭᑦ ᑭᔨᕿᐃᑦᓪ ᐅᑦᓪ ᐁᑲ ᑭᓄ ᓪᓂᓂᕿᓪ ᐯᔨᑲ·ᓂᑦᑲ, ᐃᒃ ᑲᓪ ᕮᕮᒧᑌᐅ ᑭᓄ ᑭᔨᓄᓂᐃᑦᒪᐊᑉ·ᓪ ᐊᕿᓂᕿᓂᐋᑉ· ᑭᑦᑭᒪᓂᔭ ᐅᑦᑭ.

ᐃᒃ ᐅᔨᑲᒃ ᐊᓐᓪ ᑭᑦ ᐃᐅᑌᓄ ᐁ ᐯᔨᑋᓪ,—ᐱᑲ·ᓪᔨᑲᒥᑲᒃ ᑲ ᐃᓪᓂᑲᑌᑌᕿᒃ. ᐊᓐᓪ ᐃᒃ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᔨ ᑭᑦ ᐊᔨᒥᑲᓄ ᑉ·ᔨᑲᐃᑲᓂᑲ ᓄᓪ ᓂᕮᑦᓪ. ᓇᒪ ᐊᐃ·ᔨᒃ ᓄᓪ ᐊᔨᒥᐃᑋᓪ, ᒥᓇ ᓇᒪᓪᑲ·ᓇ ᒥᒥᒥᓂ ᓄᓪ ᒥᑎᓪ. ᐁ ᑎᐱᔨᓴᓱᒃ ᑭᑦ ᓪᓂᑲᑦᑲᓄ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᓄᓪᑲᕿᒃ ᑭᑦ ᓄᓪᑌᓄ.

ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐃᐣᕈᐊ·ᑲ ᐊᑦᓯᓗᓂᐊ·ᑲ, ᐃᒃ ᐱᑯ ᑭᐣ ᐃᕈᐊ·ᑲ ᐱᓗᓀᐊ·ᑲ, ᒥᓇ ᒪᐣᐃᑲᓇᑲ, ᒥᓇ ᒪᓀᑲ·ᑲ.[1] ᐁ ᑎᐱᓀᑲᓴᑲ ᑭᐣ ᑭᐣᑭ ᕿᕈᓗᐊ·ᑲ; ᐃᒃ ᑭᓀᓀ ᑭᐣ ᐊᓀᐁᓴᒧᕈᐁ·ᐅ ᐅᑦᐃᐃ·ᓴ.

ᓄᒥᕈᓇ ᕕᐣ ᑭᓗᑲᐊ· ᒥᓇ ᕕᐣ ᑎᐱᓀᑲᐊ· ᓇᒪᐊ·ᑲ ᖃᑲ: ᑭᐣ ᒥᓗᐢᐤ; ᐃᒃ ᑭᐣ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᓴᐣᒥᓄᑯᓵ ᑭᐣᑭᒪᓂᑦᐊ·. ᐃᓀᐱ ᑭᓀᓀ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐯᓴᓄᑯ ᐅᑌᐣᐃᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐊᓀᒥᐣᐁ·ᐅ ᐅᑦᐃᐃ·ᓴ ᑲ ᓀᓇᐊᑦᑯ.[2]

ᖃᑲ ᐃᒃ ᐊᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᐣ ᓂᕈᐃ·—ᐊᓀᒥᐃᑲ.

ᐊᐁ·ᓇ ᐊᓇ ?

ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐊᓀᓄ ᐊᑦᓯᓗᓂᓄ, ᐊᐅᐣ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᐁᓇᑭᓪ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓯᓓᑯ, ᐊᐅᐣ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᐣᑭᒪᓂᑐ: ᐃᒃ ᐃ·ᓴ ᓀᕈᓇ ᑲ ᐃᑎᐣᑯ. ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᓂ ᑭᓀᑫᐅᓇ ᕆᓂᓯ ᑲ ᐃᓯᓇᓯᑯᕈᓗ. ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᓂᕈᐃ· ᖃᑫ·ᑭᐊᑦ ᑭᓀᓀ ᑭᑭ ᒪᑎᑐᕈᓂᑭ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᐁᑲ ᑭᑭ ᓇᓇᐣᐃᕈᐊ·ᓂᑭ ᐅᕈᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᐣᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑎ.

ᓀᕈᓇ ᐃᒃ ᑭᐣ ᑭᓀᑫᐅᐣᕈᒪ ᐁ ᓄᐣᑌᐣᖃᑌᓂᑭ ᑭᓀᓀ. ᐁᑯᓯ ᐃᒃ ᐃᑌᐣ, "ᐊᓀᑯ·ᓇᖃᑫ ᐅᑯ ᐊᓯᓂᓀᑲ ᐅᐣᑭ." ᐃᒃ ᑭᓀᓀ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᐣ ᑐᕈᒪ, ᑭᑫᒻ ᐃᓂᐣ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐊᓯᕈᒻᓯᑦ ᑭᐣᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᑭ ᐊᓀᒥᓯᑦ.

ᐁᑯᓀᐱ ᓇᑫᓀ, ᓀᕈᓇ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑐᐣᕈᐁ ᑭᓀᓀ ᕈᑯᓀ ᐃᕈ ᓇᓀᐱᓀ ᑲ ᐃᓀᕿᓵᑲ ᐃᓀᐱᓀ ᐊᓀᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲᒥᑯᑦ. ᑯᓀᑎᑲ·ᓇ ᒪᑦ ᑭᑭ ᓂᕈᐃ·ᕆ ᐅᐃ·ᓴᑲ ᕈᑯᓀ ᓇᓀᐱᓀ ᑲ ᐃᓀᕿᓵᑲ: ᑭ ᑲ ᓇᓇᒥᕈᓇ ᑭᓀᐱᓇ ᒪᕈᓯᓯᕈᐊᓂᓄ ᕈᑯᓀ ᐅᐣᑭ.

---

[1] "ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐊᑦᐃ·ᓂᐊᑦᓯ ᒪᑲ ᐱᑲ·ᑭ ᐱᓀᓀᕈᐊ·." (ᒪᓴ, i. 13.)

[2] "ᐊᕈᐃ·ᓴ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᓂ ᐯᔨᑯᓴ, ᒪᑲ ᐁ·ᓭᐣᐃᐃ·ᑲ ᓂ ᐃ·ᓂᐃ·ᑲ." (ᒍᓴ, xvi. 32.)

ᐅᒍᓯ ᓴᓪᓕᓪ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐃᑌᓄ ᑭᓴᓴ “ᓂᐦᓂᑲᓱᓐᑎᑐ ᐅᓪ ᐅᐦᓂ; ᒍᐦᓪᓕᐃᓪ· ᑲᓪ ᐃᓯᑎᓴᐅᓄᓄ ᐅᓪ ᐅᓇᑭᓪᒪᒪ ᐅᑲᐦ ᑭᓂ ᐅᓯᑎᓴᐅᓄᓄ, ᓭᖁᒧᒪ ᑭᐦᐃ ᑭᓴᖁᐦᐃᓇᓇ ᑲ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐊᓯᓪᒪᖁᓪ ᑭᓂ ᑲᓇᐅ·ᓯᒥᓴ.”

ᑲ·ᓴᓴ ᓇ ᑭᓪ ᑭᐦᐃ ᑐᓪᒧᓪᓇ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᓴᐱᓇ ᑭᐦᐃ ᓂᐦᑎᑲᓱᓐᑎ-ᑎᓯᓪᓪᓄ? ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ; ᓭᖁᒧᒪ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐦᐃ ᑭᓴᖁᐦᐃᓪᓪᒪ ᑭᓂ ᑭᐦᐃ ᓇᔪᐦᐃᒋᐅ·ᓯᐦᐃᓪᒪᓂᓂ ᐅᓪᓇᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᓴᐱᓇ ᓂᐦᑎᑲᓱᓐᑎᓯᓪᓪᓄ; ᐅᓯᓯ ᒥᓴ ᔪᓴᑲ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐦᐃ ᑐᓪᒪ ᑲᐦᑭᓴᓂ ᖃᐅᓴᐦᐃ ᐅᓪᓂᐃᐅᓕᐅᓪ ᐅᓪᓇᐃ·ᓴ.

ᖃᐅᓴᐱᓴ ᓴᓪᓕᓪ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐅᑎᓄᓂ ᐅ ᑭᐦᐃ ᓯᔪᒡᒪᑭᐅᒋᐅᓪᒋ ᐊᓂᒪ ᐊᐅᐊᓯᓴ ᐅ ᐃᔪᒡᓴ ᐊᓂᑭ; ᐅᓯᓯ ᐅ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐊᓯᒡᒡᐊᓯᒋ ᒪᐊᓂᑭ ᑲ ᖃᐊᓂᓯᓄ ᐊᔪᑭᓂᓄ, ᑭᔪᑎᓴᓇ ᒋᓇ ᐊᓯᓴᐃᓴᓴᓇ, ᑭᐦᐃᓕᓱᑎᒪᒋᓇ ᒋᓇ ᑭᐦᐃᒋ ᒪᓯᔪᔪᐃᓂᓇ. ᑭᐦᐃ ᐃᑌᓄ ᑭᓴᓴ, “ᓴᓇᐊᓯᒡ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᖃᐊᓂᓯᑭ; ᑲᐦᑭᓴᓂ ᑭ ᑲ ᖃᐅᑎᓇ, ᖃᓯᐅᓂᐅᔪᐦᖃᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᔪᓇ ᑎᐱᔪᐅᓂ· ᑭᓕ ᑎᐯᐅᓂᓇ; ᐱᓯ ᐅᑭᐦᐃᑲᓴᓇᐱ ᒋᓇ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᓯᓇ ᓂᓴ ᑭᐦᐃᒪᓂᔨ.”

ᒋᓴ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐃᑌᓄ “ᐱᓯ ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᔪᖃᐦᐃᐅᓴᓇᓄ ᓄᐦᐊᓇᓂ, ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᒋᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᔪᖃᐅᓴᓂᓇ.”

ᑭᓴᓴ ᒋᓴ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐋᑭᐅᓄ ᐅᐦᓇᐃ·ᓴ ᐃᓴᐱᓴ ᑲᐦᑭᓴᓄ ᑫᑲᐦ ᑲ ᐊᔪᑭ ᐊᓴᑭᓄ.

ᐊᓇᒪ ᒋᓇ ᐃᓇ ᑭᐦᐃ ᓇᓇᐦᐃᐃᓇᐅᐅᓂᐊᓄ ᐋᓂᓇ; ᐅᓯᓯ ᒋᓴ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐊᓄᓂᐅᓂᐊᓄ ᑭᐦᐃᓂᓂᐅᓂᓂ: ᒋᓴ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐃᓇᒪ ᑐᓪᑎ ᑲ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐃᓂᒋᒪᑦ ᐅᐦᓇᐃ·ᓴ. ᐊᓇᒪ ᒋᓴ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐊᓄᓂᒪ, ᒋᓴ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐦᐃ ᓇᓇᐦᐃᐃᓇᐅᒪ.

ᐁᑯᔭᐋ ᒪᒃ ᒪᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᑭᐣ ᓯᐯ·Uº; ᑭᔭᑉ ᒪᒃ, ᐁᓀᑭᓪᒃ ᑭᐣ ᐯ ᓇUᐊ·ᒃ ᑭᐣᑭᑭᓯᑯᒃ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐁᐣ ᐯ ᐅᐣᑭᔭᒋᒪᐁ·ᐊ·ᒃ ᑭᓴᔭ.

ᕃᔭᐱᖏ ᐊᐊ· ᖃᓯᓀ ᕮᕽᒍUº, ᐁ ᑯᐣᑭᐣᓯᑉ ᑭᑎ ᒪᑭᔨᑕᒍᐊᓯᑉ ᐊᐊ·ᓯᔭ. ᑭᔭᐃ·ᓂº ᑲᑉ ᑭᐣ ᑎᑎᕮᓀ ᑕᓯᐱᓯº; ᒪᒃ ᖃᓯᓀ ᓀᑉᐁ·ᓂᐣᓯᒪ ᑎᑎ ᐊᔭᑋᑫ·ᑉ ᑎᑉ ᑋᐣᒋᒃ· ᑎᓀ ᑭᔭᐃ·ᓂº ᒪᑭ-ᐃᖏᑋᑲ. ᑭ ᕮᒃ·ᑎᒃ. ᐃ·ᔭ ᑭ ᕮᒃ·ᑭᑲᓀ. ᒪᒃ ᑭᐣᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᐊᐊ·ᓯᑐ ᒪᖏᐃ·ᓯº ᐃᖏᐱᖏ ᖃᖏᓀ.[3] ᐃᓯ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐣᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᐅᔪᒪᐃᑕᑲᓀ "ᑲᓀᐁ·ᓂᒥᑕᓀ, ᐅ ᑭᐣᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᐁᒃ ᑭᑎ ᓀᓀᐣᐃᑕᐊ·ᒃ ᖃᖏᓀ," ᐁᑯᓯ ᒪᒃ ᑫᐣᑭᓀᖏ ᑭ ᑲ ᑲᓀᐁ·ᓂᒥᑕᓀ ᑭᐣᑭᒪᓂᔨ.

1. ᐊ·ᑉᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐃᐣᑕᐊ·ᑲ,
   ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᓂᕮᐃ·ᑉᑲ
   ᑭᖏᔭ ᑲ ᐊ·ᓯᓯᑕ,
   ᑭᐣᑭᓂᔨᑲ ᖃᓀᓀ;
   ᓇᑲ·ᓀ· ᒥᐣᑫᑕ ᕃᑲ·ᓀ,
   ᓀᔭᐱᖏ ᒪᒃ ᑐᐊ·ᓯᑭ.

2. ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᑋ·ᕮᑕᑭᑲ,
   ᓀᓀᑐᐣᐦᑲ ᑉᑎᒪ,
   ᑭᔭᑎᑲᓀ, ᑉᓀ
   ᑲ ᒥᕮᓀᑲ·ᑭ:
   ᐅᔭᐃ·ᓯᓂᔨº ᒥᓀ
   ᐅᑭᒪᐁ·ᐃ·ᑲᒥᑲ·.

3. ᐁ·ᔭᑲ ᐊᓀ ᖃᓀᓀ
   ᑭᐣ ᔭᑋᐣᐁº ᐃᓀ;
   ᓀᒪ ᑢ ᑲᔨᑕº
   ᕃ ᔭᑋᑋᑕ ᑎᔭᓯ ᐃᓀ,
   ᒧᔭᑲ ᑲ·ᔨᔭ ᒥᑎᓯ ᐃᓀ,
   ᒪᒃ ᑎᔭᓯ ᑲᐃ·ᑲUº.

4. ᕮᑲ·ᓀº ᑯᐣᑕº,
   ᑭᑎ ᔭᑋᑎᐃᑕ
   ᕽ ᑲ ᐯΔᔨUᑕ
   ᑭᑎ ᐱᒪᑕᑲ;
   ᒧᔭᑲ Δ· ᓀᐣΔᔨᐁ·ᐁº,
   ᑲ ᕆᑋᕃᑕ Δᔭᐱᒥᑲ.

5. ᑲᔨᔭ ᑭᐣ ᑋ·ᕮᑕᒪ
   ᑲ ᒥᓂᓀᑲ·ᑭ,
   ᐊᓂᑕ ᐁᕃᓀᑲ
   ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᓂᑲᒧᑲ;
   ᑎᔭᓯ ᓀ ᑲᑕ ᕮᑋᑋᕃ
   ᐅᑎᔭᑲº ᒪᑎᒪᓂᔨᐊ·ᑲ?

6. ᓀᒪᐃ·ᔨ! ᒪᒃ
   ᓀᐊ·ᑲ ᑫᑋ·ᑲUᑕ;
   ᐱᓂᔭ ᐅᐣᑕᐃ·ᔨ
   ᑭᑎ ᐊᔭᒥᓂ;
   ᑎᔭᓯ! ᑋ·ᔨº ᓂᐯ·Uº ᔭᑋº;
   ᑭᐣ ᐊᔭᒥᓂ ᐁᕃᓀᒪ.

[3] "ᑭᑫᒪ ᓀᐊ·ᓀ ᑭᐣᓚᓂΔ·º ᐊᓀ ᑲ ᑭᑭᔭᑲᑕᑲ, Δᔭᐱᖏ ᐊᓀ ᑲ ᐊᑋᑎ ᐊᔭᑎᑲ." (1 Jº, iv. 4.)

ᐊᐊᑦᓗᓴ ᑲ ᐃᑌᓵᓯ.

1. ᓴᓕᵃ ᓂ ᑰᑦᑭᐃᵇ
ᑭᓂ ᑭᑦ <ᓴᕐᑲᵃ;
ᐅᑲᓵ ᑭ ᓇᔪᒥᵇ
ᑭᓂ ᑭᑦᓴᑭᑦᓇᵃ;
ᑕᓗᓱ ᓂ ᑲᕐᓂᓗᑦᐃᵇ
ᑭᑕ ᐅᓴᑭ ᐊᓵᓂᓗᓯᓇᵃ.

2. ᑕᑦᑕᓵ ᐅ ᔪᑕᒪᵃ
ᓴᓕᵃ ᐅᑐᓴᕐᐃᓵᓵᵃ,
ᒣᓵᑭ ᐃᓗᓇᒃᓵᵇ
ᐃᓵᓴ ᓗᓴᑭᑦᐊᑲᵇ.
ᒌᵃᓗ ᑎᐸᑦᐊᒪᓚᓵᑭ?
ᐃᓴᑯᑌᵇ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᓵᐊᓵᵒ.

3. ᒌᓱ ᐃᓗ ᑭᑭ
ᐅᑲ ᐊᓵᓂᑎᵃ?
ᐅ ᑭᑦᑭᒪᓂᔪ
ᒪᑕᕐᓇᒪᐃᓵᵃ;
ᐱᑯ ᐅᒪ ᓂ ᐃᓵ ᔪᑌᵃ
ᑲ ᐅᑦᑭ ᑕᐅᓵᓴᑦᑕᒪᵒ.

ᑭᓴᑭᓂᐊᒧᐊᓕᕐᓂᐊᓵᵃ 19.

ᒥᑦᑕᑦᓂ ᓂᓗᓴᓪᓕ ᑭᓴᑭᓂᐊᒧᐊᒪᓕᕆᓂᖅ.

ᓗᓴᵇ, 16—20.

ᐃᓴᐊ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲ ᑭᓴᐯᐃᓵᓵ, ᐊᑎ ᑭᑦᑦ ᑭᓴᑭᓂᐊᒧᐊᒪᓕᐅᓵᓵ ᐊᐅᓗᓚᓂᐊᓵ ᐅᑦᑕᐃᓵᓴ ᐅᑦᑭ. ᒪᓴᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᑦᑦ ᑲᕐᓴᑭᒪᐅᓵᓵ.

ᒌᓇᑌ ᑲ ᑲᕐᓴᑭᒪᐅᓵᓵ?

ᐊᓴᑲᓵ ᑭᑦᑦ ᑭᓴᑭᓂᐊᒧᐊᓕᐅᓵᓵ ᐊᐅᓗᓚᓂᐊᓵ ᐊᓴᑲᐃᑲᑐᓂᒃ ᐊᓴᒥᐅᓵᐃᓕᒃ ᑲ ᐃᓗᓇᒃᓵᒃ; ᐊᓴᑲᓵ ᑭᑦᑦ ᑲᕐᓴᑭᒪᐅᓵᓵ ᑭᓴᑎᑐᓂᒃ; ᐊᓴᑲᓵ ᑭᑦᑦ ᐊᐱᓵ ᕆᑲᑎᓕᒃ ᐊᓴᑲᐃᑲᑐᓂᒃ ᑭᑦᑦ ᐊᐱᓵ ᓇᐱᒃᓂᒃ, ᒪᒃᓴᓗ ᐅ ᓂᕐᐸᐃᓵᒃ ᐊᐅᓗᓚᓂᐊᓵᒃ ᑭᑭᐯᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐯᑦᕆᐃᓵᒃ.

ᑭᓴᓴ ᓚᒪᐃᓕᑉᓵ ᒧᓴᑲ ᐯᓴᑲᑉᓄᑲᑦ ᑭᐣ ᕿᓂᐣᖃᓄᐅ; ᐃᒃ ᑭᐣ ᐸᐢᒧᒍᐅᓄ ᐯᓴᑲᑉᓚ ᐃᑐ ᐅᐣᑭ ᓅᑦᑕ ᐃᓂ. ᑭᓴᓴ ᓇ ᑭᐣ ᐸᐢᒧᒍᐅᓄ ᐁ ᐯᓴᓅᑦ?—ᓚᒪᐃᓕᑉᓵ; ᐃᒃ ᒧᓴᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑉᖃᐃᑉᓅᑦ ᒥᑦᑕᑦᓂᐅ ᓅᓂᓴᐸ ᐅᑦ ᐅᑐᑌᒥᐊᑉᐊᑉᓄᐅ. ᓅᓂᓴᐸ ᒥᑦᑕᑦᓂᐅ ᐅᑭᓴᓅᐊᒪᐊᑉᑲᓚᑲᓚᑦ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓂᓅᑉᑲᑌᓄᐅ.

ᐯᓴᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓂᓅᑉᓂᓂ ᐋᒋᑦᓴ, ᓅᒋᑲ Jᓚ, ᓅᒋᑲ ᖃᒧᓴ, ᒦᓚ ᓅᒋᑲ ᑐᒧᓴ. ᐃᒃ ᓚᒪᐃᓕᑉᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᑉᒋᒪᓚ ᑲᐣᑭᓴᓄ Ბᐣᑭᓴᓄ Ბᐣᑭᓴᓄ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓅᑉᓅᓂᑭᓚ, ᐁᑲ ᑭᒋᓅᑉᐊᑉᓄᐅᓚ.

ᐯᓴᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓂᓅᑉᓅᓂᓂ ᐋᒋᑦᓴ, ᓅᒋᑲ Jᓚ, ᓅᒋᑲ ᖃᒧᓴ, ᒦᓚ ᓅᒋᑲ ᑐᒧᓴ. ᐃᒃ ᓚᒪᐃᓕᑉᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᑉᒋᒪᓚ ᑲᐣᑭᓴᓄ Ბᐣᑭᓴᓄ Ბᐣᑭᓴᓄ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓅᑉᓅᓂᑭᓚ, ᐁᑲ ᑭᒋᓅᑉᐊᑉᓄᐅᓚ.

ᐯᓴᑲᑉᓄ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓂᓅᑉᓅᓂᓂ ᐋᒋᑦᓴ, ᓅᒋᑲ Jᓚ, ᓅᒋᑲ ᖃᒧᓴ, ᒦᓚ ᓅᒋᑲ ᑐᒧᓴ. ᐃᒃ ᓚᒪᐃᓕᑉᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᑉᒋᒪᓚ ᑲᐣᑭᓴᓄ Ბᐣᑭᓴᓄ Ბᐣᑭᓴᓄ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓅᑉᓅᓂᑭᓚ, ᐁᑲ ᑭᒋᓅᑉᐊᑉᓄᐅᓚ.

ᐯᓴᑲᑉᓄ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓂᓅᑉᓅᓂᓂ ᐋᒋᑦᓴ, ᓅᒋᑲ Jᓚ, ᓅᒋᑲ ᖃᒧᓴ, ᒦᓚ ᓅᒋᑲ ᑐᒧᓴ. ᐃᒃ ᓚᒪᐃᓕᑉᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᑉᒋᒪᓚ ᑲᐣᑭᓴᓄ Ბᐣᑭᓴᓄ Ბᐣᑭᓴᓄ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓅᑉᓅᓂᑭᓚ, ᐁᑲ ᑭᒋᓅᑉᐊᑉᓄᐅᓚ.

ᐯᓴᑲᑉᓄ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓂᓅᑉᓅᓂᓂ ᐋᒋᑦᓴ, ᓅᒋᑲ Jᓚ, ᓅᒋᑲ ᖃᒧᓴ, ᒦᓚ ᓅᒋᑲ ᑐᒧᓴ. ᐃᒃ ᓚᒪᐃᓕᑉᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᑉᒋᒪᓚ ᑲᐣᑭᓴᓄ Ბᐣᑭᓴᓄ Ბᐣᑭᓴᓄ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓅᑉᓅᓂᑭᓚ, ᐁᑲ ᑭᒋᓅᑉᐊᑉᓄᐅᓚ.

ᐯᓴᑲᑉᓄ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓂᓅᑉᓅᓂᓂ ᐋᒋᑦᓴ, ᓅᒋᑲ Jᓚ, ᓅᒋᑲ ᖃᒧᓴ, ᒦᓚ ᓅᒋᑲ ᑐᒧᓴ. ᐃᒃ ᓚᒪᐃᓕᑉᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᑉᒋᒪᓚ ᑲᐣᑭᓴᓄ Ბᐣᑭᓴᓄ Ბᐣᑭᓴᓄ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓅᑉᓅᓂᑭᓚ, ᐁᑲ ᑭᒋᓅᑉᐊᑉᓄᐅᓚ.

ᐯᓴᑲᑉᓄ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓂᓅᑉᓅᓂᓂ ᐋᒋᑦᓴ, ᓅᒋᑲ Jᓚ, ᓅᒋᑲ ᖃᒧᓴ, ᒦᓚ ᓅᒋᑲ ᑐᒧᓴ. ᐃᒃ ᓚᒪᐃᓕᑉᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᑉᒋᒪᓚ ᑲᐣᑭᓴᓄ Ბᐣᑭᓴᓄ Ბᐣᑭᓴᓄ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓅᑉᓅᓂᑭᓚ, ᐁᑲ ᑭᒋᓅᑉᐊᑉᓄᐅᓚ.

ᐯᓴᑲᑉᓄ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓂᓅᑉᓅᓂᓂ ᐋᒋᑦᓴ, ᓅᒋᑲ Jᓚ, ᓅᒋᑲ ᖃᒧᓴ, ᒦᓚ ᓅᒋᑲ ᑐᒧᓴ. ᐃᒃ ᓚᒪᐃᓕᑉᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᑉᒋᒪᓚ ᑲᐣᑭᓴᓄ Ბᐣᑭᓴᓄ Ბᐣᑭᓴᓄ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓅᑉᓅᓂᑭᓚ, ᐁᑲ ᑭᒋᓅᑉᐊᑉᓄᐅᓚ.

ᐯᓴᑲᑉᓄ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓂᓅᑉᓅᓂᓂ ᐋᒋᑦᓴ, ᓅᒋᑲ Jᓚ, ᓅᒋᑲ ᖃᒧᓴ, ᒦᓚ ᓅᒋᑲ ᑐᒧᓴ. ᐃᒃ ᓚᒪᐃᓕᑉᓵ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᑉᒋᒪᓚ ᑲᐣᑭᓴᓄ Ბᐣᑭᓴᓄ Ბᐣᑭᓴᓄ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓅᑉᓅᓂᑭᓚ, ᐁᑲ ᑭᒋᓅᑉᐊᑉᓄᐅᓚ.

ᒥᑦᑕᓂᓪ ᓂᓕᒻᒥᐸ ᒥᑐᑌᒥᒪᐊᑕᓂᖅ ᒧᒻᒥᖅ ᑭᓕ ᐃᓕᑐᐃᓂᓕᕆᓂᖅ ? ᓂᐱᑦ ᐅᓂᕐ ᑭᓕ ᐃᑌᓴᓕᕐᑌᓇ ?

ᑭᒻᒪᔪ ᑭᓕᕐ ᓇᑕᐅᓂᓴᓕᒪ ᑭᓕ ᐅᓂᕐ ᑭᓴᑭᓕᕐᓂᐊᒪᓕᐊᓕᑦ ᐅ ᒉᐃᓕᓴᒃ,[4] ᐅᑯᓕ ᐃᓕᒻᒪᐊᓕᓂᐅ ᑭᑕ ᑭᓴᑭᓕᕐᓂᐊᒪᓕᐊᓕᑎᓕᖅ ᓕᑕᑭᓴᒃ.[5]

ᑭᕐᕕ ᓱᑭᑕᐊᓂᖅ ᐅ ᐃᓕᐊᓕᑎᓕᖅ, ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᓇᔨᑕᒪᓕᑕᓂᐅ ᐅᑦ ᐃᑌᓕᐅᓂᓕᓂᐅᓂᖅ.[6] ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓕᕐ ᓱᑭᑕᓇ ᓇ ᒧᒻᒥᖅ ᑭᑕ ᐃᓕᐊᓂᖅ ᑭᒻᒪᔪ ?

ᐃᓴᐱ ᑭᒻᒪᔪ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭᓴᑭᓕᕐᓂᐊᒪᓕᐊᓕᑎᓂᖅᓇᖅ ᓴᓕᑲᔨᓴᒥᓕᐊᓕᑦ, ᑭᕐᕕ ᐃᓕᓕᒪᓕᓂᔨᐊᓕ ᐅᕐᒥᖅ[7] ᒥᓇ ᑭᕐᕕᑭᓕᓂᓂᓕ. ᓇᓴᐱᒃ ᒪᑐᓂ ᑭᕐᕕ ᓱᑭᕐᐃᑯ ;[8] ᐅᑭᒪᓂ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᑎᐱᕐᕕᑭᓂᖅ ᑭᕐᕕ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᑌᐊᓂᖅ.[9] ᑭᒻᒪᔪ ᐊᐃᓕᓕᒧ ᑭᕐᕕ ᓱᑭᕐᐅᓂ ᐃᓴᐱᒃ ᐅ ᑭᕐᕕ ᓱᑭᕐᐃᑯᓂᖅ,[1] ᐅᑯᓕ ᓂᑐᒪᖅ ᑭᕐᕕ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᑌᓂᐅ.[2] ᑭᒻᒪᔪ ᒧᒻᒥᖅ ᑭᕐᕕ ᒥᓇ ᐊᓕᓂᐅᓂᖅ ᐃᓕᐊᓂᖅ ᐅᑦ ᐊᓂᓕᓂᐅᓂᖅ. ᒪᖅ ᑭᒻᒪᔪ ᓇᒪ-

---

[4] **X** ᑭᕐᕕ ᐃᑌᓂᓂ ᐃᓴᐱ ᐅ ᑭᕐᕕ ᐊᓂᕐᐅᓴᓕᐊᓕᓂ ᐅᒉᐃᓕᓴᒃ "ᓂ ᑭᕐᕕ ᑭᓴᑭᓕᕐᒪᓇᓕᐊᓕᓂᖅ ᐃᓴ ᑭᓕ ᐃᓕᓂᑲᓕᐃᓕᓂᓂᓕᓂᐅ ᐊᓂᕐᓕᓂᓂᐊᓂᖅ ᐊᓴᑭᕐᕕ ᑲ ᑭᕐᕕ ᐅᑎᓕ ᒥᓂᓴᓕᓂᐅ." (Jᵃ, xvii. 6.)

[5] "ᑭᕐᕕ ᐅᓇᑭᒣᓂ ᒪᖅ ᒥᑦᑕᓂᓪ ᓂᓕᒻᒥᐸ, ᑲᑦ ᐊᓂᐃᓕᐃᓂᐊᓕᓂᐅ ᑭᓕ ᑲᑭᑭᓴᓕᐅᓂᓂᓕᓂᐅ." (Lˢᵇ iii. 14.)

[6] "ᑭᒻᒪᔪ ᒪᖅ ᐅᑎᓂ ᑭᕐᕕ ᐃᑌᓂ ᒥᑦᑕᓂᓪ ᓂᓕᒻᒥᐸ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓂᓂᓕᐃᓂ, ᑭᕐᕕᑭᓂᖅ ᑭᓂ ᑭ ᑲ ᓂᕐᓂᓂᓕᓂᐊᓂᖅ ? ᓴᒪᓪ ᐃᓕᓂᐅ ᑭᕐᕕ ᐃᓕᐊᓂᖅ ᑭᒻᒪᔪ, ᑌᐅᓂᒻᒥᓇᓕᓂᐅ, ᐊᐅᓂᓇ ᐊ ᓇᑕᑭᑎᐊᓂᐅ ? ᑭᓴ ᑭᓂ ᐊᓂᐅ ᑲᑭᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᐃᓂᓂ ᐃᑌᓂᐃᓕᓂᐅ." (Jᵃ vi. 67, 68.)

[7] "ᐃᓴᐱ ᓴᓕᑲᔨᓴᒥᓕᐊᓕᑦ, ᑲᒻᑭᓴᐅ ᓇᑲᓂᓇ ᑭᕐᕕ ᐃᓂᒻᒥᓕᐅᓂᐅ ᐅ ᑭᓴᑭᓕᕐᓂᐊᒪᓕᐊᓕᑎᓂᖅᓇᖅ." (Lˢᵇ iv. 34.)

[8] "ᐅᓂᒍᓕᐃᓂᖅ ᑎᐱᓴᐅᓂ ᐊ ᓱᑭᒻᐃᓂᐊᓂᓂᐅ, ᑭᐊᒪ ᐊ ᑭᕐᕕ ᓱᑭᒻᐃᓂᓇᓕᐊᓂᓂᐅ." (Jᵃ xvi. 27.)

[9] "ᐅᑭᒪᓂ ᒥᓇ ᑌᓴᒻᒥᐊᓂ ᐅᓂᒍᓕᐃᓂᖅ ᑭᓂ ᐃᓂᒻᒪᓂᖅᓇᓕᐊᓂᓂᐅ." (Jᵃ xiii. 13.)

[1] "ᖅ ᐃᓂ ᓱᑭᒻᐃᓂ ᐅᓂᒍᓕᐃᓂᖅ, ᐅᑯᓂ ᓄᓕᓂ ᖅ ᐃᓂ ᓱᑭᒻᐃᑕᓂᓂᖅ." (Jᵃ, xv. 9.)

[2] "ᒪᖅ ᓄᑦ ᓂᑦ ᑐᑌᒪᑦ ᑭᓂ ᐃᓂᓂᒻᒪᑎᑎᓂᐊᓕᓂᐅ." (Jᵃ, xv. 15.)

ᐃ·ᓗ ᑭᐣ ᐊ·ᔭᑲᐃᑲᓂᐠ ᑫᑎ ᑕᓱᐣᑫᑦ,[3] ᐁᑯᓱ ᓚᑲ ᐱᑯ ᐊᐱᓱᔭ ᓱᓂᓗᐠ ᑭᐣ ᐊᓗᓂ.[4] ᐊᔭᑲᐠ ᑭᓴᔭ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭᓯᓄᐊᒪᐊ·ᑲᓇᖅ ᑭᐣ ᐊᐊᔭᐱᐊ·ᑲ ᓇᔭᐱᖅ, ᑎᑫᒪ ᐊ·ᓗᓂ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᕿᕿᒧᑐᓕᖅ,[5] ᐁᑯᓱ ᐊᔭᑲᐠ ᑭᐣ ᑲᐊ·ᐣᑲᑐᐊ·ᑲ ᒥᓇ ᓄᐣᑐᓴᕿᑫ·ᐊ·ᑲ.[6] ᐃᓗ ᐊᑎᐣᑦ ᑭᐣ ᒥᓪᔪᑦᑕᐊ·ᑲ ᒥᓇ ᑭᐣ ᐱᑐᐣᐃᑯᐊ·ᑲ ᐅ ᐊ·ᔭᑲᐃ-ᑲᓂᓄᓂ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᐣ ᐊᔭᒥᑯ.[7] ᐊᑎᐣᑦ ᐃᓗ ᑭᐣ ᕿᐣᐱᓇᓂᐁᐊ·ᑲ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᐣ ᒪᑭᐃᓱᓂᑲᑐᐊ·ᑲ ᑭᓴᔭ.[8]

ᑭᐣ ᒥᓪᓚᐊ·ᑲ ᓇ ᓅᓱᓴᐢᐊᒧᐊᓕᐊ·ᑲᓇᖅ?—ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓗ; ᐃᓗ ᑭᐣ ᒪᑭᑦᐊ·ᑲ ᑕᐱᔭᓇᓄ ᑫᔭᓇᓇᓄ; ᐃᓗ ᑭᓴᔭ ᑭᐣ ᑫᑫᔭᒉᒧᑎᓂᓄ ᐅᑦ ᐊᐣᑎᐣᑲ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓱᐁᓄ ᓇᐊ·ᑳ ᐁ ᒥᓪᓚᐊ·ᓂᑭ.[9] ᐃᓗ ᐊᓂᑭ ᓅᓱᓴᐢᐊᒧᐊᓕᐊ·ᑲᓇᖅ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓗ ᒥᔨᓄ ᑭᐣ ᒥᓪᓚᐊ·ᑲ, ᑕᐱᔭᓄᓄ ᑭᓴᔭ: ᑎᑫᒪ ᒥᐣᑕᑦᓄ ᑭᐣ ᑭᐣᑲᐃᐊ·ᑲ,[1] ᐁᑯᓱ ᐊᔭᑲᐠ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓗ ᑭᐣ ᑫᑎᐃᓕᐊ·ᑲᓇᖅ ᔪᑦᑕᑭᓗ ᑭᐣ ᒪᓕᐊᓴᐣᑫᐊ·ᑲ ᑭᓴᔭᓱᓂᐊ·.[2]

---

[3] "ᐃᓱᓂᐃ·ᔪᑦᔭᓇᓐ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓗ ᐊᓗᑦ ᐃᑌ ᑫ ᐃᑎ·ᔭᑫ·ᓱᓇᖅ." (ᔪᵇ, ix. 58.)

[4] ᑭᓴᔭ ᑭᐣ ᑫᑎᒪᓱᓱᑫ, ᑎᑫᒪ ᐯᓴᖅ·ᑫ ᑭᐣ ᒪᒪᔭᖅᑐᐃᓱᑫᑫ ᑫᑦ ᐅᑎᓇᖅ ᔪᓂᓗᑫ ᑫᑦ ᑎᐠᐊᐣᐊᒪᑐᐃ·ᔪᓂᓂᑫ ᐃᓗ ᐅᐣᑦ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑦᑎᐊᒪᑐᐃ·ᔪᓂᓂᑫ. (ᐃᒡᓗ, xvii. 24—27.)

[5] "ᑭᓴᔭ ᒪᓂ ᐁ ᐊᕿᕿᔪᑦ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐱᒧᐣᑕᑦ, ᑭᐣ ᓇᐣᐊᐱᐠ ᔪᓇᓇᓄ ᑭᐣ ᐊᐣᑎᐣᑲ." (ᔪᵃ, iv. 6.)

[6] "ᐅ ᓅᓱᓴᐢᐊᒪᐊᓕᐊ·ᑲᓇ ᒪᓂ ᑭᐣ ᓄᐣᑐᓴᕿᑫ·ᐊ·ᑲ, ᐁᑯᓱ ᒪᓂ ᑭᐣ ᒪᒪᓂᐱᑎᐊ·ᑲ ᒥᐣᑕᒥᓇ, ᑭᑦ ᒧᐊ·ᑦᑲ." (ᒪᒡᓗ, xii. 1.)

[7] "ᐯᓴᖅ ᐃᓱᓂᐠ, ᒪᒡᑦ ᐁᓯᓂᑲᓱ, ᑭᐣ ᐱᐣᑐᑲᐁᐠ ᐃ·ᑭᑲ. (ᔪᵇ x. 38.)

"ᐁᑯᓱ ᒪᓂ ᑭᐣ ᐅᓯᐣᒪᒪᐠ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᐅᑕᑯᓱ ᒥᑎᓱᐃ·ᓐ. (ᔪᵃ, xii. 2.)

[8] "ᓇᒪᐃ ᑭ ᑲ·ᔭᓴ ᓂ ᑎᑦ·ᐃᓐ ᐁ ᓴᒣ·ᓇᐁᐠᐃᓂᐃ·ᔭᐃ·ᔪᓐ, ᐁ ᐊᐅᐊ·ᑦ ᒪᑎ ᐊᐣᑲᐣᑲ." (ᔪᵃ viii. 48.)

[9] "ᐁᑲ· ᒪᓂ ᑯᐣᑭ ᐯᐣᑭᓱᐃ·ᑫ ᐃᑌ·ᐃᓐ ᑫ ᑭᐣ ᐊᐅᑎᑦᑯᐠ." (ᔪᵃ xv. 3.)

[1] "ᒥᓇ ᒪᓂ ᑭᐣ ᑲᑫ·ᑭᔭᑦᐁᔪᐊ·ᑲᓇ, ᐊᐁ·ᐃᓇ ᑲ ᐃᐣᑦᓱᑭᑲ ᑫ ᒪᐊ·ᑭᑭ ᑭᐣᑲᓱᐃᓐ·ᑦ." (ᔪᵇ, xxii. 24.)

[2] ᒪᒥᔭᓄᐣᑦᒧᓕᐠ ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓱ ᐃᔭᑦᐃ·ᑭᑲ ᕿᓇᐣ ᐃᔭᑫ·ᐃ·. (ᒪᒡᓗ, xv. 23.)

8.7. 1. ᑭᐦᐦ ᓴᐁ·ᓗᒍᓯᐊᑦᓱ,
ᖃ ᐊᓴᒥᓯᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ ;
ᑕᓯᓐ ᑭᐦᐦ ᕿᕽᒪᑌᑉ,
ᒧᓴᓱ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃ·ᖃᐃ·ᑯ.

2. ᐊᑦ ᐁᖃ ᐁ ᐊᖏᑭᓱ
ᖃ:ᓴᖅ ᑭᑎ ᐃ·ᑭᑭᓱ;
ᒧᓴᓱ ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐊᓯᐸᒪᐊᓱ,
ᐅ ᒥᓂ ᐅᑭᐃᒪᒪ.

3. ᑭᓴᓴ ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᑲᕐᖏᒪᓕᑦ
ᐅᐅ ᐁᖃ ᓄᖃ·ᑭ ;
ᐃᒃᑲ ᓇᐊ·ᖅ ᒣᐊ·ᓯᑭᕈ,
ᐃᕐᓴᐦ ᓂᓯᕐᖃ ᐊᖏᑭᖅ.

4. ᐁᑯᓴᐱ ᖃ:ᓴᖅ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃ·ᓀᒪ
ᕐᖃ·ᓇ ᐊᖏᒪᑭᑭ·
ᑭᑎ ᓂᓯᐣᔨᒥᓂᔨᓀ
ᕿᐁ· ᓇᔨ·ᖃᐃ·ᓂᓄ.

ᐊᐊ·ᓯᓴ ᖃ ᐃᑌ·ᑦ.

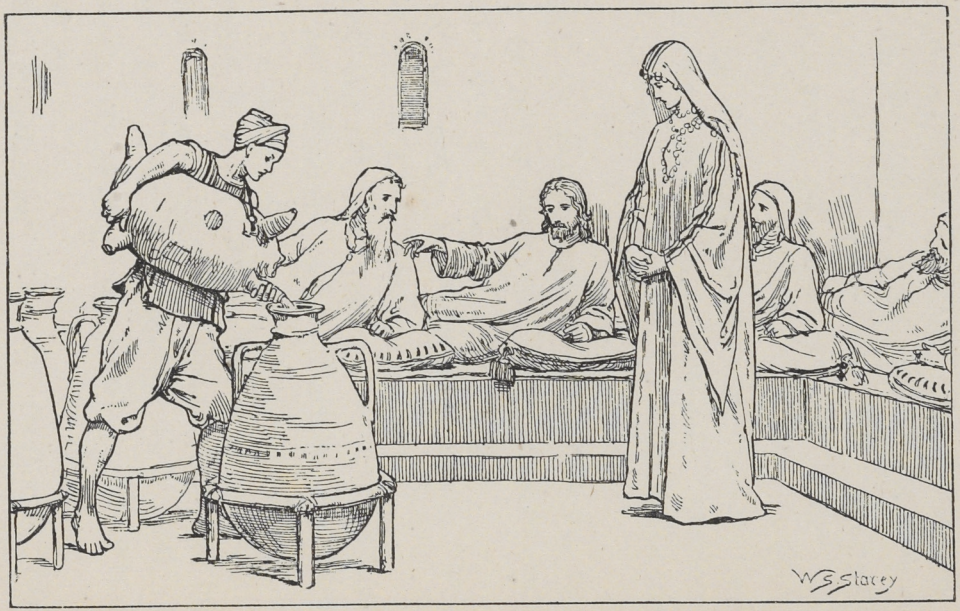
ᐊᓴᑲᖅ ᐁᖃ ᕐ ᐃ·ᑭᒪᒃ
ᑭᓴᓴ ᖃ ᐱᒪᐟᐃᔨ
ᐃᒃᑲ ᐊᐟᔨ ᑭᐦᑭᑭᓱᖅ
ᓇᓴᐱᖅ ᓂ ᐃ· ᐃ·ᑭᒪᓄ.

ᑭᐦᑭᓄᐊᒪᕐᕕᐃᓕᕐᓇᐃ·ᓇ 20.

ᑭᓴᓴ ᓂᔨᑕᒪ ᐅ ᐃᒪᒋᐊᓕ-ᐃᓯᐦᑎᕐᖃᐃᓕᓐ.

ᔪᓇ, ii. 1—11.

ᐊᓴᓄ ᕈ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃ·ᑕᒪᒪᓇᐊᑦᓄ ᐊᑎᐦᐦᑦ ᐊᐅᓯᓂᓂᐊᑦᓱ ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᓇᐁᒪᑭᖅ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅ ᐊᑦᔨᖅᐃᑎᓂᐊᑦᓱ. ᐁᖅ· ᒪᒃ ᕈ ᖃ ᐃ·ᑕ-ᒪᑎᓇᐊᑦᓄ ᐯᔭᖅ ᐊᐅᓯᓂᓂᓄ ᖃ ᑭᐦᐦ ᓇᐁᒪᑕ ᑭᓴᓴ. ᐊᐊᑦ· ᐊᐅᓯᓂᓂᓄ ᑭᐦᐦ ᒪᔨᓴᓄ; ᐁᔨᓯ ᐃ·ᔭᑕ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐯᐃᐁᑌᓄ ᑭᓴᓴ. ᑭᐦᐦ ᐯᐃᐁᑌᓂᐊᑦᓱ· ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅᖃᐃ·ᔭᖓ, ᐁᓗ ᖃ ᐃᑎᑕ; ᐁᔨᓯ ᕈᓴᓄᒪᐊᑦᖃᐃ·ᖃᓇᖅ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐯᐃᐁᑌᐊᑦᓱ. ᐊᓀᑕ ᐃ·ᔨᐁᐃ·ᓂᖃ ᔨᑕᑭᔭᖅ ᑭᐦᐦ ᒥᓗᑎᐊᑦᓱ.


W.S.Stacey

ᑭᐦᐃ ᐃᑕᑲ·ᓇ ᓯᒥᓇᓗ· ᑭᑦ ᐅᐦᑭ ᒥᓂᑫ·ᑭᖅ ᐊᓕᓯᓕᓂᐊ·ᑲ; ᐃᒃ ᐊᐱᓯᓴ ᐱᔪ, ᐅᔪᓯ ᐃᒃ ᐆᓴᐱᖅ ᐃ·ᐦᖅ ᑭᐦ ᐄᑭᐦᓕᓕᓂ.

ᑭᓴᓐ ᐃᒃ ᑭᐦ ᑭᓴᑫᐦᓪᓚᓪ ᑲ ᑭᐦ ᐄᑭᐦᓕᓕᖅ ᓴᒥᓇᓗ·ᓂᓂ.

ᓇᒪ ᑭ ᑭᓴᓐ ᑭᐦ ᑲᓴᑭᓂ ᑭᑦ ᒥᑦᓂ ᐊᓕᓯᓕᓂᐊ· ᓯᒥᓇᓗ>:?—ᐁᐦᐁ; ᑭᑫᐃᒪ ᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᐦ ᐅᓯᐦᓚᓂ ᐊᓴᑭᓂ ᑭᓇ ᑲᐦᑭᓴᓂ ᑫᑲ:ᓴ.

ᐁᔪᑦ ᐃᒃ ᑲᓴᑫ·ᖅ ᓂᔪᑕᐦᓚᐊ·ᖅ ᐊᓯᓂ ᓂᐱᐃ· ᒥᓂᑲ·ᖅᓂᐊ· ᑲᓂᐦᖅ. ᑭᓴᓐ ᑭᐦ ᐃᑌᓂ ᐊᐅᑫᑦᖅᓇ, “ᓴᓴᑭᓄᓪᓯᒃ ᓂᐱᐃ· ᒥᓂᐦᖅ·ᓇ ᓂᐦᐱ ᐅᐦᑭ. ᑭᐦ ᒡᑎᓯᑭᓄᓪᓯᒡᐊ·ᖅ ᐃᒃᓕᖅ.”

ᐁᔪᓴᐃ ᐃᒃ ᑭᓴᓐ ᑭᐦ ᐃᑌ·ᓂ “ᓯᐦᑭ ᐅᑎᓂᖅ ᑭᓇ ᒥᓂᑦ ᐅᑭᓕᓂ ᑭᑦ ᐅᐦᑭ ᒥᓂᑫ·ᑦ” ᑭᐦ ᑐᐊᒪ·ᖅ ᐃᒃ ᐊᐅᓴᑫᐦᓚᓇᖅ; ᐃᒃ ᑭᓴᓐ ᐊᐊᓂ ᑭᐦ ᐄᑭᐦᓕᓕᖅᑫᓂ ᓂᐱᐃ ᐅᐦᑭ.

ᐃᓴᐱ ᐃᒃ ᐅᑭᓕᓂ ᑲ ᔪᑎᐱᐊᑦᑲ, ᑭᐦ ᐃᑌ·ᓂ; “ᒥᑐᓂ ᒥᐊ·ᓯᓇ ᐅᒪ ᓴᑭᓀᖅᓂ! ᑕᓂᑌ ᑲ ᐅᐦᑭᓯᓚᓂ?”

ᐊᑐᓴᐅᓚᓇᖅ ᑭᐦ ᐃ·ᕆᒪᐁ·ᐊ·ᖅ ᑲ ᑭᐦ ᐃᓯ ᐃ·ᕆᐃᓚᔪᑭᖅ ᑭᓴᓐ ᑭᑦ ᑎᐸᓯᓀᒡᑦᑭᖅ ᓂᐱᐃ· ᒥᓂᐦᖅ·ᓇ ᓂᐱ ᐅᐦᑭ. ᐁᔪᓯ ᐃᒃ ᓴᒥᓇᓗ· ᐊᓕᓯᓕᓂᐊ·ᖅ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑭᐦ ᓴᒥᓇᓗ·ᑫᓂᑦ ᑭᓴᓐ ᐃᒃ ᓯᒥᓇᓗ·ᖅᑫᓂᑦ ᑲ ᑭᐦ ᐄᑭᐦᓕᓕᖅ·ᑫᓂᑦ ᑭᓴᓐ ᓂᐱᓯᓚᓂ ᐅᐦᑭ.

ᐁᐅᔪ ᐅᒪ ᓂᕆᓪ ᒪᐃᒥᕆᐃ·-ᐃᓯᐦᑭᐊᐃ·ᓇ ᑲ ᑭᐦ ᐊᑦᑲ ᑭᓴᓐ.

ᑫᓴ: ᐅᐦᑭ ᑲ ᑭᐦ ᒪᐃᒡᕆᐃ·ᐃᓯᐦᑭᐊᑦ ᑭᓴᓐ? ᑭᑫᐃᒪ ᑭᑭ ᓇᕆᐁ·ᓕᓂᓪᓚᓪ ᑭᑦ ᐊᑦᐦᕐᑎᓂᖅ ᐊᓕᓯᓕᓂᐊ· ᐁ ᐃᕆᑦ ᑭᐦᑕᒪᓂᔅ ᐅ ᔪᓯᓪᓇᓓ.

ᐁᓴ· ᑭᓴᓇᐃᒪᐊᓴᓇᖅ ᒥᑐᓂ ᑭᐦ ᕆᐯ·ᕆᒪ·ᖅ ᐁ ᐃᒋᓂᑦ ᐊᓂᔪᐃ ᑭᓴᓐ ᑭᐦᑕᒪᓂᔅ ᐅ ᔪᓯᓪᓇᓓ.

L.M. 1. ᐯᔭᑲ·ᐤ ᐁ ᑭᐦᐧ ᐃᑐᑌᐧ
ᐄ·ᑯᑐᐃ·ᓂᑲ ᑲᓴᐧ **X** ;
ᐃᑲᓭᓱᐤ ᓯᒥᓇᐣᓭ· ;
ᑭ ᐃ·ᕀᒧᓁᑯ ᒣᓪᐊᓭ·.

2. ᑭᐦᐧ ᒪᒪᓴᑌᓭᐦᕀᒪ·ᑲ
ᑲ ᐃ·ᕀᐱᒪᑲᐦᐧ ᐊᐢᕀ
ᑲᓴᐧ ᑭᐦᐧ ᐅᑲᓴᕀᒪᐁ·ᐤ
ᓯᒥᓇᐣᓭ· ᓂᐱ ᐅᐦᐧᑭ.

3. ᒉᐱᓴᑯᐧ ᐃ· ᒥᐁ·ᓭᕀᒪ
ᑲᓴᐧ ᑦ ᐅᑲᓴᕀᒪᑲᐦ,
ᑲᐦᐧᑭᓴᐤ ᑲ ᒥᐊ·ᓯᑭ,
ᑭᑦ ᒥᓓᑐᑯᓴᑲᐦ.

ᑭᓴᑭᐊᒋᒪᑫᐃ·ᓇ 21.

ᒥᐦᐧᒋᐧ ᒪᒧᒪᐦᒉᐃ·ᐃᓯᐦᑭᑫᐃ·ᓇ.

ᓄᐦ, vi. 11—16.

ᓇᒪᑫ ᑲᓴᐧ ᑲ ᑭᐦᐧ ᓯᒥᓇᐣᐧᑲᒪᑫᑦ ᓂᐱᓭᐤᐤ, ᓇᓴᐱᑲ ᒥᐦᐧᒋᐧ ᒪᒧᒪᐦᒉᐃ·ᐃᓯᐦᑭᑫᐃ·ᓇ ᑭᐦᐧ ᑐᑦᒪ. ᑭᐦᐧ ᐃᓯᐁᐤ ᐃᓂᐃ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑲᐧᐃ·ᐱᓂᓯ ᑭᑦ ᑲᐧᐃ·ᐱᓂᓯ, ᒋᓇ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᓂᐦᐧᑕᐁ·ᓂᓯ ᑭᑦ ᐊᐳᒥᓂᓯ, ᒋᓇ ᑲ ᒪᐦᑭᓯᑌᓂᓯ ᑭᑦ ᐱᒧᐦᐧᑌᓂᓯ.

ᐃᐦᐋ ᑲᓴᐧ ᑲ ᐯᕀᓯᓱᑲ ᐅᑌᓇᑲ ᑲᐦᐧᑭᐳᓂ ᑲ ᑲᐧᐃᓯᓱᑲ ᑭᐦᐧ ᑲᐧᐃ·ᐦᑲᐦᓯ.

ᑲᓴᐧ ᒧᑲ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᔭ ᐅᐦᐧᑭ ᑭᐦᐧ ᓱᐯ·ᑎᐦᐁ·ᓂ ᐁ ᑭᐦᐧ ᒥᓯᐦᑭᐦᐧᐦᐃᐃᓯᑦ,— ᒧᑲ ᑲᐦᐧᑭᐳᓂ ᑲ ᐃᐦᐧᕀᓯᓱᐤ ᑭᐦᐧ ᓇᓴᕀᐃ·ᐦᐧᐁᓂ— ᐁᐁ-ᑲᐦᐧᑭᐳᓂ.[3]

---

[3] "ᑲᐦᐧᑭᐳᓂ ᑲ ᐃᐦᐧᕀᓱᓂᑭ, ᐁᓯᓱ ᐁ ᑭᐦᐧ ᓇᓴᕀᐃ·ᐦᐧᐊᑦ." (ᓄᐦ, iv. 40.)

ᐯᓴᒃᓱᓄ ᑲᑦᑎ ᐅᑦᑭ ᓇᓇᕈᐊᓱᑦᐁᓄ ᐯᓴᒃ ᓇᐯᐊᓐ ᐁᑲ ᒃ ᐊᓐᐱᓂᒋ ᐅᒥᓂ ᕕᓂ; "ᐊᓐᐱ ᕕᓴ!" ᐁᔪᓂ ᒪᒃ ᒣᓐᑭ ᑲᑦ ᐊᓐᐱᖏ ᐊᓇ ᓇᐯᓄ.[4]

ᐯᓴᒃᓱᓄ ᑲᑦᑎ ᐅᑦᑭ ᓇᓇᕈᐊᓱᑦᐁᓄ ᓇᐯᐊᓐ ᐁᑲ ᒃ ᓂᑦᕈᐁᓂᒋ ᒋᓇ ᐁᑲ ᒃ ᐊᓴᒥᓂᒋ ᐅᒥᓂ ᕕᓂ. ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲᑦᑎ ᐊᓴᕈᓄ ᐅ ᑭᑦᑭᓴ ᐅᑦ ᕈᐊᓐᒃᓵᓵᒃ, ᒋᓇ ᑲᑦᑎ ᓴᒥᓇᒣᓄᓄ ᐅ ᑐᓴᓂᓵᓄ; ᐁ ᑲᑦᑎ ᐃᖏᐱᑦ ᐅ ᖏᐃᓐᓴ ᕕᓂ ᒃ ᐃᖏᓂᒋ ᑭᑦᑭᓂᔪᒃ, ᐅᒥᓂ ᒪᒃ ᐅᑦᑎ "ᕿᓴᑦᑐᐸᓵ ᐃᓴ: ᓴᒪᒃ ᒪᒃ ᐅ ᑐᓴᑦᓂᓵᐱ ᑲᑦᑎ ᐊᐱᑦᔪᐸᓵᓵᓄ, ᒃᓱᓴᓄ ᒪᒃ ᑲᑦᑎ ᐊᓴᒥᓄ."[5]

ᐯᓴᒃᓱᓄ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲᑦᑎ ᐊᓐᐸᒣᓄ ᑭᑎᒪᑭ-ᐊᕈᓯᓵᓂᐊᓐ ᒃ ᐊᔪᓯᓂᒋ ᓂᐯᐃᓐᓂᒃ ᐁ ᐱᒥᓯᓂᒋ, ᐁᔪᓯ ᒪᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲᑦᑎ ᐃᑌᑦ, "ᑭ ᐃᓐᑦᑑ ᓇᓇᕈᐃᓐᐃᔪᓯᓇ ᑭᑦ? " ᐊᓇ ᑭᑎᒪᑭ-ᐊᕈᓯᓵᓂᓄ ᑲᑦᑎ ᐃᑌᑦ, ᓇᓴᐱᒃ ᓂ ᐃᐧ ᒥᐦᐊᐅᓴᓇ. ᐁᔪᓯ ᒪᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲᑦᑎ ᐃᑌᑦ, "ᐊᓐᓂᓴᒃ; ᐅᑎᓇ ᑭ ᓂᐯᐃᓐᓇ, ᒋᓇ ᐱᒍᑌᑦ." ᐊᕈᓯᓵᓂᓄ ᒪᒃ ᑲᑦᑎ ᑲᑫᐧᐊᓐᓂᒃᓄ, ᐁᔪᓯ ᑲᑦᑎ ᒥᓴᒪᒃ ᐁ ᑲᑦᑎ ᑲᓴᑭᑦ, ᑭᑫᒪ ᐁ ᑲᑦᑎ ᒪᓴᑲᐃᓐᓯᑦᐃᔪᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ.[6]

ᐯᓴᒃ ᐁ ᑭᓯᑲᓂᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲᑦᑎ ᐊᓴᓄ ᐊᓴᓴᑲᐃᑲᓂᒃ ᐊᓴᒥᐁ-ᐃᓴᒥᒃ ᒃ ᐃᓯᓇᓴᓂ: ᐁᔪᓯ ᒣᒃᓴ ᐁ ᑲᑦᑎ ᑲᑫᑭᒥᐁᓐᑦ ᑲᑦᑎ ᐊᓴᑭᓂᒋ ᑭᑎᒪᑭ-ᐃᓴᑫᐊᓐ ᒃ ᐊᓴᑭᐱᐸᓴᓂᒋ, ᒋᓇ ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᑲᑦᑎ ᐃᑌᓄ "ᐃᓴᑫᓄ, ᐊᓵ ᑭ ᑲᑦᑎ ᓇᓇᕈᐃᓐᐃᑎᓇ;" ᐁᔪᓯ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐁ ᑲᑦᑎ

[4] ᔨᵇ, xviii. 42. [5] ᒪᑫ, vii. 32—35.
[6] ᔪᵃ, v. 5—9.

ᓴᓴᒥᓇᑦ ᐅ ᑎᐦᑭᓵ; ᓴᒧᒃ ᒧᒃ ᐃᓂᒃ ᑲᐦᓴᓂᐦᐊᓂᓐ, ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᒪᒧᐦᐱᓂᐦᐊᓂᑦ ᒧᒃ ᑭᐦᐦᒪᓂᔨᐊᓕ.[7]

ᐊᓵᓂᓐ ᑭᓴᓵ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᓯᐁᓐ ᒃ ᓂᐱᓵᓂᑦ ᑭᑦ ᒃᐃᓕ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᓵᓕᓐᓇ ᐃᓵᐱᒃ ᐁ ᓇᓇᓯᐃᓕᓂᐦᐃᓂᐦᐦ ᐊᑎ ᒥᓪᐊᓯᐃᓕᓂᑦ ᒧᒃ ᑭᐦᐦᒪᓂᔨᐊᓕ.

ᐅᓴᒃᓐ ᑭᓴᓵ ᑭᐦᐦ ᑭᐦᐦᒪᓂᔨᐊᓕ ᑭᑦ ᒃᐃᓕ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᓵᓕᓐᓇ ᐃᓵᐱᒃ ᐁ ᓇᓇᓯᐃᓕᓂᐦᐃᓂᐦᐦ ᐊᑎ ᒥᓪᐊᓯᐃᓕ

ᑭᓴᓄᐊᒧᒪᕐᓂᐃᓇ 22.

ᒪᑭᐃᓯᐁᓕᓯᓴᑭᓄᓐ ᑭᓇ ᖃᒪᓇ.

ᓇᑦ vii. 36. ᐅᓕᑦ ᐃᓴᓵᑦᓴᑦ ᐃᓯ.

ᖃᑦ: ᐅᓕᑦ ᑦ ᐯᐃᑐᑌᑦ ᐅᑕ ᐊᓴᑯᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ?—**ᑭᑦ** ᒥᑕ-ᖃᓇᒪᑕᑯ ᑦᑭᖃᓂ-ᐃᓴᓂᑌᑦ.

ᖃᑦ: ᐅᓕᑦ ᑦ ᐃᑌᓕ **ᑭᓕᑭᒪᓂᑐ** ᑭᑦ ᐃᑐᑌᓂᑭ ᐊᑕᓯᑕᓂᐊᓐ ᑦᑭᖃᓂᐃᓴᓂᑌᑦ?—**ᑭᖃᒪ** ᑲᓕᑭᓵᓂ ᑕᓐ ᑦ ᐃᑕᓯᓕ ᐁ ᓇᓴᓕᑕ-ᐊᓐᑎᓯᑎᑲ.

ᒪᓵ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲᑕ ᑭᓕᓕ ᐳᓂᑕᓕᒧᐃᓐᓂ ᐊᑕᓯᑕᓂᐊᓐ ᐅ ᓇᓴᓕᕐ-ᐁᓴᒥᒪᐃᓂᐊᓐ ᒋᓇ ᑲᑕ ᐃᓯᓕᐊᓐ ᑲᑕ ᒥᓂᑕᑯ. **ᒪᓵ ᑭᓴᓴ** ᓇᒪᐃᓵᓴ ᑲᑕ ᐳᓂᑕᓕᒧᐃᓐᓂ ᐁᑦ ᑦ ᒥᑭᓴ-ᐁᓵᑕᓕᒥᑎᑕᑯ. **ᑭ** ᑦ ᐅᓕᑦ ᐃᓐᒋᒪᓇ ᐊᑕᓯᑕᓂᐊᓐ ᑦ ᑭᓴᑕᓂᒪᑦ ᐁᑦ ᑦ ᒥᑲᑯᓕᑯ, ᒋᓇ ᑭᑎᒪᓕᑭ-ᐃᓴᑫᓐ ᑦ ᒥᑲᑯᓕᑯ.

ᐯᓴᑦᓐ ᐊᑕᓯᑕᓂᐊᓐ ᑦ ᐁᓐᔨᑎᓯᑦ ᒋᓇ ᑦ ᑭᓴᑕᓂᒪᑦ ᑭᓕᑭᑫᓐ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᑦ ᐃᓐᓕᓯᐊᓕᕐᑭᓕᑭᑫᒥᒋᓕᓯᑕᒪᑦ. **ᖃᑦ:** ᐅᓕᑦ ᑦ ᑭᓕᓕ ᓴᓇᑦ? **ᓇᒪᐃᓵᓴ** ᑭᓕᓕ ᓴᑭᓕᐁᓐ: ᐱᒋ ᑭᓕᓕ ᓇᓵᒪᓐ ᑭᑦ ᓇᓵᓕᐃᓐᑦ ᐁ ᐊᓴᒋᑕᓐᑦ. **ᒪᓵ ᑭᓴᓴ** ᑭᓕᓕ ᐃᑌᓐ "ᓂ ᑦ ᓂᒋᐃᓐ ᐃᓵᒋᓇ."

ᐊᓇ ᑦ ᑭᓴᑕᓂᒪᑦ ᐊᑕᓯᑕᓂᐊᓐ ᓇᓴᓵᓐᓴ ᑭᓕᓕ ᑭᓂᒪᖃᓵᒪᓐ **ᑭᓴᓴ**. **ᓇᓴᓵᓐᓴ** ᑭᓕᓕ ᒋᒋᓐ ᓂᐱᑐᑌᑦ ᑭᑦ ᑭᓯᐯᑭᓯᑌᓂᓯᑦᓐᑦ, ᐊᑎ ᓇᓴᓵᓐᓴ ᑭᓕᓕ ᐃᑌᓐ ᐁᓐᔨᑎᓯᑦ ᒪᓵ ᑭᑦ ᐅᓕᑦ.

ᐯᓴᒃ ᑭᑎᒪᑭ ᐃᓴᖏ·ᓂ ᓱᓴᐱᓴ ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᒪᑭᐃᓯᐅ·ᐱᓯᓯᑦ ᑭᐣ ᐋᑦᕐᑕᐧᑎ· ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲ ᐱᐃᑫᓂᑭ ᐃ·ᑭᐧᑭᓯᐅ·ᓂ. ᐅᔨᓯ ᐅᓴᐱᓴᒃᓂᓂᓵᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᓂᕐᐃᐃ·ᓂ, ᑎᓪ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᒪᐃᑦ ᐅ ᓇᔪᐣᕐᐋᑎᓯᐃᐃ·ᓇ ᐅᐣᑭ. ᑭᐣ ᑭᓴᑫᓂᐣᕐᒪ ᑭᑦ ᑭᐣ ᐋᓴᓇᒪᔨᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᐅᔨᓯ ᑭᐣ ᓴᑭᐣᐅᐧ ᑭᓴᓴ.

ᑭᐣ ᐯᕐᐧ ᒥᓴᑯᐋ·ᑏᒃ ᕆᒪᓴᔨᐃ·ᓇ; ᑭᐣ ᓇᐅ·ᑲᕐᐃ·ᓂ ᒪᓪ, ᐅᔨᓯ ᐃᑦ ᐅᑭᑲᐋ·ᐱᐃ·ᓇ ᒪᓪ ᕐᑭᑎᓇ· ᐅᔨᑎᓵᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ. ᐅᑦ ᐅᑭᑲᐋ·ᐱᐃ·ᓇ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑭᐣ ᑭᔨᐯᑭᔨᑌᓂᐧ ᐅᔨᑎᓵᐋ· ᑭᓴᓴ: ᑎᓪ ᐅ·ᕐᕆᑲᓄ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐅᐣᑭ ᕐᐣᑲᐋᒪᓕ·ᑦ. ᐅᔨᓯ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᔨᑭᓇᒪ·ᑦ ᕆᒪᓴᔨᐃ·ᓇ ᐅᐣᑭ, ᑎᓪ ᑭᐣ ᐅᑐᒉᐧᓂ ᐅᔨᑎᓵᐋ·.

ᑲ ᐅ·ᐋᑎᔨᑦ ᐊᓵᔨᓵᓂᓂ ᓱᓴᐱᓴ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᑭᔨᐋ·ᔨ-ᑲᓇᐋ·ᕐᒉᒧᑦ ᐊᓂᐃ ᐃᓴᐊ·ᐋ·; ᑭᑫᒉ ᑭᐣ ᑭᓴᑫᕆᒪ ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐅᐣᑭ ᒪᑭᐃᓯᐅ-ᐅ·ᐱᓯᑦ; ᐅᔨᓯ ᒉᒪ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᑭᔨᐋ·ᔨᑦ ᐃᓴᐱ ᐅ ᐋ·ᕐᒉᒪᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᑫᐣᒥᔨᓵᑦ.

ᒉᒪ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅᒥᔨ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐃᕐᑦ ᑲ ᑭᓴᑎᓪᒧᓵᑦ ᐊᓵᔨᓵᓂᐋ· ᐊᐋ· ᐃᓴᖏ·ᓂ ᑭᐣ ᓇᕐᐧᕆᐋ·ᑎᓂᓵᓇ; ᒪᒪᒉ ᑭᐣ ᑭᓴᑫᓵᒃ ᐃᓴᐱ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐅᐣᑭ ᒪᑭᐃᓯᐅ·ᐱᓯᑦ; ᐅᔨᓯ ᒪᒪᒉ ᒪᒉ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᑭᔨᐋ·ᔨᑦ ᐃᓴᐱ ᐅ ᐋ·ᕐᒉᒪᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᓕᑫᐣᒥᔨᓵᑦ.

ᒪᒪᒉ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅᒥᔨ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐃᕐᑦ ᑲ ᑭᓴᑎᓪᒧᓵᑦ ᐊᓵᔨᓵᓂᐋ· ᐊᐋ· ᐃᓴᖏ·ᓂ ᑭᐣ ᓇᕐᐧᕆᐋ·ᑎᓂᓵᓇᑦ; ᒪᒪᒉ ᐊᓴᓂ ᓂ ᑭᐣ ᐅᐣᑭ ᒪᑭᐃᓯᐅ·ᐱᓯᑦ; ᐃᓴᐊ·ᐋ·ᑎᓂᓵᓇᑦ; ᐃᓴᐱ ᒪᒪᒉ ᒪᒉ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐃᕐᑦ ᐃᓴᐱ ᐅ ᐋ·ᕐᒉᒪᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᓕᑫᐣᒥᔨᓵᑦ.

ᒪᒪᒉ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅᒥᔨ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐃᕐᑦ ᑲ ᑭᓴᑎᓪᒧᓵᑦ ᐊᓵᔨᓵᓂᐋ· ᐊᐋ· ᐃᓴᖏ·ᓂ ᑭᐣ ᓇᕐᐧᕆᐋ·ᑎᓂᓵᓇᑦ; ᒪᒪᒉ ᐊᓴᓂ ᓂ ᑭᐣ ᐅᐣᑭ ᒪᑭᐃᓯᐅ·ᐱᓯᑦ; ᐃᓴᐊ·ᐋ·ᑎᓂᓵᓇᑦ; ᐃᓴᐱ ᒪᒪᒉ ᒪᒉ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐃᕐᑦ ᐃᓴᐱ ᐅ ᐋ·ᕐᒉᒪᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᓕᑫᐣᒥᔨᓵᑦ.

ᒪᒪᒉ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅᒥᔨ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐃᕐᑦ ᑲ ᑭᓴᑎᓪᒧᓵᑦ ᐊᓵᔨᓵᓂᐋ· ᐊᐋ· ᐃᓴᖏ·ᓂ ᑭᐣ ᓇᕐᐧᕆᐋ·ᑎᓂᓵᓇᑦ; ᒪᒪᒉ ᐊᓴᓂ ᓂ ᑭᐣ ᐅᐣᑭ ᒪᑭᐃᓯᐅ·ᐱᓯᑦ; ᐃᓴᐊ·ᐋ·ᑎᓂᓵᓇᑦ; ᐃᓴᐱ ᒪᒪᒉ ᒪᒉ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐃᕐᑦ ᐃᓴᐱ ᐅ ᐋ·ᕐᒉᒪᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᓕᑫᐣᒥᔨᓵᑦ.

ᒪᒪᒉ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅᒥᔨ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐃᕐᑦ ᑲ ᑭᓴᑎᓪᒧᓵᑦ ᐊᓵᔨᓵᓂᐋ· ᐊᐋ· ᐃᓴᖏ·ᓂ ᑭᐣ ᓇᕐᐧᕆᐋ·ᑎᓂᓵᓇᑦ; ᒪᒪᒉ ᐊᓴᓂ ᓂ ᑭᐣ ᐅᐣᑭ ᒪᑭᐃᓯᐅ·ᐱᓯᑦ; ᐃᓴᐊ·ᐋ·ᑎᓂᓵᓇᑦ; ᐃᓴᐱ ᒪᒪᒉ ᒪᒉ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐃᕐᑦ ᐃᓴᐱ ᐅ ᐋ·ᕐᒉᒪᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᓕᑫᐣᒥᔨᓵᑦ.

ᐁᑯᓯ ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᑊᑊ ᑲᑭᑭᑊᐁᓂ ᐊᓂᐃ ᐃᓴᑫ·ᐊ·; ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᓴᑌᓕᑊᒧᐃ·-ᐊᓕᓯᓯᓕᓂ ᒋᓇ ᗅᑐᑌᒋᐊ·ᐊ·ᒃ ᐊᐊ·ᓯᒣ ᑭᑊᑊ ᐊᑎ ᑭᓯᐊ·ᓯᐊ·ᒃ.

ᑭᓴᓴ ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭ ᑲ >ᓂᓕᑊᑕᐃᒃᑲ ᑭ ᒪᑭᐃᑎᐃ·ᓇ ᐁ ᒥᑊᑭᖅ-ᐁ·ᔪᓕᑊᑕᐃᒪᓂ, ᒋᓇ ᑭᓴᐱᓇ ᑲᑫ·ᑭᒪᐊ·ᑌ;[8] ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᓴᐱᓇ ᐁᑌᓕᑊᒥᓯᓕᓂ, “ᓂ ᒥᔪᑕ·ᓂ;” ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭ ᑲ >ᓂᓕᑕᐃᒪᒃ, ᑭᑫᒪ ᑭᓴᓴ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑲᓴᑕᓂ ᑭᑭ ᓴᓯᐁᓕᑊᒪᑦ ᐊᓕᓯᓯᓂᐊ·ᐊ·ᒃ ᑲᑭᓴᑌᓕᓯᑦ.[9] ᐊᐢ ᐁ ᐊᐊ·ᓯᓯᐃ·ᓴᓇ, ᐊᓵ ᓰᔪᐱᑲ ᒥᑊᑐᑕ·ᓂ ᑭ ᑲᑊᑊ ᒪᑭᐃᑌᒪᓇ; ᐁᑯᓯ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭ ᑲᓴᑭᐃᒪᓯᓇ ᑭᑭ ᗅᑐᑌᓴᓇ ᑭᑊᑭᑭᓯᑲᑦ. ᓂᐢᑕᐃᒪ, ᑫ >ᓂᓕᑊᑕᐃᒪᓵ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᓂ ᐸᑯᓴᑕᒧᓇ! ᓂᐢᑕᐃᒪ ᑫ ᑭᑭᓴᑲᓵ ᑭᑌᑊᗅᒃ ᑲ ᑲᓇᑎᓯᐢ ᐋᑊᐃᑊᐧᑲᒃ, ᑭᑭ ᗅᓯᑊᗅᓵ ᐁ ᒥᑭᓴᐁᓕᑊᑕᐃᒪᓇ ᑭ ᒪᑭᑐᑊᒧᐃᒪᓇ ᑭᑊᑊ. ᐁᑯᓯ ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭ ᑲ >ᓂᓕᑊᑕᐃᒪᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᒋᓇ ᑭ ᑲ ᓴᑭᑊᐊᓂ, ᐸᐱᓴᑯ ᑲ ᑭᑊᑊ ᓴᑭᑊᗅᑯᐢ ᐊᐊ· ᗅᓴᑫ·ᓂ.

8.7s. 1. ᐅ·ᓯᒪᐃ·ᓇ ᑲ ᓂᐸᐃ·ᐢ
ᑲᓴᑕᑊᓯᒻ ᐁ ᒪᑐᐢ?
ᐢᒪᓴᑯᐃ·ᓇ ᐁ ᓯᑯᓇᒃ,
ᐁᑲ·ᑲᐃ·ᓂᐃᐢ;
ᓇᓴᐱ ᑕᑊᑭᑲᐃ·ᐱᓂ
ᑕ ᓯᑎᓕᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ.

2. ᓴᑭᑊᐁᓂ ᑕᐢ ᑕᑭᒪᒪ;
ᑭᓯᐯᑭᓯᑌᓇᓂ
ᐁ·ᓴᓯᑲᓂ ᑕᑊᑭ ᐸᑊᑲ·ᐊᒻ·
ᐁ ᒥᔪᐃᑌᒪᑊᓯᑲᒃ;
ᑕᑦᓯᒻ ᑕ ᓯᑎᓕᓂ,
ᐁ ᐢᒪᓴᑯᐃ·ᓇ ᑭᓴᓴ.

---

[8] ᐊᑲᓴᐃᓇ ᑭ ᐃ·ᑊᑌᓇᓂ ᑭ ᒪᑭᐃᑎᐃ·ᓂᓇᐊ·, ᐸᐯ·ᐃ·ᓂᐃ·ᓂ ᒋᓇ ᑲ·ᓴᓴᑲ·ᑎᓯᓂ ᑭᑭ >ᓂᓕᑊᑕᐃᒪᓴᒃ ᑭ ᒪᑭᐃᑎᐃ·ᓂᓇᐊ·

[9] ᐊᓴᒥᐢᒃ ᐊᓂᒪ ᐊᐁ·ᑭᑲᓵ, ᐢᓀᓯᓯ ᒋᓇ ᐸᐢᓂᑲᓵ ᑲ ᐅᑊᑭ ᐃᐢ·ᓂᐊ·ᑲᐢ. (ᓇᵇ xviii.)

3. ᐊᑦ! ᐃ·ᓗ ᑲ ᓴᑭᐣᐃᐁ·ᑦ
ᓱᓴᐱᒃ ᑭᐣ ᒪᑭᔪᑦ ;
ᑭᐣ ᓱᒃᑌᐤ ᒪᓂᔪᐊ·,
ᐁᑲ· ᒪᒃ ᐯ ᑭᐁ·ᑦ ;
ᒣᑦᓗᐁ·ᓴᓂᐣᑦᒃ
ᐅ ᒪᑭᣐᐣᐃᑎᐃ·ᓱ.

4. ᑭᓴᑦ ᓱ ᒃᑦ ᐁ·ᐱᓱᓵ
ᐅ ᒪᑭᣐᐣᐃᑎᐃ·ᓱ ?
ᒥᓱ ᔪᑦ ᑲᑭᑭᐣᐁᐤ ᓱ ?
ᐁᐣᐁ ᑭᓴᑦ ᐃ· ᔪᑦᒪ
ᐊᑦ ᐃᓴᑫ·ᐤ ᐁ ᒪᔪᑦ,
ᓴᓂᓗᐣᑦᒃ ᐃᓴᑫ·ᐤ.

ᐊᐊ·ᓭᓴ ᑲ ᐃᑌ·ᑦ.

1. ᑭᓴᑦ ᓱ ᒃᑦ ᔪᑦᒪᒃ
ᐅᑭᐣᑭᒃ·ᓱᓵᓴᒃ ?
ᓂ ᒥᑭᓱᐁ·ᖁᓴᐣᑌᓱ
ᐊᑦ ᓗᑦ ᐊᐊ·ᓭᓴ,
ᓂ ᑭᐣ ᒪᒥ ᔪᑦᒪ·ᐤ
ᐊᓱ ᑲ ᑲᓱᐊᒃ·ᓱ.

2. ᑭᓴᐱᓱ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓴᐣᑭᑫᑦ
ᐯᒃᒃ ᐁ ᐊᓴᓱᒪᒋᑦ
ᓂᒃ ᓱ ᓂ ᑲ ᐯᑦᒪᒃ ?
ᑭᐣ ᑭᓴᐊ·ᔪᑦᐁ·ᐤ
ᑭᑎᒪᑭ ᐃᓴᑫ·ᐊ·
ᖃᑭᑫ ᒃᑦ ᐃᑎᐤ.

ᑭᓴᑭᓂᐊᒪᑫᐃ·ᓱ 23.

ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᑭᓴᑎᒃ ᑭᐣᑭᒃᒥᒃ.

ᓄᒃ, viii. 22—25.

ᑭᓴᓴ ᒡᐣᑫᑦ·ᐤ ᑭᐣ ᔪᓯᐤ ᓱᐱᒃ·ᓂᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐃ·ᑫᐊ·ᑦ ᐅ ᑭᓴᑭᓂᐣᐊᒪᐃ·ᒃᓱᓵ. ᐱᑦᑦ ᑭᐣ ᐊᐅᐤ ᐯᔪᒃ ᓱᐱᒃ·ᓱ, ᒡᓱ Jᓱ ᑭᐣ ᐊᐅᐤ ᔨᑦᒃ ; ᐁᔨᓯ ᑭᐣ ᒥᐁ·ᓕᑦᒪ·ᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐅᐃ·ᐣᐊᑭᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅ ᓱᐱᒃ·ᓂᐊ·ᐃ·.

ᐯᔪᒃ·ᐤ ᒃᐣᑭᔪᐤ ᑭᐣ ᐊᔪᐊ·ᒃ ᓱᐱᒃ·ᓂᒃ ᐃᓴᐱ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᑭᓴᑎᓂᓕᒃ ᓱᓴᐱᒃ ; ᐁᔨᓯ ᒡᓱ ᑭᐣ ᑭᐣᑭᒪᒃᐊᓱ ; ᒡᓱ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓴᑦᒃᓂᑦᒃ ᓂᐱᓱᓂᓕᐤ ᓂᐱᐤ ᓱᐱᒃ·ᓂᓕᐤ. ᑭᓴᑭᓂᐣᐊᒪᐃ·ᒃᓱᒃ ᑭᐣ ᓴᓴᒋᐃ·ᒃ ᑭᑦ ᓂᓴᒋᐃᐅᑦᒃ.

ᑭᓴᓐ ᐃᒃᑲ ∇ ᑭᑦᑎ ᑲᐃᓕᓯᒧ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐱᒥᓯᓇ ᐊᓴᐱᓐ-ᕿᓯᒧᓂᖅ. ᐊᑦᑕ ∇ ᑭᑦᑎ ᒪᑌᓕᐅᓴᑎᑕᒃ ᒥᓇ ∇ ᑭᑦᑎ ᒪᑌᓕ-ᓴᐅᓕᓂᒃ, ᓇᒪᐃᓕᓴ ᑭᑦᑎ ᔪᓴᔪᓂᖅ.

▷ ᑭᓴᓄᑦᐊᒪᐊᓕᓕᑲᓂᓕᓕᓐ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐃᓕᓴᑦᑎᐅᓂᐊᓕᓐ, ∇ᔪᓯ ∇ ᑭᑦᑎ ᑌᔨᓐᑌᓂᐊᓕᓐ "▷ ᕿᓴᓄᑦᐊᒥᐊᓘᓐᓇ! ᓇᒪ ᑭ ᑭ ᐸᐱᓴᕿᓂᕐᒥᐃᓇᓐ? ᑭ ᑲ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪᐃᓕᓐᓇᓐ ᑭᑕ ᓂᐱᔭᒃ?"

∇ᔪᓯ ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᓴᓐ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐊᓕᓂᔭᑲᓂ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐃᑌᓂ ᔨᑎ-ᓂᔭᒃ. "ᔨᑎᓇ ᑭᑦᓴᒥᑦᐊᒃ!" ∇ᔪᓯ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐃᑌᓂ ᓂᐱ, "ᑭᑦᓴᒥᑦᐊᒃ!" ∇ᔪᓯ ᐃᒃᑲ ᔨᑎᓇ ᑭᑦᑎ ᑭᐱᑦᑭᔭᓂ, ᓄᓴᐱᓗ ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᑦᑎ ᑭᑦᑭ ᐊᔪᓴᑎᑕᒃ.

ᐅᒥᓯ ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᓴᓐ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐃᑌᓂ ▷ ᑭᓴᓄᑦᐊᒪᐊᓕᓕᑲᓇ "ᒋᓇᑭ ᓄᓴᐱᓗ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᓴᑭᓯᔪᖅ? ᒋᓇᑭ ∇ᑲ ᑲ ᐃᓕ ᒋᐯᓪᒥᖅ ᑲᑎ ᑭᑦᑎ ᑲᓇ∇ᓕᒃᑕᒥᔪᓕᓐᓇ."

ᑭᓴᓐ ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᑦᑎ ᑭᓴᐅᓕᓪᓚ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑎᔨᐅᓕᓂᑕ, ᒥᓇ ᑲᑎ ᑭᑦᑎ ᑲᓇ∇ᓕᒃᑕᒥᓗᑎᒃᓕᓐᓇ, ᐊᑦᑕ ∇ ᓂᒋᑦ.

ᑭᑦᑎ ᐊᔪᒥᐊᐃᐅᐊᓕᓕᑲᓇ ᑭᓴᓄᑦᐊᒪᐊᓕᓕᑲᓇ, "ᑭᓴᓐ ∇ᐅᔨ ᑭᑦᑕ-ᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᔨᓪᓕᖅ; ᐊᑦᐊᑦᑎ ᐱᔨ ᓴᐳᑦᑐᑦᑕᓂᖅ ᑭᑦᑕ ᐅ ᑭᑦᑎ ᒪᑌᓕᓂᒃ ᓄᓴᐱᓗ ∇ ᑭᑦᑎ ᔨᑎᑭᓯᒃ ᓇᓄᐃᓕᓐᓇᓐ ᐅᓪᓗᒥ ᐅᑭᐅᓂᖅ ᑲᑎᒪᔨᖅ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐃᔨᔪᓂᖅ."

L.M. 1. ᑭᓴᓄᑦᐊᒪᐊᓕᓕᑲᓇ
ᑭᑦᑎ ᔪᓴᐊᓕᓕᑲᓇ ᒥᓇ ᑭᓴᓐ;
ᔨᑭ ᑭᑦᑎ ᑭᓴᓂᐅᔭᓂᓐ
ᓄᓴᐱᓗ ∇ ᑭᑦᑎ ᔨᑎᑭᓯᒃ

2. ᑭᑦᑎ ᔪᓴᐅᔭᓂᓐ ᓂᐱᔭᓂᓐ;
ᑭᑦᑎ ᐊᐃᐊᒪᐊᓕᓕᑲᓇ ᑭᓴᓐ
ᐃᓕᒃ ᐃᓕᓴ ∇ ᑭᑦᑎ ᓂᐅᑦᑎ;
ᓇᒪᓇ ᓇᒃᑌᓂ ᐃᓕᓴᐊᓕᓕᑲᓇ.

3. ᑭᓴᒪᒻ ᖁᒃᓕ ∇ ᓂᐅᑦᑎ
ᑭᓴᓐ ᑭᓴᑭᔪᐅᑎᓂᓂᓂ;
▷ ᒥᔪᓂᔭᑦᑭᒃᓂᒃ,
ᒧᓴᒃ ᐃᓕᒃ ∇ ᔪᓴᔪᓂᑦ.

4. ᑭᑦᑎ ᐊᓂᓴᒃᓂ, ᑭᑦᑎ ᐊᔨᒥᓂ;
ᔨᑎᓇ ᑭᑦᑎ ᓇᓇᑦᐃᓚᔪᔪ;
ᑭᑦᑎ ᑭᐱᑦᑭᔭᓂ ᑭᓴᓂᓇ
ᒥᔪᓂ ᐊᑎᑭ ᐊᑦᑕᓴᓂᓇ.

5. ᑭᓴᓴ ✕ ᐃ· ᐱᒪᑦᐳ·ᐤ
▼ ᑲᓴᑉᑦ ᑭᒋ ᑐᓯᒃ ;
ᒧᒼᑎ ᖃᓇᐊ·ᓯᑦᑦᒃ
ᑭᓯ ᐃ· ᓴᐁ·ᓄᒥᓯᒃ.

ᑭᓴᑯᐊᒪᒐᐃᓇᓇᐤ 24.

ᒣᕀᓴ ᐅ ᒋᓂᓴ.

ᓄᒃ viii. 41. ᐅᑦᑭ.

ᐊᓄᓯᓄᓂᐤ ᑲ ᐁ·ᓭᑎᓯᓯ ᑭᑦᑦ ᐯᐃᓇᑌᐤ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᑦᑦ ᕿᑭᓯᓇ ᐅ ᓯᑎᓄᒃ, ᐅᒥᓯ ᐁ ᐃᑌ·ᑦ "ᐃᒋᓂᓯᓇ ᐃᓴᐱᓗ ᑲ ᐊᔨᓯᑦ; ᑭ ᕿᔨᓄᒥᑎᓇ ᑭᒋ ᓂᓯᐃ· ᓇᐃᓯᐃ·ᑦᐊᑦ.

ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᑦᑦ ᐃ·ᒣᐁ·ᐤ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐁᐱᐤ.

ᐃᓴᐱ ᒧᓇ ᑭᓯᐊ·ᒃ ᐊ·ᓴᒃᐃᑲᓂᒃ ᐁᑦᑦ ᐃᒋᑭᒃ, ᐊᑎᑦ ᐊᑐᓴ-ᕃᓗᓇ ᑭᑦᑦ ᐯᒋ ᐊ·ᓗᐃ·ᐊ·ᒃ, ᐅᒥᓯ ᐁᑦᑦ ᐃᑌ·ᑭᒃ, "ᐊᖏᖅ ᑭᑦᑦ ᓂᐱᐤ ᐃᓴᕃᑦᓴᑦ; ᐁᔨᐊ ᓇᒪᐃ· ᐊᐃᓴᐃᑦᐊᑦ ᐊᑦᑦᒃ ᑲᒋ ᑲᓴᑉᓇ ᑭᒋ ᓇᓇᐃ·ᑦᐊᑦ.

ᒧᒼᑎ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᑦᑦ ᐃᑌ·ᐤ, "ᐁᑲᐃ·ᓗ ᔨᒋᑭᒃ; ᓂ ᑲᓴᑉᓇ ᑭᒋ ᓇᓇᐃ·ᑦᐊᑦ."

ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅᒥᓯ ᐁ ᑭᑦᑦ ᐃᒋᑦ ᐃᓴᕃᓯᓴ ᐅᑦᑦ ᒋᐃ·ᓗ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑲᐃ·ᓗ, "ᐯᒋ ᐱᐧᐃᔨᒃ ᐊ·ᓴᒃᐃᑲᓂᒃ, ᑭᓗᐊ·ᐤ ᐋᑦᑦ, ᒥᓇ ᑫᓴᓴ, ᒥᓇ ᔪᓇ, ᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐯᒋ ᐱᐧᐃᑲᓇᐊ·ᐤ, ᒧᒼᑎ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓗᒃ ᐱᐧᐃᓴ."

ᐁᑯᓗ ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐱᐣᔅᑐᐊᓱᒃ ᐱᓴᑭᐣᑭᓕᓴᒃᑲᐃᒃᓂᓕᓂᓄᑐᓂᓄ ᐃᐸ ᑲ ᐱᒥᓗᓂᑎ ᐃᓴᑭᓗᓴ ᓂᐯᐃᓂᓂᒃ. ᒥᣐᐢᑦ ᐊᓕᓗᓂᓕᓂᐊᓱᒃ ᑭᐣ ᐃᐸᐊᓱᒃ ᐱᓴᑭᐣᑭᓕᓴᒃᑲᐃᒃᓂᓕᓂᓄᑐᓂᓄ, ᐁ ᑭᔨᕈᕐᑭᒃ ᒋᓇ ᐁᓂᒃᔩᒥᒃ; ᐁ ᒃᓴᕈᑦᕈᕐᑭᒃ; ᑭᐣ ᒪᔨᐊᓱᒃ ᐃᒃ, ᕈᕐᒪ ᐁ ᓂᐱᐢ ᐃᓴᑭᓗᓴ. ᐃᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᓂᓂ "ᐳᓂᒪᔨᔨᒃ. ᐊᓇ ᐃᓴᑭᓗᓴ ᐱᓇ ᐁ ᓂᐢᓂᐢ; ᓇᒪᐃᓕᓵᓄ ᓂᐱᓂ." ᑭᓴᓴ ᐃᒃ ᐱᓇ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᓂᓂ ᑲ ᓂᐢᓂᓂᒥ, ᕈᕐᒪ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᑭᐣᒪᒪ ᑭᑦ ᐃᓕᐣᓕᐢᓂ ᐁ ᐱᐃᒪᓕᓂᓂᒥ ᐃᓂᐢᓕᓵ. ᐃᒃ ᐊᑦᕈᓕᓂᓂᒃᑲᐃᒃ ᑭᐣ ᐢᐱᐱᐁᑯᓗᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᐁᑯᓗ ᐁ ᐃᑌᑭᐣᒪᒪ "ᕈᑎᐃᓅᓄ ᓂᐱᓂ;" ᐁᑯᓗ ᓇᒪᐃᓕᓵᓄ ᑭᐣ ᐢᐯᐧᓂᒪᒃ ᑭᑦ ᑲᓴᕐᐢᑦ ᑭᑦ ᐱᐃᒪᓕᓂᓂᓴᒃᑲᐃᒃᓂᓂᒥ ᐃᓂᓂᐃ ᐃᓴᑭᓗᓴ.

ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᓂᓂ "ᐅᑯ ᐊᑦᕈᓕᓂᓂᒃᑲᐃᒃᓂᓕᓂᓄᑐᓂᓄ ᓇᒪᐃᓕᓵᓄ ᒃᓂ ᐊᐱᐊᒃᑲᐃᒃᓂᓂ ᐅᑦᒪ." ᐁᑯᓗ ᐃᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐊᓄᐃᑌᓂᓂᒃᑲᐃᒃᓂᓂᒥᐅᐁᓂᓂ, ᒋᓇ ᑭᐣ ᑭᐢᐱᐊᓗᒪ ᐃᓴᑭᓗᓴ. ᐃᒃ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓂᓇᒪᐁᓂᓂᒃ ᐁᑦ ᐊᐱᐊᓂᓂᒥ ᐃᓂᐢᓕᓵᑲᐃᒃᓂᓂᒃᑲᐃᒃᓂᓂᒥ ᐃᓂᐢᓕᓵᓂᓂᒃ ᐊᓂᐢᐱᐊᓂᓂᒥ ᐃᓂᐢᓕᓵᓂᓂᒃ ᐊᓂᐢᐱᐊᓂᓂᒥ, ᐅᒋᓂ ᐁ ᐃᓴᑭᓗᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐢᐱᐱᐁᑯᓗᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐃᓴᑭᓗᓴ

3. ᐃᓂᓂᐊᐣᑲ ᒐᔪᐊᐣᑲ,
ᑭᑫᒪ ᐁ ᓂᐱᑦ;
ᑯᓴᐦ ᑲ ᐃᑌᑦ "ᓂᐦᐢ,"
ᐱᓀ ᐦᐃᐱᐣᐃᓀᑦ.

4. ᓇᒪᐠᓴ ᑲᕈ ᐃᑕᐢ
ᐅ ᐦᐱᓇᓯᑫᓴᑲ
ᑯᓴᐦ ᓴᑭᑦᑎᓂᐢ;
"ᐊᐣᓂᓴᑲ" ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᐢ.

5. ᐊᓀᐦᐢᒥᐣ ᐁ ᐊᐣᓂᓴᑲᑦ
ᐁᓯ ᐃᑌᐣᑦ ᑯᓴᐦ
ᓯᐦᐧ· ᑌᐁᓵᑭᑫᑦ
ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓯᐣᑭᑫᑦ

6. ᐅᓂᑭᐣᐃᓀᒪᐊᐣᓴ,
ᐁᐣᐊᑭᓴᑫᓂᐊᐣᓴ;
ᐅ ᐦᐱᓇᓯᑫᓴᑲ,
ᐁ ᓄᐁᐃᐣᓯᑭᓴ.

ᑭᓴᑭᓂᒪᑫᐃᐣᓇ 25.

ᐋᓴᐦ-ᐊᓵᔨᓇᐊᐣᑲ ᒥᓇ ᑭᓄᓴᐊᐣᑲ.

ᒪᒋ, xiv. 13—22.

ᐯᓵᑲᐣ ᑭᓴᐦ ᑭ ᐃᑐᑌᐣ ᐱᑲᐣᓴᑕᑲᑲᓴ ᐁ ᐃᐣᑌᐃᐣᓀᐦ ᐅ ᑭᓴᑭᓄᑊᐊᒪᐊᐣᑲᓇᓀ, ᒥᓇ ᒪᒪᐁᐣᑕᑎᐣᑦ ᐊᑕᓯᑕᓂᐊᐣᐦ ᑭ ᐱᒥᑎᐣᑕᔨ. ᐯᔨᓯ ᑭᓴᐦ ᑭᐣ ᑲᑫᓴᑭᒣᓀ, ᐁ ᐃᐣᓭᒪᐊᐣᑦ ᐅ ᑰᐃᐣᓵ ᐅᑊᑭ, ᐃᐣᓵ ᒪᑲ ᑎᐱᓵᐁᐣ ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓯ ᐯᑭ ᐃᑐᑌᑦ ᑭᑊᑭᑭᓯᔨᓴ ᐅᑊᑭ ᑭᑎ ᒥᑰᑫᐣᐦᐃᐣᑦ ᓴᓭᓀ ᐅᑊᑭ. ᑭᐣ ᓇᑐᑊᑦ-ᐁᐣᐊᐣᑲ ᐁ ᑫᑭᓴᑦᓵᓴᑲ ᐅᑊᑭ ᐋᓯᓴ ᐁ ᐅᑰᔨᓯᓵᓴ.

ᐃᓴᐋ ᐁᑎ ᑎᐱᓴᑲᓵᓴ ᑭᓴᑭᓄᑊᐊᒪᐊᐣᑲᓇᓀ ᑭᐣ ᐯ ᐞᑌᐊᐣᑲ ᑯᓴᐦ, ᐅᒥᔨ ᐁ ᐃᑌᐣᑭᓴ, "ᓇᒪ ᒋ ᑭ ᑲ ᔨᐯᐣᑎᓴᐊᐣᑲ ᐊᑕᓯᓵᓂᐊᐣᑲ ᑭᒥ ᑭᐁᐣᑭᓴ, ᒥᑫᒪ ᐊᖏ ᑎᐱᓴᑲᐣ?"

ᒪᑲ ᑯᓴᐦ ᑭᐣ ᑭᓴᑫᓵᐣᒪᒪ ᐁᑲ ᑫᑲ: ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐊᑦᔪᐊᐣᑦᑎᐞᓇ ᑭᒥ ᒋᒥᐣᒥᐢ ᑲᐯᑭᔨᑲᓵᓴ, ᐁᔨᔨ ᒪᑲ ᓇᒪᐃᐣᐠ ᐁ ᐃᐣ ᑭᐁᐣᑎᐊᐣᑦᐢ ᐁ ᐊᑦᔭᔨᔨᔨᓂᒋ ᒋᐃᐣ ᐁᐣᖏ ᑲᐃᐣᑦᑲᑌᓵᒋ. ᐁᔨᔨ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᐣ ᐅ ᑭᓴᑭᓄᑊᐊᒪᐊᐣᑲᓇᓀ, "ᓇᒪ ᒋ ᑭ ᑲᓴᑰᓇᐊᐣᓀ ᑭᒥ ᐊᔭᔪᐣᑲ?"

ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌ·ᐊ·ᒃ ᐃᒃ "ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᓂ ᒃᓴᑭᕕᓇᓐ, ᐱᓄ ᓂᓵᓇᓐ ᐋᓴ·-ᐊᓵᓄᓇᐊ·ᒃ ᒋᓇ ᓅᓄ ᑭᓄᓯᓴᒃ ᓂᑦ ᐊᓴᐊ·ᐃᓇᓐᒃ; ᐃ·ᐸᑕ ᐃᒃ ᑲ ᐃᓄ ᒥᐣᑎᑎᑭᒃ ᐊᓴᓄᓵᓂᐊ·ᒃ ᐅᑕ ᑲ ᐊᕆᑭᒃ."

ᐃᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌ·ᓂ, "ᓇᐣᐊᐱᐣᐃᒃ ᒪᓴᓄᓄᒃᑲᒃ, ᐁᓄᓄ ᐯᑕᒪᐃ·ᒃ ᐋᓴ·-ᐊᓴᑲᓇᐊ·ᒃ ᒋᓇ ᑭᓄᓯᓴᒃ. ᐁᓄᓄ ᑭᓴᑭᓵᐣᐊ-ᒪᐃ·ᑲᓇᒃ ᑭᐣ ᓇᐣᐊᐱᐣᐁᐊ·ᒃ ᑲᐣᑭᓴᓂ."

ᓇᓴᐱᓴ ᑭᐣ ᑭᐣᑭ ᒥᐣᑎᑎᐊ·ᒃ ᐊᓵᓄᓄᓵᓂᐊ·ᒃ, ᒡᐱᓴᓄᓴ ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᓴᓴᑭᓵᑐᓄᓵᕐᓂᓵ ᒥᒡᐣᒡᑦ ᐊᓴᒥᐁᐃᐅᑲᒃ ᑲ ᒥᓴᑭ. ᑭᐣ ᐃᑦᓄᐊ·ᒃ ᓂᓵᓇᓐ ᑭᐣᑭ ᒥᒡᐣᑕᐳᒥᓇᓐ ᓇᐯᐊ·ᒃ, ᐃᒡᐃ·ᓴ ᒋᓇ ᐃᓴᑫ·ᐊ·ᒃ ᒋᓇ ᐊᐃ·ᓄᓴᒃ. ᒡᐯ· ᑭᐣ ᐊᓵᓴᓄᓄᐊ·ᒃ ᐊᓂᑭ ᐊᐃ·ᓄᓴᒃ! ᑎᑫᒪ ᐊᖏ ᑲᑦ ᑭᐣ ᑎᐱᓴᓂᑫ·ᐊ·ᓄᓄᐸᑎᒃ ᒋᓇ ᐁ ᑲᐃ·ᓄᒧᒪᑎᒃ.

ᑭ ᑲ ᐃ·ᐸᑌᓇᓇᓇᓐ ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓄ ᐊᓵᒧᑦ ᑭᖏᓴᒃ ᑲᐣᑭᓴᓂ ᐁᐣᐅ ᐊᓵᓄᓄᐊ·ᓂ.

ᑭᐣ ᓇᐣᐊᐱᐣᐃᒃ ᒪᓴᓄᓄᒃᑲᒃ. ᑭᓴᓴ ᒪᓵ ᑭᐣ ᐁᑎᓂ ᐋᓴ·-ᐊᓴᓄᓇᐊ· ᒋᓇ ᑭᓄᓯᓴᒃ; ᓂᓴᒪ ᑭᐣ ᐁᐱᓇᒪ ᐁᓴᑭᓄᒃ ᐁᐣᑭ ᓵᐃ·ᓴ ᐃᓄ, ᒋᓇ ᑭᐣ ᓇᓇᓴᑐᓂ ᑦᑭᒋᓇᓇ ᐁᐣᑭ; ᐁᓄᓄ ᒪᓵ ᐁᑎᑎᓇᑎᒃ ᐊᓂᑭᓵᓄᓄᐊ·ᐃᓇᓐᒃ ᐁᐣᑭ ᐃᑌ·ᓂ "ᐊᓴᒥᒃ ᐁᑯ ᐊᓵᓄᓄᐊ·ᒃ." ᐁᓄᓄ ᑭᐣ ᒥᐸᓂ ᐋᐸᓀᓀ, ᐁ ᐃᑌ·ᓂ "ᐊᓴᒥᒃ ᐁᑯ ᐊᓵᓄᓄᐊ·ᒃ." ᐁᓄᓄ ᑭᐣ ᒥᐸᓂ ᐊᐱᓀᓀ ᐊᓵᓄᓄᐊ·ᒃ.

ᐅᓴᒃ ᑲ ᐊᐱᓄᓄᓂ ᐊᓴᑲᓇᓇ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᐁᑲ·ᓂ ᐃᓵᓄᓂ ᑭᐣ ᐊᓴᒥᐣᑎᑦ ᒥᐣᑎᑦ ᐊᐃᑭᓄᒃ; ᒪᓵ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐣ ᑲᓴᑭᓂ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓵᒥᓂᐊᓂᑦᑲᒃᑦᑎᓂᐊ·ᒃ ᑲᑭᐣᑎᓂᐊ·ᒃ ᑲᑭᐣᑎᓂᐊ·ᒃ ᑲᑭᐣ

ᒥᐣᖏᑦ ᐃᓴᒃᑭᒃᓇ. ᐃᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᓂ ᐅ ᑭᓴᑭᓄᐣᐊᒪᐊᑯᒃᓇ, “ᐅᑎᓇᒍᒃ ᐊᑎᐣᑦ ᐃᓂᑯᐱᐊᑲᑦ, ᒥᓇ ᒪᐊᑲᑭᑦᒃ ᐃᓴᒃᐣᑭᒃᓇ; ” ᐁᑯᓪ ᐃᒃ ᑭᐣ ᒍᓴᐣᑭᓇᒪᒃ ᐊᑯᐃ ᐃᓴᒃᐣᑭᒃᓇ ᒥᑦᐣᑦ ᓂᓪᒋᓴᑦ ᐃᓂᑯᐱᐊᑲᑦ ᓴᒃᓴᑭᓄᑯᐊᑲᑦ. ᐁᑯᓪ ᐃᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑦᒪᐁᑲᐤ ᐊᑕᓪᓕᓄᑯᐊᑲᑦ ᑭᑎ ᑭᐁᑲᑦ.

ᑦᐯᑲ ᑭᐣ ᒪᒪᐣᑦᐃᓂᑲᐤ ᑭᓴᓴ ᒃ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓪᓗ ᑐᑦᒃ! ᐊᑦᑦ ᑭ ᑭᓴᑭᓄᐣᑌᓇᑲᐤᐤ, ᓂᑦ ᐊᑯᑦᓪᒥᑐᒃ, ᒃ ᐊᓴᒥᑦᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᒃᐣᑭᓴᐤ ᐊᑕᓪᓕᓄᑯᐊᑲᑦ ᒃ ᐊᑦᓴᓄᒥ ᒥᓪᐁᑲᐤ ᐊᓴᑭᒃ.

ᑦᓄᓪᓪ ᐊᓴᒥᑦᒃ? — ᑦᑎᒥᓄᐤ ᑭ ᒥᑕᑯᓇᐊᑲᐤᐤ.

ᐊᐁᑲᓇ ᒃ ᐅᓪᓓᑦᑦ ᒃᐣᑭᓴᐤ ᑐᐃᐤ ᑦᑎᒥᓄᐤ? — ᑭᐣᒥᒪᓄᑑ.

ᑫᒃ: ᐊᓄᒪ ᒃ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐅᓪᓓᑦᑦᓂ? — ᑫᒃ: ᐁᒃ ᒃ ᓄᒃᓇ. ᑭᓴᓴ ᒪᒃ ᐁ ᑭᐣᒥᒪᓄᑑᐃᐤᑦ, ᐃᓴ ᒪᒃ ᐃᓪᓓᐣᐁᐤᐤ ᒃ ᓄᐣᑦᓇᐃᓴᑦ ᐸᑫᓪᓪᒃᓇ; [1] ᐁᑯᓪ ᒪᒃ ᑭ ᐊᑦᐸᑌᓇᐊᐤᐤ ᒃ ᐊᑕᒥᑦᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ. ᑭᓴᐱᓇ ᐁᒃ ᒥᑕᑦᑫᐤ ᒥᑎᒥᓄᐤ ᑭ ᒃ ᓄᐱᑦᓇᓇᓇᑦᒪᑦᓇᓇᐤᐤ. ᒪᒃ ᓇᒪᐃᓴᐤ ᑭ ᒃ ᐊᑦᓄᑭᓴᓪᓓᐣᑦᒪᑦᓇᒪᓇᐤᐤ. ᒧᒃᓴ ᑭᓴᓪᓓᐣᐊᐁᐤᐤ ᐱᐊᓪᓓᓴ. ᐱᐊᓪᓓᓴᒃ ᓇᒪᐃᓴᐤ ᓄᑦᒃᐣᐊᑯᐤ ᑭᑎ ᐅᐯᐦᐱᑎᐃᐤᐤ ᐊᐤ ᑭᑎ ᓴᓂᑫᑭᒃ, ᐊᐤᐳᐣ ᑭᑎ ᒪᓄᓪᑫᑭᒃ, ᐊᐤᐣ ᑭᑎ ᐊᒃᒋᑭᒃ ᐸᑫᓪᓪᒃᓄᓄᓄᐤ ᐸᐁᐣᐃᑫᐃᐤᒪᑦᒃ, ᐊᑦᑦ ᑭᐣᒥᒪᓄᑑ ᓇᒪᐃᓴᐤ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪᐁᐤᐤ ᑭᑎ ᒃᐊᑯᒃᑌᓄᐤᐤ. ᓇᒪ [2] ᒃ ᐸᐢᒥᓇᓴᒃ ᑌᐢᑌᐊᑯᒃ ᑭᐣᒥᒪᓄᑑᐊᑦ, ᒃ ᓇᑐᐣᒋᑦ; ᐁᑯᓪ ᑭᐣᒥᒪᓄᑑ ᐃᓄᓇᒪᐁᐤᐤ

---

1 “ᐃᐤᓴ ᒪᒃ ᒃᐣᑭᓴᐤ ᑫᒃ: ᐅᐣᑭ ᐃᐣᒋᒃᓄᓄᐤᐤ.” (ᑯᓄᒋᐊᓇ, i. 17.)

2 “ᑯᐤᒋᑦᓇ ᐱᐊᓪᓓᐣ ᒃ ᐸᐢᒥᓴᑭᒃ; ᓇᒪᐃᓴᐤ ᑭᓴᑫᐊᑦᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᓇᒪᐃᓴᐤ ᒪᓄᓪᑫᐊᑦᒃ, ᓇᒪᐃᓴᐤ ᒪᐊᑦᑭᑫᐊᑦᒃ ᒪᓴᓄᐃᐤᒃᒪᑦᓇᑦ. ᓇᒪ ᑭ ᑭᓴᑯᐤᐤ ᐊᓄᑯᐊᑦᒃ ᑭᐤ ᐃᓴᐱᐊᐤᐤᑯᓄᓄᐤᐤ ᐃᓴᐱᐊᐤ ᐁᑯᓪ ᐃᓴᐱᐊᐤᐤᑯᓄᓄᐤᐤ?” (ᒪᓴᓄ, vi. 26.)

ᑭᒋ ᒥᓴᑎᓂᒋ ᒥᒋᒥᓂᓰ.[3] ᐁᑲᓪ ᓚᑲ ᑭᐱᒋᒪᓂᔨ ᐊᐊᓪᓯᒣ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐱᐃᑯᓇᐅᓰ ᐃᓴᐱᐃᐊᑦ ᑲ ᐸᐦᑦᓯᑯᓇᐅᓰ, ᑭᐃᓯ ᓚᑲ ᕿᐱᒋᐊᑦ ᑲ ᑲ ᓇᔨᐱᐃᑯᓇᐅᓰ ᐃᓴᐋ ᐁ ᐊᓵᒥᐁᐊᓪᑲ.

ᑭᓴᐋᓇ ᐁᑲ ᐊᑦᕿᓪ· ᒋᒋᒥᓂᓰ ᑲ ᑲᐃᓪ·, ᒥᓇ ᑭᓴᐋᓇ ᐁᑲ ᑲᓴᑭᑦᓪ, ᕿᐱᒋᒪᓇᑦ ᑲᐱᒪᓇᔨᐊᓪ·, ᑭᓴᐋᓇ ᓯᑦᕿᐱᐊᕿᓪᕿ·. ᑲᐱᒪᓂᔨ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑲᑦ ᑭᐱ ᐃᓂᓇᒪᐊᓪ·ᑦ ᑭᒋ ᑲᐊᓪᑎᓂᒋ.[4]

ᓇᒪ ᑦ ᑲ ᑲ ᓇᐢᑦᒪᐊᓪ·ᐊᓪ·ᓰ ᑲᐱᒪᓂᔨ ᕿ ᐅᐱᒋ ᐱᒧᒥᓯᓪᓴᑲ ᑕ ᑭᓯᑲᓰ, ᐅᒥᓯ ᐁ ᐃᑌ·ᓴᑲ “ᐅ ᑲᐱᒪᓂᔨ, ᒥᐅᓇ ᐊᓇᐦᐢ ᑲ ᑭᓯᑲᓰ ᕿ ᐅᐱᒋ ᐱᒧᒥᓯᔪᓇ?”

ᑲ ᑲ ᓇᓇᔪᐧᒧᒪᓇᓰ ᑲᐱᒪᓂᔨ ᑲ ᐅᐱᒋ ᒋᑭᔪᑲ ᒋᒥᒥᓂᓰ; ᐁᑯᓯ ᒧᑲ ᒧᓴᓵ ᐁ ᕿᑭᔪᕽᓇᓪᔪᑲ, ᐊᐳᐦ ᐁ ᐊᐋᐦᑕᑭᓯᑲ-ᓂᒥᑭᔪᑲ, ᐊᐳᐦ ᐁ ᑎᐱᔪᑭᓇᓪᔪᑲ, ᑲ ᑲ ᐃᑦᑦᓇᓰ, “ᑲ ᓇᓇᔪᔪᒥᑎᓇ ᐅ ᑲ ᑎᐯᐦᐱᕿᓇᔪᓇ, ᐅᒪ ᒋᑭᒪ ᐅᐱᒋ ᑲ ᒥᐊᓵᓯᑯᓇ.

C.M. 1. ᑲᔨᑦ! ᐁ ᐊᐱᑲ ᑭᑲᐯᑲ,
ᑲ ᑲᐊᓪᑲᑌᑭᑲ;
ᒧᓇ ᐊᔨᒥᑲᐃᓪᐊᓪᑲ
ᐊᓪᓂᑎᐦᑲᓐᑲ.

2. ᒪᔨᔪᓂᑲ ᓇᐦᐊᐱᑭᑲ
ᒧᒥᑕᑦᐦᑦ ᒧᓇ;
ᓇᐯᐊᓪᑲ ᒋᓇ ᐃᔨᕽᐊᓪᑲ
ᒥᓇ ᑲᐊᓪᑎᓂᒋ.

3. ᑲᐦᐦ ᐯᐦᑕᐁᓪᓪᑲ ᑲᔨᔨᔨ
ᑲᐯᑭᓂᑲᓐᑲ;
ᓇᒧᐢᓴ ᑲᑦ ᑲᑫᐁᓪᑲ,
ᐁᑲ ᒋᑭᔪᓂᒋ.

4. ᑲᔨᔨ, ᐅ ᐱᒪᐦᐃᐁᓪ·ᐤ
ᑲᐦᐦ ᒥᓭᔪᓯᔪᓰ;
ᒥᔪᓂ ᐃ· ᑲᑭᑲᐦᐁᐤ
ᑲ ᓄᑭᓂᓂᒋ.

---

[3] “ᐊᐁᓪᓇ ᑲ ᐅᐦᑲᔨᒪᓯᓪᑦ ᑲᑲᐦᑭᓪᑦ ᑲ ᒋᑭᓐᑦ?” (ᔪᑦ, xxxviii. 41.)

[4] “ᑲ·ᓴᓐᑲ ᐃᔨᐁᓪᐱᔨᐤ ᒪᐃᓪᒧᐦᐢᑫᐤ, ᑲ ᑎᐯᐦᐱᕿᓇᔪᓇ ᓚᑲ ᓇᔪᐦᑦᓪ.” (ᓂᑲᒧᓐ, xxxiv. 17.)

ᑲ ᑎᐯᐦᐱᕿᓇᔪᓇ ᐊᔨᒣᐤ ᑲ ᓄᐦᑌᐦᑲᑭᓰ.” (ᓂᑲᒧᓐ, cxlvi. 7.)

5. ᓂᔨᓪᓚ ᐊᐱᓕᔨᓕ ᑲ ᐊᑦᔾᓪ,
ᒪᓗ ᑭᐣ ᑲᔪᑭᑦᐤ;
ᐁ ᑦᑭᓪᓚᒪᐊᓪᓪ ᒥᐣᓂᔨ,
ᐊᓕᔨᓕᓂᐊᓪ.

6. ᑭᕐᒪ ᑭᓴᔨ ᐊᓴᒋᐤ
ᑕᐣᔅ ᐊᐃᓪᑲᓐᓇ;
ᑭ ᐊᓴᐊᓪᔪᒥᑯᓇᐤ
ᑭᑎ ᒥᔪᔅᑦᓪ.

7. ᐯᔭᖅᓪ ᑭᐣ ᓄᐣᑌᐣᖅᑐᐤ
ᒥᐣᓂᔨ ᑭᓕᖅᐊᓪ;
ᕿᑦᓴᒃ ᐅᐣᑭᔨᓚᐁᓪ
ᑲ ᒪᐃᓪᔪᓴᓕᓪᓪ.

ᐊᐊᓪᔨᓴ ᑲ ᐃᑌᓪᑦ.

1. ᐅ! ᔪᐱᔨᓄᒃ ᓂ ᔅᑭᒪᓘ
ᓂ ᐃᓪ ᒥᔪᔅᑌᓄᐤ;
ᕆᓇ ᑭᑎ ᐃᓪᑭᐣᐊᑭᖅ
ᕕᑎᒪᑭᓕᑭᖅ.

2. ᐅ ᑭᔨᔨ ᐃᓪᑭᐃᓄᐤ ᐁᖅ
ᐯᔭᕕᓪᓗᓕᐤ;
ᒪᓗ ᒧᔨᖅ ᕗ ᒣᑭᔅᓄᐤ
ᐃᓴᔨᐱ ᖃᔨᑭᔅᓄᐤ.

ᑭᔨᑭᓂᐊᒪᕕᐊᓪᓄᑦ 26.

ᑭᓴᓕ ᐅ ᑭᓂᒪᕐᓂᕆᕐᕕᐊᑕᓐᓄᑦ.

ᒪᑦᔪ, xv. 21—28. ᒪᖅ, x. 13—16.

ᐊᖏᖅ ᕗ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓪᑕᒪᑎᓇᐊᓪᓪ ᐃᓕᔨ ᐊᑦᔾᖅᓪ ᐁᖅ ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᑭᓂᒪᕐᓂᕆᕐᕕᐊᑕᓐᓄᑦ ᑭᔨᑭᓂᕆᕐᕕᐊᓪᓪᑦᑐᓄᑦ; ᒪᓗ ᑭᓴᓕ ᒧᔨᖅ ᑭᐣ ᑭᓂᒪᕐᓂᕆᕐᕕᐊᓪᓪ.

– ᐯᔭᖅᓪ ᑭᓂᒪᑭᓄ-ᐃᔨᕆᓪᓪ ᐁ ᒪᒥᑐᔨᓇᐃᓪᑕ ᑭᓴᓕ, ᐅᒥᓕ ᐁ ᐃᑌᓪᑦ "ᐅ ᑌᐯᐅᕆᕐᕕᐊᔭᓇᐤ, ᓄᑦᓂᓕᓕᓇ ᓇᔨᐱᓚ ᐁ ᐊᑯᓕᑦᓪ." ᐅᔨᖅᓚ ᒪᓗ ᑭᓴᓕ ᓇᒪᐃᓪᑕᓕᓕᑐᖅ ᑭᐣ ᓇᔨᕆᐊᓕᓕᑐᓚᓪᓄᑦ, ᐁᑯᓕ ᒪᒥᐃᓪᑕᓕᓕᑐᓚᓪᓄᑦ ᑭᔨᑭᓂᐊᒪᕕᐊᓪᓄᑦ,

ᒥᓇ ᑭᑦᑕ ᓇᕆᐁᓐᓂᕐᑕᒪᓱᒃ ᑭᓯ ᑭᑦᑕ ᓯᐯᓐᑎᓴᑦᐅᓂᓯ. ᓇᓴᐱᓴᒃ ᑭᑦᑕ ᑌᐯᓐᓱ; ᐅᒥᓯ ᐁ ᐃᑦᑭᓱᒃ ᑭᓴᓯᓇᐃᒪᓪᓕᓐᓱᓇᓱᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ, "ᑭ ᕿᑯᓴᒥᑎᓇᓇᓱ ᑭᓯ ᓯᐯᓐᑎᓴᐃᓐᓂᓪ."

ᐊᓇ ᑭᑎᒪᓕᑭ-ᐃᓴ�egᓐᓱ ᑭᑦᑕ ᕿᑭᓯᓇ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅ ᓯᑎᐅᓱᒃ, ᐅᒥᓯ ᐁᑦᑕ ᐃᑌᓐᓂ, "ᑌᐯᓴᑦᑭᓐᓴᓇ ᓅᓯᑦᖏᒪᐃᓐᓇ!" ᐁᑯᓯ ᒪᓱ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᑦᑕ ᑭᑎᒪᓕᓴᒥᓐ ᐃᓴᕈᓐᐃᓐᓇ, ᐅᒥᓯ ᐁ ᐃᑌᓐᓂ "ᓂ ᑲ ᑐᑌᓇ ᐊᓂᒪ ᑲ ᓇᕆᐁᓐᓂᕐᑕᒪᓇ."

ᑭᑎᒪᑭ ᐃᓴᕈᓐᓱᓀ ᑭᑦᑕ ᓯᑭᓂᓯᓀ ᐃᓴᐋ ᐅᑐᓴᓀ ᐱᔪᓯᒃ, ᑭᑦᑕ ᑭᐁᓀ ᐃᓐᓇ, ᐊᑯᓯ ᑭᑦᑕ ᒥᓴᐅᓐᓂᓴᒃ ᐅᓴᕈᓐᐃᓐᓇᓐᓄᓴᓐᓂᓐᓄ ᐅ ᒥᓂᓴ. ᐁᑯᓯ ᒥᓴᐅᓐᓂᓐᓄ ᑭᑎᒪᓕᑭ ᐃᓴᕈᓐᐃᓐᓇᓐᓄ ᑭᑦᑕ ᐯᒪᒪᐅᓐᐃᓐᓇᓐᓄ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐊᓂᑦᐃ ᐊᐱᓴᒪᐃᓯᓴᓐᓂᓐᓄ, ᐃᓕ ᑭᓴᓂᓴᐊᒪᓪᓕᓐᓱᓇᓱᒃ ᑭᑦᑕ ᐊᓯᓴᓐᓇᓐᓄ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐊᓂᑦᐃᓐᓇᓐᓄ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᑭᑦᑕ ᕿᑭᑎᓇᒪᐅᓐᐃᓐᓇᓐᓄ ᐃᓴᕈᓐᐃᓐᓇᓐᓄ ᑭᑦᑕ ᐯᒪᐃᓐᓂᓪ.

"ᐊᐃᓐᓯᑎᓄ," ᑭᑦᑕ ᐃᑌᓐᐃᓐᓄ; "ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᐯᓯᐃᓐᓇᓐᐃᓐᓄ ᐊᐱᓴᒪᐃᓐᓯᓴᓄ ᑭᓴᓴ ᒥᔪᓄᑭᐃᓐᓯᓴᑦᑭᓄ."

ᐃᒪ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᑦᑕ ᐯᑦᒪᐅᓐᓂ ᐁ ᐊᓴᒥᓐᔪᓂ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᐃᒪ ᓇᓴᐱᓴᓂ ᑭᑦᑕ ᓯᓯᐃᓐᓯᓴᒪᐅᓐᓂ ᐅ ᑭᓴᓂᓴᐊᒪᓪᓕᓐᓱᓇᓱᒃ. ᑭᓴᓴ ᐃᒪ ᓇᓕᐃᓐᓴ ᑭᑦᑕ ᓯᐯᓐᑌᓂᓂᓐᓄ ᐊᓂᒪᓂᓯᓴᓐᓂᓐᓄ. ᑭᑦᑕ ᐃᑌᓐᐃᓐᓇᓐᓄ ᐅ ᑭᓴᓂᓴᐊᒪᓪᓕᓐᓱᓇᓱᒃ, "ᑭᓴᓪᒪ ᐃᓂᓇᒪᓪᓕᓐᓯᑯᓱ ᑭᑦᑕ ᐯᓇᓯᑦ, ᐁᑲᐃᓐᓴ ᐃᒪ ᓯᐯᓐᑎᓴᑦᐅᓱᒃ."

ᐁᑯᓯ ᐃᒪ ᐅᑎᓱ ᐅᓴᐱᓐᓄᓱᒃ, ᐁ ᑭᑦᑕ ᐃᓴᓴᑦᓂᓪ; ᑭᑦᑕ ᐊᓴᒥᐁᓐᓴᓂᓐᓄᓱᒃ ᐅ ᒡᐃᓐᓴ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᑦᑕ ᐃᓴᐯᓐᓂᓪᓕᓯᓂ.

ᐅ ᒡᐯᓐ ᓴᐁᓐᓂᓪᓕᐯᓯᓇᓐᓂᓐᓄ ᐊᐱᓴᒪᐃᓐᓯᓯᓄᓱᒃ, ᑲ ᑭᑦᑕ ᐅᑎᓂᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅᓴᐱᓐᓄᓱᒃ!

ᑭᓴᓗ ᓴᓇᐢᐁᐅᓂ ᐊᑦᐃᓗᓴ ᑲ ᓱᓴᖃᑎᓗᓕᑦ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᓱᓴᐱᓗᓕᑦ. ᐅ ᒪᔭᑎᐢᐃᓗᒋᒥᑦ ᑭᓴᓕ. ᑭᓴᓕ ᐁᐊᖏᓂ ᐅᖃᓇᐃᒪᔭᑎᐢ-ᑫᒥᐊᖏᓂ; [5] ᐁᐃᓗ ᒪᒃ ᖃᑦ ᐃᑐᐢᑕᐁᓂ ᑭᐢᑭᑭᓗᐃᖅ ᐃᓴᐊ ᓂᐱᑦᐃᓂ.

C.M. 1. ᐊᑦᐃᓗᓴᓕ ᐯ ᓭᒋᑭᖅ,
ᑭᑭ ᓴᒥᓂᐃᑦ;
ᐅᓴᑦ ᒪᒃ ᓂ ᐃᓂ ᓭᑌᓵ,
ᐅ ᑭᐢᑭ ᐊᐱᐃᓂᓵ.

2. ᐃᓴᐊ ᓗᐃᓂᓂᓴᐅᐊᖏᓂᖅ
ᐧᑦ ᓴᐁᓂᒋᐃᑦ;
ᑭᐅᒃ ᖃᑦ ᐯᓭᑎᖏᓂᖅ,
ᐁ ᑭᐢᑭ ᐃᑌᑦ ᑭᓴᓕ.

3. ᑭᓴᐱᓵ ᑲ ᒥᓀᑐᐊᑦᐃᑦ,
ᐊᓴᑦᐊᑦᐃᓗᓴᓕ;
ᓇᒍᐧᓕ ᓂ ᑲ ᐁᖏᐱᓂᖅ
ᐁᑲ ᓴᐁᓂᒋᒥᑦ.

4. ᐃᓴᐊ ᖃᐅᐁᓂᐢᑕᒪᓵ
ᐅ ᐃᓂᑭᐢᐃᐁᖏᐃᓵ
ᑲ ᑭᓴᓕ, ᓇᐢᐊᑦᐃᓗᓴᓵ,
ᑲ ᓇᓴᖏᐃᓂᓗᒥᓵ.

ᑭᓴᓇᐊᒪᓴᐃᐃᓵ 27.

ᑲ ᑎᐯᓕᐢᑭᖅ ᐅᑦ ᐊᔭᒥᐊᑦᐃᓵ.

ᐃᓴᐊ ᑭᓴᓕ ᑲ ᑭᑭ ᑕᓀᖏᑦ ᐅᑕ ᐊᓴᑭᑲᓄ, ᑭᑭ ᓴᓇᑕᓂ ᑭᓪ ᒪᑕᑐᓂᐢᒪᑦ ᐅ ᑕᐃᐃᓴ ᑭᐢᑭᑭᓗᐃᖅ ᑲ ᐊᔭᓂᒥᓗ. ᑭᑭ ᓴᓇᑕᓂ ᐁ ᐯᔭᔨᑦ ᑭᓪ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᓴᐊᑦᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑕᐃᐃᓴ. ᐊᑦᐃᓂᓂ ᑭᑭ ᐅᐢᑭ ᑲᑦᐃᓵᐅᓐ ᐁ ᐊᔭᒥᐢᐃᑦ.[6]

---

[5] "ᑲᔭᐃᓂ ᒪᒃ ᓂ ᒪᔭᑎᐢᓂᒪᑲ, ᑭᑦ ᐊᐅᓗᔭᐅᐃᓴᐃᓵᐊᑦᐃᓂ, ᐅᓗ ᒪᒃ ᑲ ᑭᐢᑭᒪ-ᓂᔪᒥᐊᑦᐃᓂ." (ᐃᓗᓗᑭᐁᓵ, xxxiv. 31.)

"ᖃᑦ ᐊᔪᒣᐤ ᐅ ᒪᔭᑎᐢᓂᒪ ᑕᐱᔪᓄᑊ ᐅᖃᓴᐃᒪᔭᑎᐢᑫᓂᐤ; ᖃᑦ ᒪᐃᑦᐢᑭᐢᐁᓂ ᐅᔪᐱᐃᓂᑲᓄ, ᒥᓇ ᖃᑦ ᑕᐢᓂᐅᐤ ᐅ ᐱᓕᒍᐃᓴᓄᑲ." (ᐊᔪᓚ, xl. 11.)

[6] "ᐊᓇ ᑐᓀᓄ ᐁ ᐅ ᑭᓯᓀᒥᑦ, ᐃᓪᓴᐊ ᑲ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᓴᐊᑦᐃᑦ ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᒪᐃᑦᒍᔪᐊᑦᐃᑦ ᑭᐢᑭᒪᔨᐃᐃᓂᓄᑲ ᒥᓇ ᐅᐢᑭᑲᐃᑦᐊᐃᓂᓄᑲ." (ᐃᓕᔪ, v. 7.)

ᐯᓴᑲ·ᐤ ᑲᐯ-ᑎᐱᓴ ᑭᓴᔪ ᑭᐩᐦ ᐊᓴᒥᐦᐊᐤ ᐁ ᐯᓴᔨᑦ ᐊ·ᑭᓴ ᑲ ᐃᔪᐠᑲᓴ.[7]

ᐋᔪᓴᐤ ᑭᓴᔪ ᑭᐩᐦ ᐋᓴᒥᐁᐠᐯ·ᐤ ᐅ ᒉᐃ·ᓴ, ᒪᒉ·ᑊ ᑭᓯᐊ·ᑲ ᐁ ᓂᕄᐃ·ᓂᐊ· ᐅ ᑭᔨᓄᐊᒪᐋ·ᑲᓇ, ᑭᓇ ᓇᐃᕆᓄᐊ·.

ᐯᓴᑲ·ᐤ ᒪᓴ ᐃᔪᐦ ᑭᓴᔪ ᑲ ᑭᐩᐦ ᐊᓴᒥᐋᑦ ᐁ ᐃ·ᑫᐃ·ᐧᑦ, ᐅᒥᓯ ᐁ ᑭᐩᐦ ᐃᑌ·ᑭᓴ "ᑭᔨᓄᓂᐊᒪᐃ·ᓂᓇ ᑭᑦ ᐊᓴᒥᐦᐋᐠᓴᑲ." ᐁᐧᓯ ᒪᓴ ᑭᓴᔪ ᑭᐩᐦ ᑭᔨᓄᓂᐊᒪᐁ·ᐤ ᐅᒣᓂᐤ ᐊᓴᒥᐦᐋᐃ·ᓂᓂᐤ ᑲ ᐋᐱᐠᓯᓯᑲ.

ᐅᒥᓯ ᐃᓯ ᐃᒋ·ᓂᐊ·ᓇ "ᓄᐦᒋᐃ·ᓇᓇ, ᑭᐦᑭᑭᓯᐧᐧᑲ ᐁ ᐠᓴᓇ, ᑲᑦ ᐃ· ᑭᐦᑲᑌᐠᒋᑲ·ᓇ ᑭ ᐃ·ᐦᔪᐃ·ᓇ. ᑭ ᑎᐯᓕᓚᑫᐃ·ᓇ ᑲᑦ ᐃ·ᐦ ᐅᑭᐦᑦᓯᓕᓀᐤ. ᐁ ᐃᑌᓕᐦᓯᒪᓇ ᑲᑦ ᐃ·ᐦ ᐅᒥᑲᑌᐠᐧᐧᑲ. ᑭᓀᓇᓇ ᐊᓇᐦᐤ ᑲ ᑭᐧᑭᑲ ᐊᓴᑲᑲ, ᑲ ᐃᓯ ᐊᐠᓇᒪᓯᐠᐧᐧᑲ. ᑭᓇ ᐊᓴᓇᒪᐃ·ᓇᓇ ᓂ ᒪᑭᐦᐃᑎᐃ·· ᓂᓇᓇ, ᑲ ᐃᓯ ᐊᓴᓇᒪᐊ·ᑭᑭᐧᐸ ᐊᓂᑭ ᑲ ᐊ·ᓂᐧᒉᐃ·ᓴᒥᐦᐧᑭᐸ. ᑭᓇ ᐁᑲᐃᐃ·ᓇᓇ ᑯᑌᓀᐦᐁᐃ·ᓂᓂ; ᒪᓴ ᒥᒉᑫ·ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓇᓇ ᒪᑭ ᑫᑲ:; ᑭᔪ ᑭᓂ ᐊᐠᓇ ᑭᐦᐧᑭ ᐅᑌᓇᐃ·ᐃ·ᓇ, ᐊ·ᐊ·ᑊ ᐟᐦᐦᑲᑭᓯᐃ·ᓇ ᑭᓇ ᒪᒥᐦᐧᒥᑯᐃ·ᓇ, ᑲᑫᑫ ᑭᓇ ᑲᑫᑫ. ᐁᐧᒪᓇ."

ᓂ ᑫᔨᑫᐦᐦᑌᓇ, ᓂᑦ ᐊᐱᔪᐊᑯ·ᕐᕐᓂᑲ, ᑲ ᑭ ᒉᐠᐊ·ᔨᑲ ᐅᒪᒪ ᐊᓴᒥᐦᐋᐃ·ᓇᓇ ᕆᐦᕆ·ᐤ ᑭᔨᑫᑭᔪᒉᐠᑭ ᑭᓇ ᐁ ᑎᐱᔪᑲᑭ. ᑭ ᑲᐃ·ᐊ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᐩᐦ ᑫᔨᑫᐦᐦᑌᓇᐃᑯᐊ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᑫᑦ ᒉᐠᐊ·ᔨᑲ. ᒪᓴ ᑭ ᑭᐩᐦ ᑫᔨᑫᐦᐦᑌᓇᐃᓇᐊᒪ·ᐤ ᓇ ᐊᐅ·ᓇ ᓂᔪᕆᒪ ᑲ ᐃᑌ·ᑦ ? ᐃ·ᓴ ᒪᓴ ᑭᓴᔪ, ᑲ ᑎᐯᓕᓚᑫᐧᑦ: ᐁᐅᑯ ᒪᓴ ᐅᐦᐧᑭ ᐁ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᑌᐧ "ᑲ ᑎᐯᓕᓚᑫᐧᑦ ᐅᑦ ᐊᓴᒥᐦᐋᐃ·ᓇᓇ."

---

[7] "ᑭᐩᐦ ᐃᔨ ᐊ·ᓴᐃ·ᐤ ᐊᓂᑌ ᐊ·ᑭᓴ ᑫᑦ ᐊᓴᒥᐦᐋᐃᑦ, ᑲᐯᑎᐱᔪ ᒪᓴ ᐁ ᑭᐩᐦ ᐃᑌᐦᑎᑦ ᐁ ᐊᓴᒥᐁᐠᐯᐊ·ᑦ ᑭᐦᐧᒥᒪᓂᐊ·ᑦ." (ᓄᐧ, vi. 12.)

ᓇᔨᐱᓴ ᒥᔪᓂ ᑲ ᒥᐊᓂᓴᑲ ᐊᓴᒥᐦᑕᐃᐅᓐᓇ, ᓕᑫᒪ ᑭᔨᔨ ᑲ ᐃᑌᓂ; ᒪᒃ ᐊᐧᐦᒪᓂᓂᑲ ᐊᐊᓂᔨᔨᑲ ᓕᒥ ᓂᓪᔩᐅᓕᒃ.

ᒋᓇ ᐁᐃᑌᓕᓕᐦᒋᒃᑲ ᐅᒪ “ᑲᑦ ᐃᓕᓐ. ᑭᓕᑲᑌᓕᓕᐦᒋᒃᓇ ᓀ ᐃᓐᓕᔪᐃᓐᓇ?”

ᑭᐅᓴ ᑲᑦ ᒪᒥᓕᓕᒋᒃᓂᐊᓐᓇ ᓀᓕᒪᓂᔭ ᐅ ᐃᓐᓕᔪᐃᓐᓇ.

ᒋᓇ ᐁᐃᑌᓕᓕᐦᒋᒃᓀ “ᐊᓐᔭᔩᒍᐃᓐᓇ?”

ᐊᓐᔭᔩᒍᐃᓐᓇ ᑐᓀ ᒋᐱᔨᔨᑲ ᒪᑎᔭᔩᒍᐃᓐᓇ ᐁ ᐊᐅᓀᐅ.

ᑲᑫᑎᒥᑲ ᓀᓕᒪᓂᔭ ᓀᑦ ᔭᓇᓕᓕᒋᒃᓀ ᐁ ᒪᑎᔭᔩᒍᐃᓐᓂᐊᐊᓐ.

ᐃᓴᑲ ᑭ ᓀᑦ ᐊᓴᒥᐁᓴᐊᓐᓂ ᓀᓕᒪᓂᔭ ᐃᔨᐱ ᐁ ᐯᓴᔨᓴᓇ?

ᓀ ᑲ ᑭᑲ ᐊᓴᒥᐁᓴᐊᓐᓂ ᓇᓂᒋᓂ ᐃᑦ — ᐊᔨᓴᐃᓴᓂᒃ ᐋᐳᑦ ᐊᓐᓴᐃᓐᑎᒥᑲ.

ᒧᔨᒃ ᓀ ᑲ ᑭᑲ ᐊᓴᒥᐁᓴᐊᓐᓂ — ᐁ ᑎᐱᔨᓴᒃ ᐋᐳᑦ ᐁ ᐋᐱᒋ-ᑭᓯᑲᒃ.

ᓀ ᑲ ᑭᑲ ᓇᑦᐳᒧᐊᓐᓂ ᓇᓂᒋᓂ ᑫᒃ: ᑲ ᓇᒋᐁᓂᓇᓐ, ᑐᓀ ᐊᓐᔭᔩᒍᐃᓐᓇ ᐁ ᓇᑦᐳᒧᐊᓐᓂᓕ ᑯᑦ ᒋᐃᓐ.[8]

ᑫᒃ: ᑫ ᓇᑦᐳᒧᐊᓐᓂᓕ? ᓀ ᑲ ᓇᑦᐳᒧᐊᓐᓂ ᑭ ᐊᓴᑯᓇᓐ, ᑐᓀ ᐃᓐᔭᑭᑲᓇ, ᑐᓀ ᐊᓐᔭᒪᐃᓴᓇ ᐃᓕ ᓀᓕᒪᓂᔭ ᐅᑦ ᐃᓐᓀᓕᓀᐅ?

ᐁᐦᐁ, ᓇᑦᐳᒪᓂ ᐅᑦᐁ ᑫᒃ:ᔭ, ᒪᒃ ᐊᐊᓂᔨᔨ ᐃᔨᐱᔨᔨ ᐁᐦᐁ, — ᑲᑫᓂᒪ ᓀᓕᒪᓂᔭ ᒥᓴᔨ ᑲ ᑲᓇᑎᓂᔨᓂᑦ ᐊᑦ ᐋᒫᒍᐦᑲ.

ᓇᐊᓐᔨ ᒥᐊᓂᔨᓇ ᓀᓕᒪᓂᔭ ᐊᔨᔭᐊᓂᑦ ᑲ ᑲᓇᑎᓂᔨᑦ ᐋᒫᒍᐦᑲ ᐃᔨᐱᔨᔨᑲ ᐃᔨᐱᓀᓂᓇ, ᑐᓇ ᐃᔨᐱᓀᓂ ᔨᓂᔭᐊᓐᔭ, ᐃᔨᐱᓀᓂ ᐋᐧᐦᑲᓂᓂᔭ, ᐃᔨᐱᓀᓂ ᑲ ᐱᑐᔭᑎᒃ, ᑐᓇ ᐃᔨᐱᓀᓂ ᑫᒃ:ᔭ ᑲ ᒥᔪᓇᓇᐦᓀ ᒥᔨᐅᑦ ᐊᓂᓇᓀᐅ.

[8] “ᒋᓂᓀᓇᒃ ᐃᓐᔭ ᐋᐧᐃᓐᓵ ᐊᐊᓂᔨᒥ ᑯᑦ ᒋᐃᐧᐃᓐᓂᐅ ᐱᔨᐱᔨᔨᓇᒃ ᑲ ᐋᔨᐸ ᑫ ᑭᔨᐸ ᐃᓕᒥ ᐋᐧᐃᓐᔨᔨᑲ. ᐊᓂᐃ ᑲ ᓇᔨᐊᒪᓇᐟᐸ?” (ᓕᒃ, xi. 13.)

ᑉᓗᑭ ᓇᐊ·ᑦ ᒪᓇᐊ·ᓯᓴᒃ ?

ᕆᑫᒧ ᑲ ᑲᓇᑎᓯᑦ ᐊᐦᒧᒪᓴᒃ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓯᐦᐃᐅᒃ ᑭᑎ ᓱᑭᐊᑦ ᑭᐦᑎᒪᓂᑐ, ᑕᐱᔪᒍᑦ ᐁ ᓱᑭᐦᐃᐅᔪᑦ ᐁᓇᑎᓪ, ᐁᔪᓯ ᒧᒃ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓯᐦᐃᐅᒃ ᑭᑎ ᐱᒧᑎᓯᓴᓇ ᑲᑭᑫ ᒋᓇ ᑲᑭᑫ.

ᓇᒧ ᑭ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᐱᑕ·ᐤ ᑭᐦᑎᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᒧ ᐊᔭᒥᐦᑕᐃ-Δ·ᓂᓯᒃ ? — "ᐅ ᓄᐦᑕ ᑭ ᕿᔪᓯᐢᒥᓇ ᑭᑎ ᒥᓱᒪᓇᒃ ᑭ ᑲᑲᓴᓇ ᑭ ᑲᑲᑊᓄᐦ ᐊᐦᒧᒪᓴᒃ, ᐃ·ᓴ ᐅᐦᑎ X."

L.M. 1. ᓄᐦᑕ, ᐁᑕᓴᓇ ᐃᔪᐱᒃ.
ᐧᑕ ᑲᓇᑕᓇ ᑭ ᐃᐦᔪᐃᓇ ;
ᑭ ᑲ ᐃ· ᓇᓇᐦᐃᑕᑲ·ᒃ,
ᐊᓱᔪᓱᓂᐃ·ᒃ, ᐁᓇᑭᓪᒃ.

2. ᑭ ᑲ ᐃ· ᐊᔭᒥᓇᐊᐃ·°,
ᒧᔪᒃ ᐊᔪᓇᒪᐃᐃ·ᓇᓇ ;
ᐁᒃ ᐃ· ᒪᑎᔪᑕᒪᒃ,
ᐅ ᑭᓴ ᓂᔪᑕᑎᔪᓇ.

ᑭᔪᑭᓄᐊᒪᓂᐃᐃ·ᓇ 28.

ᑭᑊᔭ ᑭᑊᑊ ᓂᑲᓂᑊᐃ·ᓯᒪ ᐅ ᓂ>Δ·ᓇ.

ᒪᔨᓇ xvi. 24, ᐋᓱᔭ ᐃᔪᑲ·ᔨᑲ.

ᑭᑊᔭ ᑭᑊᑊ ᑭᔪᐊᓂᑊᓯᒪ ᑲᑊᑊᑭᔨᓂ ᐧᓂᑲᔨ ᓂ ᐃᑭᑭ,[1] ᐁᔪᓯ ᑭᑊᑊ ᑭᔪᓂᐊᓂᑊᓯᒪ ᓂ ᓂᐱᔨᓇ ᐃ·ᓯᔪᑲ.

ᐊᔪᑲᓂ ᑭᑊᑊ ᐃ·ᓯᒪᐁ·ᓂ ᐅ ᑭᔪᓄᐊᒧᐃᐊ·ᑲᓇ ᐅ ᑭᒧᒥᐦ-ᓂᑲᔨᓇ ; ᐁᔪᓯ ᒪᑲ ᑭᑊᑊ ᐃᑐᑊᓯᐁᓂ ᓂᓯᐢᓂ, ᐅᒥᓯ ᐁ ᐃᑌᐦᐃ·ᓯᓇᑲᔨᓇ ᐅ ᒪᒪᒪᒃ, ᑭᓇ ᓂ ᑲ ᒪᒧᒪᑲᑲᒃ, ᑭᓇ ᓂ ᑲ ᐸᔪᒪᐅᑲᑲᒃ, ᑭᓇ ᓂ ᑲ ᑭᔪᑊᐊᔭᑲᑲ·ᑎᑲᑲ ᐊᓯᑌᔭᑎᔪᒃ, ᒪᑲ ᐃ·ᐸᔨ ᑲᐃ· ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᓇ.

[1] "ᑭᔪᔭ ᒪᑲ ᐁ ᑭᔪᓄᐊᒧᑦᒃ, ᑲᑊᑭᔭᑎ ᓀ ᐸᑲᒥᔭᑲᔪᓯ." (Jᵉ xviii. 4.)

ᑭᓴᓍᐅᐊᒪᓕᑉᑲᓂᒃᑲᓇᒃ ᓇᒪᐃᐅᑉᔪ ᑭᑊᑊ ᒥᐅᑉᓗᑊᒪᒪᓂᒃ ᑭᒋ ᐯᒋᐃᑉᑭᒃ ᑭᑊᓴᓴ ᐅᓯ ᐊᔪᒥᑕᓵᓴ, ᒋᑫᒪ ᓄᓴᐱᑊ ᑭᑊᑊ ᓴᑭᑊᐅᐊᑉᑲᒃ. ᑲᑊᑭᔪᓂ ᑲ ᐃᑕᓯᑭᒃ ᑭᑊᑊ ᑲᓴᑫᐅᑊᒥᒥᑕᓄᓯᓯᐊᑉᑲᒃ, ᐅᑯᓯ ᐋᑕᓴ ᑭᑊᑊ ᐃᑌᑉᓂ “ᓇᒪᐃᑉᔪ ᕈ ᑲ ᓂᐱᓇ;” ᒪᒃ ᑭᑊᓴᓴ ᑭᑊᑊ ᐃᑌᑉᓂ, “ᓂ ᑲ ᓂᐱᓇ ᑭᒋ ᐱᒪᒋᐊᑭᒃ ᐊᑕᓯᑕᓂᐊᑉᑲᒃ, ᒋᓇ ᑭᒋ ᓇᑊᐅᑉᑕᑊᒥᐊᒃ ᓄᑊᒋᐃᐃᑉ ᑭᑊᒋᑭᓯᓄᒃ ᑲ ᐊᑲᔪᓴ.”

ᐅᑊᒥᔪᒋᐃᑉᑲᒃ ᑭᑊᑊ ᓇᒋᐅᑉᑕᑊᒥᒋᒃ ᑭᑊᓴᓴ ᑭᒋ ᓂᐱᓂᒋ, ᐅᑯᓯ ᒪᒃ ᓇᒪᐃᑉᔪ ᐅ ᓇᓇᑊᐃᐅᒋᐊᑉᑲᒃ ᑕᔪᓴᓯᑭᒃ.[2]

ᒥᑊᑫᓂ ᐊᑕᓯᑕᓂᐊᑉᑲᒃ ᑲ ᓇᒋᐅᑉᑕᑊᒥᒋᑲᑉᓇ ᑭᒋ ᓂᐱᐊᑉᑭᒃ ᑭᑊᓴᓴ ᑭᑊᑊ ᒋᓯᕐᐊᐅᒋᑲᒃ ᐅᑊᑊ ᒋᐃᐃᑉᔪ ᐅ ᓇᓇᑊᐃᐅᒋᐊᑉᑲᒃ ᐅᑊᑊ ᒋᐃᐃᑉᔪ ᐅᑊᑊ ᑲ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᑊᒪᒃ.

ᓇᓴᐱᑊ ᒥᑊᑫᓂᓇ ᑭᑊᑊ ᐃᑐᑌᓇ ᑭᑊᓴᓴ ᑮᕐᓴᓯᒥᑲᒃ, ᐃᐱ ᑲ ᑲᑫᓴᑭᒥᐃᓂᐊᓇᒃ.

ᒋᓂᕈ ᐊᑎᑊᐱ ᐊᑕᓯᑕᓂᐊᑉᑲᒃ ᑲ ᑭᑊᑊ ᐸᑲᑊᒋᑭᒃ ᑭᑊᓴᓴ? — ᒋᑫᒪ ᑭᑊᑊ ᐃᑊᒪᒪᑊᓇᓂ ᐅ ᒪᓕᐃᓯᐁᑊᓇᑊᐃᑊᓂᐊᓇᓂ ᐅᑊᑊᒋ.[3]

ᒥᑊᑫᓂᓇ ᒪᒃ ᑭᑊᑊ ᐃᑌᓂ ᐅᒥᓯ ᐃᓯ, “ᓇᒪᐃᑉᔪ ᕈ ᓴᓄᑊᐊᒋᐊᑉᓇ ᑮᑊᑭᒪᓂᑐ, ᐃᑊᑊ ᒪᒃ ᑯ ᓭᑊᒋᐃᑉᔪᓯᑦᑲᒃ, ᒪᒃ ᑭᔪᐊᑊᓇ ᐁ ᑭᓴᑌᐢᒧᓯᑦᑲᒃ ᒋᓇ ᐁ ᑭᓴᑌᐢᒥᓯᑦᑲᒃ.[4] ᕈ ᐃᑊᓂᐱᒋᐊᑉᑲᓇ. ᕈ ᑭᒋᓴᑭᓇᐊᑉᑲᓇ. ᓇᒪᐃᑉᔪ ᕈ ᑭᑎᒪᑫᐢᒪᒪ-

---

[2] “ᓂᓯ ᐊᔪᓇ ᑲᑭᑕᐃᑊᓯᐃᑊᓇ ᑭᓯ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪᓇ (ᓂ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᐃᑊᓇ), ᒋᓇ ᓂᓯ ᐊᔪᓇ ᑲᑭᑕᐃᑊᓯᐃᑊᓇ ᑲᐃᑊ ᑭᓯ ᐅᑎᓇᒪᓇ. ᐅᐅᔨ ᐅᒪ ᑲᑫᕈᒧᐅᑊᐃᑊᓇ ᓂ ᒥᐃᓇ ᓄᑊᒋᐃᑊᓇ.” (ᔪᓇ, x. 18.)

[3] “ᓇᒪᐃᑉᔪ ᕈ ᑲ ᑭᑊᑊ ᐸᑲᑊᑎᓄᐃᓇᑊᓂ ᐊᑎᑭ; ᒪᒃ ᓱᔪ ᓂ ᐸᑲᑊᑎᓄᔨᓇ, ᒋᑫᒪ ᓂ ᒋᐅᑐᓇ, ᐅ ᐃᓯ ᐊᐅᑫᒪᒃᑲᒃ ᐅ ᒪᒋᓱᐊᑊᑲᒃ.” (ᔪᓇ, vii. 7.)

[4] “ᕈ ᑭᑫᓱᑊᒥᑎᓇᑊᓂ ᒪᒃ, ᐅᑲᒃ ᐅ ᑭᕈᑭᑲᓄᐊᑊᑲᒃ ᑮᑊᒪᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᐋᑭᐃᐅᑊᐃᑊᓇ. ᒋᓂᓯ ᕈ ᑲ ᐃᓯ ᒋᐯᑊᒧᑌᐢᓇᑊᓂ, ᑭᓱᐊᑊᓂ ᐁ ᐅᑎᓇᒪᒋᐊᑊᑲᒃ ᐅᑭᒪᐃᑊᓯᑕᓄᐊᑊᓇᑊᐃᑊᓇ? (ᔪᓇ, v. 42, 44.)

ᓇᐊᐧᐊᐧᐣᐦ ᐅ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᓯᑎᐦ. ᐱᔪ ᐊᐢᑦᑕᐧᓯᐃᐧᓂᐦ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐦᐁᓇᐊᐧᐣ ᑭᐦᐦᒪᓂᔨ, ᒪᒃ ᒣᐅᐧᐦ ᐁ ᐊᐢᒥᐦᐁᐊᓴᐦ, ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᐢᒥᓯᓇᐊᐧᐣ “ᓂ ᒥᔭᐱᒪᑎᓯᓇᓴ,” ᑭ ᑌᐃᐊᐧᐊᐧᐣ ᓴᐦᓴᑭᓂᐊᐧ· ᒪᐃᑎᓯᐃᐧᓇᐊᐧᐣ ᐅᐦᐦᑭ. ᑭᐢᐊᐧᐣ ᐅᑦ ᐊᐁᐧᓯᒥᓯᒥᔪᐊᐧᐣ ᒪᑭ ᒪᓂᔨ.”[5]

ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᑦᑐ ᓇᒥᐁᐧᐢᐦᐣᐧᒣᐣ ᑭᑦ ᑫᐧᓴᐦᑎᓯᓂᑭ ᐅ ᒪᐃᑎᓯᐧᐃᐧᓂᐊᐧᐣ ᐅᐦᐦᑭ. ᑰᐦᐦᑭ ᓇᔪᐦᒥᐁᐧᐢᐦᐦᒥᒪ ᑭᑦ ᐁᐧᐦᒪᑦ ᐁᓯ ᐦᐊᐧᐣᐅᐦ, ᐁᔪᓯ ᒪᐃ ᐁᐢᐦ ᑫᐧᓴᐦᑎᓯᓂᑭ ᐅ ᒪᐃᑎᓯᐧᐃᐧᓂᐊᐧᐣ.[6]

ᐊᓂᑭ ᒪᑭ ᐊᐢᑦᓯᓂᐧᐃᐧᓴᐦ ᑭᑦᑐ ᑭᓯᐊᐧᑦᓯᔪᐁᐧᐃᐧᓴᐦ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᐅᒥᓯ ᐁ ᐃᑌᐧᒥᐃᐧᐣᔭᐅ ᑭᐦᐦᒪᓂᔨ.”[7] ᒪᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᑦᑐ ᐃᑌᐧᐣ, “ᐁᒪᐃᐧᓯ ᑯ ᓀᐦᒥᐃᐧᒥᐃᐧᐣᔭᐅ, ᐅᔪᓯ ᓂ ᑭᑦᑐ ᐯ ᐃᔭᔨᓇ ᑭᐦᐦᒪᓂᔨ, ᒪᒃ ᐅ ᓀᐦᐦᑭ ᑭᑦᑐ ᐅᐦᐦᑭ, ᐃᑕ ᑫ ᒋᐊᐧᑫᐣ ᑭᐦᐦᒪᓂᔨ, ᒪᒃ ᐅ ᐃᐧᓂᐦᐦᑭ ᑭᑦᑐ ᐅᐦᐦᑭ, ᐃᑕ ᑫ ᒋᐃᐧᐣᐃᐧᓇᐊᐧᐣ ᑭᐦᐦᒪᓂᔨ, ᑭᐢᐊᐧᐣ ᐅᑦ ᐊᐁᐧᓯᒥᓯᒥᔪ

ᓇᕐᕋ ᐊᑕᓯᑕᓂᐊᓕᓱᒃ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐅᑎᓴᐊᓕᓱᒃ ᐊᓯᓂᓴ ᐁ Δ·ᐳᑦ ᐱᒪᓯᓇᐳᑦᐊᑭᒃᑯᓗ, ᐃᒪ ᑭᓴᓕ ᓇᒪᐃᓕᓴ ᑭᐳᑦ ᕿᑭᑎᓇᒧᓯ ᑭᑭ ᓂᐱᑦ Δ·ᕿᓗ; ᐁᑯᓯ ᑭᐳᑦ ᓯᐯ·Uᓂ ᐁ·ᕈᓂᑕᒃ, ᒪᓇ ᑭᐳᑦ ΔᑐUᓂ Δᑕ ᐁᒃ ᑲ ᑭᐳᑦ ᒥᔭᒃᑯᓕ. ᐁᑯᑕ ᐃᒃ ᑭᓐᓄ ᑭᐳᑦ Δ·ᑫᐁ·ᓂ ᐅ ᑭᔭᑭᓇᒪᐊ·ᒃᓇ.[1]

C.M. 1. ᑭᓴᓕ **X** ᑭᐳᑦ Δ·ᕈᒪᐁ·ᓂ
ᐅᑦ ᐊᕐᕈᓕᒪ
ᒃᑦ ᓂᕐᐊᒃᓂΔ·ᑦ
ᓇᓴᐱᒃ ᓴᑭᓯᐊ·ᒃ

2. Δ· ᓂᕐᐃᒃᓂΔ·ᓂ ᑦᑭ
ᑲ ᑭᐳᑦ ΔU·ᑦ ᐋᑦᑦ?
ᒃᑦ Δ·ᔭᑫᓕᓪᒪ ᑦᑭ
ᑲ ᑎᐯᓕᓪᑭᕐᓂ.

3. ᐋᑦᑦ ᓇᒪ ᒥᐁ·ᓕᓪᒪ
ᑭᑭ ᓂᐱᑦ ᑭᓴᓕ;
ᑭᓴᓕ ᑭ ᐊᓯᒪᒪᕐᓂ
ᐧᑭ ᓂ>ᓴᒪᒪᕐᓂ.

4. ᑭᑭ ᑭᐳᑦ ᓂ>ᓴᒪᒪᐊ·ᑦ
ᐊᑕᓯᑕᓂᐊ·;
ᐁᐅᑯ ᐅᒪ ᑲ ᐅᐳᑭ
ᑲᓴᑫᓕᓪᒪᑯᓯᑦ.

5. ᑭᓴᐱ ᐁᒃ Δ·ᔭᑫᓕᓪᑦ,
ᒪᓇ ᐁᒃ ᓂᐱᑦ;
ᑭ ᑲ Δᑐᒪᓇᐱ,
ᑲᑭᑫ Δᓴᑯᐱᒃ.

6. ᑭᓴᓕ ᓇᒪ Δ· ᐯᑕᐁ·ᑦ.
ᐋᑦᑦ ᐅᑦ ΔU·Δ·ᐱ;
ᑫᑭᓇᓴ ᒃᑦ ᓇᒃᓕᓪᒪ,
ᓂ ᒪᑭᓕᓂΔ·ᓇ.

7. ᐋᑦᑦ ᒃᑦ ᕿᑭᑎᓇᒪ
ᐅᑦ ᐊᒃᓇ ᐊᓴᑲᒃ;
ᒃᑦ Δ·ᑭ ᑦᓯᑫᐧᑐ
ᐅᑦ ᐅᑭᒪᒪ ᑭᓴᓕ.

ᐊᐊ·ᓯᓴ ᑲ ΔU·ᑦ.

1. ᑲᓴᐱ Δ·ᔭᑫᓕᓪᒪᑦᒪᐱ,
ᐊ>ᓕ ᐊᑯᓯᒃᓇᐱ;
ᓂ ᒃ ᑭᓴᑭᓯᑐᐊ·ᓂ
ᓂ ᑲᓕᓯᐅᑭᒪᒪᓪ.

2. ᑭᑫᒪ Δ·ᒃ ᑲᓕ ᓂᐱᑭ,
ᐊᑦ ᑲᓕ ᑭᓴᑫᓕᓪᑦᒃ;
ᓅᓴᑦ ᔦᓴᑕᑭᓯΔ·ᓂᒃ
ᓂ ᒃ ᐱᒥᓯᓂᐱ.

---

1 "ᔨᓇᒃ ᒪᓇ ᒥᓇ ᑲᓕ ᐅᑎᓴᐊᓕᓱᒃ ᐊᓯᓂᓴ ᐁ Δ·ᐳᑦ ᐱᒪᓯᓇᐳᑦᐊᑭᒃᑯᓗ." "ᑲᓕ ᑲᓕᓕΔᐊᓕᓱᒃ ᒥᓇ ᑲᓕ Δᑐᓕᑕ ᒪᓇ ᒥᓇ ᐊᐊ·ᓯᑕᓕᓂᑫᒃᓗ ᔨᔦᓂᓂᒃ." (ᔨᑫ, x. 31, 39, 40.)

3. ᐃ·ᓯᑲ ᒪᖃᐃ·ᓯᓕᐊ·,
ᓂᓪ ᐊᓕᒫᓱᐃ·ᓇ;
ᑭᓴᑦ X ᓂ ᑲ ᐅᐱᑎᓂᑲ
ᑫ ᒥᐅ·ᓕᒍᒍᓐᓄᓪ.

ᑭᓴᓄᐊᒋᕐᕿᐃ·ᓇ 29.

ᓄᓇᕗᑦ.

ᑲᓪ, xi. 1—17.

ᑮᓇᑦ ᐯᖃᑲ·ᓄᑲ ᑮᐱᑦ ᐃ·ᕿᐅ·ᓂ ᐅ ᑭᓴᓄᐊᒪᒋᐃ·ᑲᓇ ᓂᓯᕿᓄ. ᐊᓂᑭ ᒪᒋ ᐊᓕᓯᓕᓂᐊ·ᑲ ᑲ ᓇᒋᐅ·ᓕᐱᒋᖏᑲ·ᓂ ᑭᒥ ᓂᕐᒋᐊᒋᑲᓪ, ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑮᐱ ᒥᓵᐅᐅ·ᐊ·ᑲ: ᒧᒃ ᑮᐱ ᑭᓴᕿᐱᒋᒥᓕᓕᐊ· ᐅᑐᐱᑐᓕᐊ· ᑮᓵᑦ ᐃᓕ ᑲ ᐊᐅᕐᓂ.

ᑮᓵᑦ ᑮᐱ ᐊᖃᐅ·ᓂ ᐅᑐᐱᑐᒥᒥᓂ, ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᐱᑯ ᐅᑭᓴᓄᐊᒪᒋᐃ·ᑲᓇ.

ᐯᖃᑲ ᐅ ᑐᐱᑐᒥᒥᓂ, ᓄᓇᕗᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓴᓂᑲᓴᓂ. ᓄᓇᕗᑦ ᑮᐱ ᐊᐅᓂᐊ· ᓱᓕ ᐅ ᑭᐃ·ᒥᓵᑫ·ᐊ·ᐊ·, ᒧᓂᑦ ᒥᓇ ᒣᓇ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓴᓂᑲᓕᑭᒃ. ᑲᐱᑭᐅᓂ ᓂᓵᑑᐊ·ᒃ ᑮᐱ ᐃ·ᑭᑦᓕᑫᒥᑑᐊ·ᒃ. ᑮᐱ ᓵᑭᐱᐁᐊ·ᒃ ᑮᓵᓵ, ᐁᑯᓕ ᐃ·ᓂᑦ ᑮᐱ ᓵᑭᐱᐃᑯᑦ ᑮᓵᓵ. ᑮᓵᑦ ᒪᖃᑦ·ᐅ ᑮᐱ ᓂᓕᐃ· ᐯᐊ·ᐸᒣᐅ, ᒥᓇ ᐃ·ᑭᓂ ᐁ ᐊᐱᑦ, ᑮᐱ ᐊᐅᒥᐱᐃᑯᑦᒃ, ᒧᓂᑦ ᒍᓵᒃ ᑮᐱ ᑭᐱᑦ ᐃ·ᐱᑯᒣᐅ ᐃᓵᐱ ᑲ ᐯ ᕀᑯᓕᓂᒥ ᑮᓵᓵ, ᒪᒃ ᒣᓇ ᑮᐱ ᒥᐅ·ᓕᐱᒋᓕ ᑭᒥ ᐊᐱᑦ ᐅᓕᑎᓴᒃ ᒥᓇ ᑭᒥ ᓇᑐᒋᐊᒋᑦ ᐁ ᒥᓕ ᐃᑌ·ᐃ·ᓂᓕᓴᓄ.[2]

---

[2] ᓕᒃ, x. 38 ᐱᓴᑦ ᐃᓵᒃ·ᒪᒃ.

ᐋᕐᑫ ᐃᓄ ᓄᓇᕗᑦ ᑭᐳ ᐊᑎ ᐊᑯᓯᐅ.

ᐃᓕᓴᕐ ᒥᓐ ᖁᓗ ᓇᓴᐱᖅ ᑭᐳ ᐃᓱᐳᐁᐅᒪᓕᕐᓄ ᐅ ᑕᐅᕐᒪᐊᕐᐊᕐ ᓄᓇᕗᑦ. ᑭᐳ ᑭᓴᑭᐳᑕᒪᓕᕐᓄ ᑲᓇᑦ ᑭᓕ ᓇᓀᔨᐃᕐᐊᑦᓴᕐ ᓄᓇᕗᑦ; ᐅᑯᓯ ᐃᓄ ᑭᐳ ᐃᓯᑎᓴᐅᕐᐊᕐᓄ ᐊᑦᓯᓯᑦᓂᐊᕐ ᑭᓕ ᐃᕐᒪᐊᓯᑦᓂᐊᕐ ᑲᓇᑦ ᐅ ᐊᑯᓯᑦᓂᐊᕐ ᓄᓇᕗᑦ.

ᐊᕐᓴᓂ ᑭᐳ ᐃᑐᑌᓂ ᐊᓇ ᐊᑦᓯᓯᑦᓂᓂ ᑭᓕ ᓀᓇᔨᐊᕐᕿᒥᑦ ᑲᓇᑦ.

ᐊᐊᕐᓯᒣ ᑭᐳ ᐊᑎ ᐊᑯᓯᐅ ᓄᓇᕗᑦ. ᐋᕐᑫ ᐃᓄ ᑭᐳ ᓂᐱᓂ. ᐅᑦ ᑐᑌᒥᐊᕐᐊᓂ ᑭᐳ ᐁᕐᐁᑭᓂᑕᐊᕐ ᐊᕐᐱᕐᓇᖅᑲᒃ, ᐅᓴᐳᓯᔪᓂᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᐅᓴᐃᑐᓂᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᐅᓴ ᑲᑎᒃ; ᐅᑯᓯ ᐃᓄ ᑭᐳ ᓇᐦᐃᓇᐊᕐᓄᒃ ᑭᐦᑭᕐ ᐊᕐᑎᑲᓂᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᐊᓯᓂᓗ ᐁ ᑭᐳ ᐃᓯ ᑏᐦᑎᐱᓇᒪᕐᒃ.

ᐃᓕᓴᕐ ᒥᓇ ᖁᓗ ᓇᓴᐱᖅ ᑭᐳ ᐯᐦᐁᐊᕐᓄᒃ ᑭᓕᓴ ᑭᓕ ᐯ ᕿᑯᓯᑦᓂᐊᕐ.

ᓂᐅ ᑭᓯᑲᐊ ᑭᐳ ᒪᓴᐃᕐᓯᑦᓂᐊᕐ, ᐅᑯᓯ ᑭᐳ ᐯ ᕿᑯᓯᓇ ᑭᓕᓴ.

ᐃᓕᓴᕐ ᒥᓇ ᖁᓗ ᓇᒪᐃᕐᓴ ᑭᐳ ᐃᑌᑭᐦᐁᒪᓕᕐᓄᒃ ᐊᓂᐃᐊ ᑭᓕᓴ ᐁ ᑲᓀᑭᓂᑕᐊᕐ ᑭᓕ ᑲᐃᕐ ᐃᓕᓴᕐᓂᐊᕐᓂ ᓄᓇᕗᑦ, ᑭᑫᒪ ᓇᐊᕐᑎ ᑭᐳ ᓂᐱᓂ ᐊᓯᓂᓗ ᐃᓕᓴᕐᓂᐊᕐᓂ ᓄᓇᕗᑦ.

ᐃᓕᓴᕐ ᒥᓇ ᖁᓗ ᓇᒪᐃᕐᓴ ᑭᐳ ᐃᑌᑭᐦᐁᒪᓕᕐᓄᒃ ᐊᓂᐃᐊ ᑭᓕᓴ ᐁ ᑲᓀᑭᓂᑕᐊᕐ ᑭᓕ ᑲᐃᕐ ᐃᓕᓴᕐᓂᐊᕐᓂ ᓄᓇᕗᑦ, ᑭᑫᒪ ᓇᐊᕐᑎ ᑭᐳ ᓂᐱᓂ ᐊᓯᓂᓗ ᐃᓕᓴᕐᓂᐊᕐᓂ ᓄᓇᕗᑦ.

ᐃᓕᓴᕐ ᒥᓇ ᖁᓗ ᓇᒪᐃᕐᓴ ᑭᐳ ᐃᑌᑭᐦᐁᒪᓕᕐᓄᒃ ᐊᓂᐃᐊ ᑭᓕᓴ ᐁ ᑲᓀᑭᓂᑕᐊᕐ ᑭᓕ ᑲᐃᕐ ᐃᓕᓴᕐᓂᐊᕐᓂ ᓄᓇᕗᑦ, ᑭᑫᒪ ᓇᐊᕐᑎ ᑭᐳ ᓂᐱᓂ ᐊᓯᓂᓗ ᐃᓕᓴᕐᓂᐊᕐᓂ ᓄᓇᕗᑦ.

“ᐁᐁ,” ᑲ ᐃᑌᓵ ᐊᓯᑦ, “ᓂ ᑭᓴᐳᑦᑐᓇ ᒥᓇ ᑭᒋ ᐋᓵᓂᑲᑦ ᐃᓱᓵᔪᑎ ᑮᓯᑲᒋ, ᐃᓴᐋ ᑲᑦᑭᔨᓂ ᐅᓂᐱᐋᓵᑲ ᑲᑦ ᐋᓵᓂᑲᐋᓵᑲ.”

ᐊᓯᑦ ᐊᒃ ᑮᑦ ᓴᑭᓯᓂ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᐃᑌᐳᑦᑎᒥᐳᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᒋ ᐱᐊᒪᓂᓯᐳᑦ ᐃᓵᓯᓗ ᓄᓇᕗᓴᓴ, ᐋᑦ ᐊᒃ ᑮᑦ ᑭᓴᐳᓯᒪ ᐁ ᑮᑦ ᑲᓴᑭᐳᑦ.

ᐊᓯᑦ ᐊᒃ ᑮᑦ ᑭᐅᓂᐧ ᐃᓵᑭᒃ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᑮᑦ ᒥᓴᑲᐁᓂᐧ ᐁ ᑮᑦ ᐋᑦᑕᓂᑦ ᐃᓵᓯᓗ ᐁ ᐃᓵᐋᐱᐳᑦ ᐋᓐᐊᑎ ᐁ ᐃᓵᐋᐱᐳᑦ ᐋᓐᐊᑎᑦ ᒥᑐᑌᒪ. ᐊᓯᑦ ᐊᒃ ᑮᑦ ᑭᒪᐋᓴᒥᐁᓂᐧ ᐅ ᑭᐋᓵᑲᓄᑦ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᒥᑦᑎᑦ ᐁ ᐃᓵᓴᑲᓵᑯᑦ ᒥᑐᑌᒪ. ᐊᓯᑦ ᐊᒃ ᑮᑦ ᑭᒪᐋᓴᒥᐁᓂᐧ ᐅ ᑭᐋᓵᑲᓄᑦ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᑮᑦ ᐃᓵᐋᓵᐁᓂᐧ ᐁ ᐃᓵᐋᐱᐳᑦ ᐋᓐᐊᑎᑦ. ᐁᑯᓯ ᐊᒃ ᑮᑦ ᐊᒪᓂᐧ ᐁ ᐃᓵᐋᐱᐳᑦ ᐋᓐᐊᑎᑦ ᐃᓵᓯᓗ

ᐱᖃᓐᓄ ᐅ ᑭᓱ ᐱᒧᑎᒃ, ᑭᓱ ᐅᓪᓗᑎᒃᑯᓚᐅᓐ.

ᓄᕐᕿ ᓚᒃ ᑭᓱ ᐅᑎᕈᒪᓐᓄ ᑎᕐᔅᓴᒥᓯᔅᓴᓐ. ᑭᓱ ᐊᓐᑎᓪᓗᑐᓐ, ᒎᓐ ᓄ ᒥᔪᑭᑎᑦ ᐊᔪᓂ ᐋᓐᑭᔪᓚᓯᐅᓐ. ᐅᐊᔪ ᓚᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᓱ ᐃᑌᓐ "ᐃᓄᑐᓂᓄ ᐊᔪᓂ."

ᓚᕆᑦ ᑭᓱ ᐃᑌᑦᓪᒥᒪ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅ ᐃᓐ ᓄᓓᐊᓐᕐᓚᒍᑦ ᓄᓇᕗᑦ ᐃᓐᔅᐃᓐᓂᓐ, ᐅᐊᔪ ᓚᒃ ᑭᓱ ᐃᑌᓐ "ᐅᓄᐃᓐᔅ ᐱᔨᑎᓐᖏᑐ. ᓴᓇᓐ ᓗᐅ ᑭᔪᓄᐊᓐ ᐊᓴᐋᓛ ᑭᓱ ᓂᐱᓐ." ᓚᓄ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᓱ ᐃᓐᒪᒪᐅᓐᓐ ᑭᒃ ᒪᑭ ᓄᓴᑭᑦ ᑭᒃ ᐱᓚᑎᔪᐊᑦ. ᑭᓱ ᐃᓄᑐᓗᐊᓄᓄ ᓚᓄ ᐊᔪᓂᔅ.

ᐅᓄᔪ ᓚᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᓱ ᐃᔨᐱᓐᕐᑫ ᐃᑦᐱᓐᓐ ᐅᓱ ᑦᐃᐅᓐᔅ ᑭᓱᑭᔪᔪᓄ ᓄ ᐊᓗᓂᓂ, ᑎᓪ ᑭᓱ ᓄᓴᔨᔪᑐᓐ ᐅ ᐃᓐᑭᐅᔪᑦ ᑭᒃ ᒪᒪᓱᑦᐃᐅᓐ. ᐃᔪᐱᒃᑭᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᑎᓪ ᐅ ᓚᒪᓴᑦᑭᒃ ᑫ ᔨᑕᒥᓂᑦ.

ᑭᑎᒪᓕᑭ ᓚᑦᑐ ᑎᓪ ᑐᓴ ᑭᓱ ᓄᑦᐅᓐᓂᑦᓪᒥᒪᓄ ᑭᒃ ᐊᓐᑦᓚᒪᓕᑦ ᓄᓇᕗᑦ ᑎᓪ ᓄᑦ ᐱᒪᓐᑎᓕᑦᓂᓐ.

ᓄᕐᕿ ᑭᓱ ᐃᓕ ᑕᔨᐃᐅ ᑌᐯᓄ "ᓄᓇᕗᑦ ᐯᐊᓐᓴᐃᓐᓴ."

ᓄᓇᕗᑦ ᓚᒃ ᑭᓱ ᐯᑕᒪ, ᐊᑕ ᐅ ᑭᓱ ᓂᐱᑦ: ᑭᕆᒪ ᐅᓂᐱᐊᓐᓄ ᐯᒪᑕᐅᓐᐊᓄ ᐅ ᐯᑦᓄᓕᐃᐱᐃᓂᓂᓄ ᑭᓴᓴ. ᑭᓱ ᐊᓐᑎᓂᓄᓄ ᓚᓄ, ᑎᓪ ᐯᑎ ᐱᒧᑌᓄ ᐃᓐᖃᑌᓂᑦ ᑎᓪ ᐅ ᓕᑎᓄ ᑎᓪ ᐅᔨᑭᓕᓄ. ᐅ ᑭᓱ ᑕᔪᐱᓕᑦ ᐅ ᑭᒪᓄ ᑎᓪ ᐅ ᓕᑎᓄ ᑎᓪ ᐅᔨᑭᓕᓄ. ᐅᓂᓐᐳᐃᐊᓂᑦ ᐅᑦ ᐊᓕᐃᐊᓂᓴ. ᓚᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᓱ ᐃᑌ ᓄ, "ᐊᐸᒪᐅᓄ ᐊᓕᐃᐊᓂᓴ."

ᒡᐯᐊ ᑭᓱ ᒥᐯᐅᐊᓐᓕᒪᓄ ᓚᕆᑦ ᑎᓪ ᑐᓴ ᐃᓐᖃᐊᓕᑎᓄ ᐅ ᐯᑦᓄᓕᐃᐱᐃᓂᓂᓄ ᐅᒪᑭ ᑭᓱ ᐃᑌᓐ ᓄᓐᔅᓕᒪᓕᑎᓄ ᐅᒪᑭ.

ᐊᓂᑭ ᐊᑕᓯᔪᓂᐊᓕᒃ ᑲ ᑭᑦᑐ ᐃᓐᓴᕆᓚᒃ ᑲᑦᑭᓴᓕᐅ ᐅᑦᐅ ᑭᑦᑐ ᐃᒪᓴᒃᓭᒪᓕᒃ, ᐅᒥᓯ ᐅ ᑭᑦᑐ ᐃᑌᓕᒃ, "ᓀᑭᓐᓇᖅ ᐃᓴ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᑦᑎᒪᓂᕐᐃᐃᓕ ᑯᓯᓴᓂᐃᓕᓕᐅ."

L.M. 1. ᓱᓂᑭ ᐅᓪᑎᒃᓭᓕᓴ
ᑯ ᐱᒪᑦᑎᐃᐅᓕᒥᓐᓇᓂᑦ?
ᑯᓴᓭᐅ ᓇ ᑭᑭ ᓂᐱᓕ?
ᒥᓇ ᐱᒥᓯᓇ ᐊᓴᓴᑲᒃ?

2. ᐱᑯ ᒪᔪ ᐅ ᓭᓐᓴᒪᓕ
ᒃ ᑭᑎᒪᓯᓂᑭᓕ.
ᐃᓚᒃ ᐅ ᒥᑭᓇᐅᓐᓯᓕ,
ᒥᔪᔾᑕᐅᓐᓄ ᒃᑦᑭᓴᐅ.

ᐊᑐᓐᓴᓕ ᒃ ᐃᑌᓐᑦ.

ᐃᓴᐱᒃ ᓄᓴ ᓭᓐᓴᒪᑭᒃ
ᐊᓂᑭ ᒃ ᒥᑦᑦᑭᒃ.
ᑰᐱᓴᑯᓕ ᑌᐅᐳᑦᑭᕐᓂᕐ
ᓂ ᒃ ᖃᕐᓐ ᒥᔪᔾᑕᐅᓐᓄ.

ᑭᓴᑭᓂᐊᓚᕐᓇᐃᓐᓇᓐᓇ 30.

ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᑦᑐ ᐱᑦᑐᕐᓂᐅ ᑭᑲᓴᓪᒥᒃ.

ᓚᔪᔪ, xxi. 1—11, 14—17.

ᑰᓂᒪ ᓚᐊᓐᔪ ᑭᓕᐳᑕᐊᓐᒃ ᒪᒪᑰᐃᓐᑕᐊᓐᓇᓐᓇ ᒃ ᑭ ᑐᐊᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ?

ᐊᓂᒪ ᒃ ᑭᑦᑐ ᐊᓐᓂᓴᒃᓂᑦ ᓱᓴᕐᓴ ᒋᓇ ᑭᓯ ᐱᓚᑎᔪᑕᑦ; ᑕᕐᒪ ᓄᐅ ᑭᔪᒃᐊᓐ ᐅ ᑭᑦᑐ ᓂᐱᖏ.

ᒥᑦᑭᑦ ᒪᑭ-ᐊᑕᔪᑕᓂᐊᓐᒃ ᒃ ᐸᒃᓭᑭᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᑭᑦᑐ ᐯᑦᑕᒪᓐᒃ ᐃᓴ; ᐊᓚᒃ ᐊᐊᓐᔪᒣ ᑭᑦᑐ ᐸᒃᑌᐊᓐᒃ. ᐅᒥᓯ ᐅ ᑭᑦᑐ ᐃᑌᓐᑦᒃ "ᐱᑯ ᐃᓐᐸᒃ ᒃᑕ ᓂᐸᑦᐃᑭᓕᓂ, ᐊᐅᑦ ᑕᑦᐃ ᐊᐃᓐᓴᒃ ᒃᑕ ᑭᐯᓪᑕᐅᓐᐊᓐᒃ ᐅᔪ ᑭᑦᑎᒪᓂᕐᐃᐃᓕ ᑯᓯᓴᓂᐃᓕᓕᐅ."

ᑭᓴᓴ ᓯᒃ ᑭᑲᑎ ᑭᓴᐊᑕᑎᑦᓯᓗ ᐅ ᐃᓕ ᓂᕐᒥᑎᐃᓕᓴᕐᓂ, ᐅᔪᓂ ᓯᒃ ᑭᑲᑎ ᓄᓇ ᑭᓴᐊᑕᑎᑦᓯᓕᕐᓂᓕᕆᓂ ᐃᓕ ᐅ ᐊᑐᓵ.

ᒪᓴᒃ ᓱ ᑭᓴᓴ ᒪᓕ ᑭᑲᑎ ᐊᐱᓂ ᐊᓂᓕ ᒃ ᑭᑐᑐᓕᕆᒃᓱᒃ, ᐅ ᑭᑲᑎ ᐃᓕᐊᓕᔪᓂᓕ ᐅ ᑭᓴᑭᓂᐊᓕᒫᓕᐊᓕᒃᓱᒃᓭ ?

ᓭᓯᐃᓕᓴ; ᑭᕐᒪ ᑭᑲᑎ ᐯ ᐃᑐᐃᓂ ᑭᑎ ᓂᐅᓴᕐᓯᓕᕐᒃ. ᐱᔪ ᑭᑲᑎ ᐯᑎᐅ ᐱᑕᓴ ᐅᓐᑎᑭᓕᑕᑭ ᑭᑎ ᓂᐱᓴᓪ. ᐅᔪᓂ ᓯᒃ ᑭᑲᑎ ᐃᑌᐊᓵᒃ ᐅ ᑭᓴᑭᑲᐊᓕᐊᓵᒃᓭ, "ᐱᔪ ᒪᓂ ᐃᑐᑎᓕᖅᒃ ᐃᓴ ᑭᕐᓴᓯᒥᖅᒃ, ᐅᔪᓂ ᓯᒃ ᓂ ᒃ ᕿᑎᐱᐃᒃᐃᓵᓭ, ᒧᓭ ᕿᒃᑎᐊ ᓯᒃᐃᓵᓭ, ᒧᓭ ᓂᐸᑎᐃᒃᐃᓵᓭ; ᓯᒃ ᓂᓴ ᑭᓯᒃᑭ ᓂ ᒃ ᐯᑎ ᐊᓵᖅᐃᓵᓭ ᓂ ᑭᕿᐃᒃᒥᔪᒃ."

ᐊᓂᑭ ᓴᓴᑭᐊᓕᐊᓵᒃᓭᒃ ᓭᓯᐃᓵᖅ ᑭᑎ ᒥᐅᓵᑎᓯᓕᓵᒃ ᐅᒪᓵᓂ ᑭᑎ ᐯᑎᓭᒃ; ᓯᒃ ᑭᑎ ᐃᑌᓵᑎᓯᓕᓵᒃ ᑭᑎ ᐃᓵᐊᓵᓭᒃ ᑭᑲᑎ ᒥᓯᐅᐊᓕᐊᓵᒃᓭᒃ. ᐅᔪᓂ ᓯᒃ ᑭᑎ ᑭᐱᑎᒃᕿᐃᓵᓂ ᐅᒥᓯ ᐅ ᑭᑎ ᐃᑾᑦ ᐅ ᓴᓴᑭᐊᓕᐊᓵᓭᓭ, "ᓂ ᒃ ᑌᓯᐱᓭ ᓱᓯᐃᓵᒥᑎᓕᒪᓭ." ᑭᑲᑎ ᓭᓯᐃᓵᖅ ᑭᑎ ᐊᐅᓂᒃᐅᓵᐊᓵᓂ ᑎᐱᖅᐅᓵᓂ ᓱᓯᐃᓵᒥᑎᓯᑎᓯᓱᑦᓴ; ᓯᒃ ᓕᓴᒃ ᑭᑎ ᐱᒍᑌᓂ ᐯᖅᒃ ᐃᓯᐃᓂᓭ ᐅᑎᑭ ᐆᓯᐅᓂᓭ ᐃᓱ; ᓯᓕᒃ ᑭᑲᑎ ᒃᓯ ᑭᑎ ᐃᓯᑦᓯᓂ ᐅᑌᓵᒃ ᐊᓵᓱᓵᓂᐊᓵᓂ ᑭᓂ ᐊᐃᓐᑎᐃᐃᓵᓭᑦ ᐯᖅᒃ.

ᐅᔪᓂ ᓯᒃ ᐅ ᑭᑎ ᐃᓯᑦ ᓂᓱ ᐅ ᑭᑲᑎᓴᐊᓕᐊᓵᒃᓭᒃ, "ᐊᓵᐦᖅᐃᓵᓴ ᐃᑐᑌᒃ ᑐᐦᖅᒃᓭᒃ, ᒧᓭ ᑭ ᒃ ᐊᓵᑦᓯᓯᓭᓭᐊᓵᒃ ᓱᓱᐃᓵᒥᑎᓯᑎᓯᑎᓭ ᒧᓭ ᓱᓱᐃᓵᒥᑎᓯᑎᑎᓴ ᒃ ᓯᔪᐱᓱᑭᒃ, ᒧᓭ ᐊᓵᓱᓱᑭᓂᓵ ᑭᓂᐱᓵᓵᓂᐊᓵᒃ ᐅ ᓂᓯᐃᓵᓂ. ᑲᐦᑭᓴᓂ ᐯᓯᒪᐃᓴᒃ, ᑭᕐᒪ ᓂ ᕿᑭᑕᐃᒪᐃᓴᑦᓯ ᐊᓭ ᐊᐃᓵᓱᓱᑭᓂᓵ."

ᐁᑯᓗ ᐃᒃᑲ ᓂᓗ ᑭᓴᑭᓂᒪᐊᑉᑲᓴᒃ ᑭᑦᑎ ᓗᐯᐅᐊᖅᑲ; ᐃᓴᐋ ᐃᒃᑲ ᐊᑦᐦᓴᐃᓴᓵ ᑲ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐱᒍᑌᑭᒃ, ᑭᑦᑎ ᐊᑦᕿᒉᐊᖅᑲ ᓗᓗᐃᓴᓵ-ᒥᓴᓪᑎᒪᓵ ᐁ ᕆᑯᐱᓗᓂᑦ ᒥᓇ ᓗᓗᐃᓴᓵᒥᓴᓪᑎᒍᒍᓴ. ᑭᑦᑎ ᐃᓵᐊᑦᕿᐯᐊᖅᑲ ᓗᓗᐃᓴᓵᒥᓴᓪᑎᒪᓵ; ᐃᒃᑲ ᐊᓇ ᐊᑦᑭᓂᓂᓄ ᑲ ᓅᕿᐃᓵᑦ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐅᒥᓗ ᐁ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐃᑌᑦ "ᓕᓇᑭ ᑲ ᐊᑦᕿᐯᐊᖅᑲ ᓗᓗᐃᓴᓵᒥᓴᓪᑎᒪᓴ."

ᑭᑦᑎ ᐃᑌᓵᖅᑲ ᐃᒃᑲ, "ᑌᐯᑦᑭᒍᑦ ᓇᕆᐁᓵᑦᓭᐯᐊᓄᓵ;" ᐁᑯᓗ ᐃᒃᑲ ᐊᑦᑭᓂᓂᓄ ᑭᑦᑎ ᕿᑭᑎᓇᒪᐁᓵᓄ. ᓂᑦ ᐃᑌᑦᐯᐊᑌᓇ ᑲ ᑭᑦᑎ ᓴᓄᐊᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᐊᓇ ᐊᑦᑭᓂᓂᓄ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᑦᑎ ᒥᐁᓵᑦᕆᒪ ᑭᒋ ᐊᐃᓵᐯᐊᑦ ᐅᑦ ᐊᑲᓇ.

ᐁᑯᓗ ᓂᓗ ᑭᓴᑭᓂᒪᐊᑉᑲᓴᒃ ᓂᓗ ᓗᓗᐃᓴᓵᒥᓴᓪᑎᒍᒍᓴ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐯᕆᒪᐁᓵᑦᑲ ᑭᑦᑎ; ᒥᓇ ᕆᐦᒋᒥ ᐁ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐃᓗᐁᓵᐊᓇᑭᒃ ᐊᑎᐦᑦ ᐅ ᕆᓭᐃᓵᓂᓗᐊᓵᑦ; ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᑦᑎ ᑌᐦᕆᐱᓵ ᒪᓗ.

ᓇᓴᐱᒃ ᒥᐦᑐᑦ ᐊᑦᑭᓗᑦᓂᐊᑦᑲ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐯ ᐊᑦᓴᐃᓵᐊᑦᑲ ᑭᕋᓴᓪᒥᒃ, ᑭᒋ ᐃᑦᕿᒪᑭᒃ ᑭᑦᑎ, ᑭᑫᒪ ᐅ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐯᐦᑌᕆᐊᑦᓵ ᑲ ᑭᓪᓚᐃᓇᑦ ᓇᓴᕋᓴ ᓂᐳᐃᓵᑦᓂᑲᒃ ᐅᐦᑎᑦ.

ᐊᓂᑭᐊᑦ ᒪᓗᑦ ᑭᑦᑎᐊᑦᑭᓗᑦᓂᐊᑦᑲ ᑭᑦᑎ ᒪᑕᑎᐊᑦᑲ ᑭᑦᑎ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐃᓭᓂᐊᑦᑲ "ᒪᐊᑦᑭ ᑭᐦᑎ ᐅᑭᒪᓵ." ᐃᓵᓴᐊᑦᓵ ᒪᓗ ᑭᑦᑎ ᕿᑕᓭᐃᓵᓂᓂᐊᑦᑲ ᕿᐦᑎ ᐅᑕᓭᐃᓵᓂᑭᐊᑦᑲ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᑦᑎ ᑕᓴᒥᐦᑎᒋᐊᑦᑲ ᒣᓴᓵᒋᐊᑦᑲ ᑭᒋ ᒋᐦᓄᓴᓵᒋᒋᒃ ᓄᓴᐃᒋᐃᓵᑦᑲᑭᒃ; ᐅᑯᓗ ᑭᑦᑎ ᑭᑦᑎᑲᐊᒪᓵᑦ ᐊᑦᑎᐦᐯᓵᓇ ᑭᓴᐊᑦᑲ ᑲ ᓂᐦᒋᐃᓵᑭᑭ, ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭᑦᑎ ᑕᓴᑭᐦᐯᐦᒋᒋᒃ ᒣᓴᓵᒋᓵᒃ.

ᐃᒋ ᒪᒥᐩᑎᐁᐊᓐᒃ, ᒋᓐᓇ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᑌᐊᓐᒃ, “ᒪᐊᓐᓯ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐅᑭᐃᓚᐤ.” ᑭᓴᑐᒧᐃᓐ-ᐊᐅᓯᓯᓂᐊᓐᒃ ᑲ ᕿᑲᓵᓯᑭᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᓴᓴᐱᓐ ᑭᐩᐩ ᑭᓯᐊᓐᓯᐊᓐᒃ ᐃᓴᐱ ᐅᐅ ᒪᒥᐩᑎᒥᐁᓐᐃᓐᓇ ᑲ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐯᕿᑲᓂᐤ. ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᑭᐩᐩ ᒥᐁᓐᓯᕿᒪᒃ ᐃᓴᐱ ᐁ ᑭᐩᐩ ᒪᒥᐩᑎᒥᐩᐩᓯ ᑭᓴᓴ. ᑭᐩᐩ ᐯᓇᑌᐊᓐᒃ ᐃᒪᒃ, ᐅᒥᓯ ᐁ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐃᕿᑭᒃ, “ᕿᓂᑭ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓐᓂᓇᒪᐊᓐᑭᒃ ᐅᑯ ᐊᐊᓐᓯᐊᓴᓴᑭᒃ ᐃᒪᐊᓐᓯ ᐅᑭᐃᓚᐤ ?”

ᐃᒪᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐩᐩ ᒥᐁᓐᓯᐩᒪᒪ ᑲ ᑭᐩᐩ ᒪᒥᐩᑎᒥᑯᓯ ᐊᐊᓐᓯᐊᓴᓴ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᐃᒪᒃ ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐃᓐᒪᒪᐊᓐᓯ ᑭᑎᐩᐩᓐᓂᓐ.

ᑭᓴᓴ ᐃᒪᒃ ᕿᓴᐃᓐᒪ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐃᑭᐩᐩᐁᐤ ᐊᐱᓴᓐᓯᐊᓐᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᐃᒪᒃ ᐅᑯ ᐊᐱᓴᓐᓯᐊᓐᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ.

C.M. 1. ᓯᓯᐃᓐᒪᓴᓯᓂᑎᓯᒃ
ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐩᐩ ᑌᐩᓯᐱᐤ;
ᐱᐩᔅᑫᐤ ᑭᔅᓴᒥᒃ,
ᕿᓴᐱ ᑲ ᑫ ᒪᒥᐩᑎᒥᓯ.

2. ᒥᐩᔅᓯ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐯᕿᓯᓯᐊᓐᒃ,
ᐅᔅᓂᐊᓐᒃ ᐅᐩᑭ;
ᐊᐊᓐᓯᐊᓴᓴ ᓂᒃᒪᒥᑭᒃ;
ᐃᑭᐃᐃᓯ ᑭᓴᓴ.

3. ᕿᓴᐱ ᓂᔦ ᒥᐁᓐᓯᐩᑐ,
ᐁ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐃᑌᓯ ᑭᓴᓴ;
ᐋᒋᓯ ᐊᐱᓴᓐᓯᐊᓐᒃ,
ᑲ ᒪᒥᐩᑎᒥᑭᒃ.

ᐊᐊᓐᓯᐊᓴᓴ ᑲ ᐃᑌᓯ.

ᑭᓴᓴ ᕿ ᑭᐩᐩ ᒥᐁᓐᓯᐩᒪᒪ,
ᑲ ᑭᐩᐩ ᒪᒥᐩᑎᒥᐩᐩᓯ?
ᓂᓴᓯ ᒪᒃ ᓂ ᓇᔅᒥᒃ,
ᑫᓂ ᓂᒃᒧᔭᐣᑐ.

ᑭᓴᓂᐊᒧᓪᓗᓐᓄ 31.

ᑭᐱᒋ ᐊᓴᒥᐁᐃᓕᑦ.

ᓄᑦ, xix. 47, 48; xx. 19, 20; xxi. 37, 38.

ᑭᕐᓴᓪᒥᑦ ᐃᓕ ᑭᑦᑐ ᐃᐱᒋᓚᓐᓄ ᓇᓴᐱᑦ ᑭᐱᒋ ᐊᓵᓴᐃᓂᓄ, ᑭᐱᒋ ᐊᓴᒥᐁᐃᓕᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓐᓂᑲᑌᑦ. ᐊᓵᑭᓗ ᐃᓕ ᑭᑦᑐ ᐊᓵᐱᓴᑲᓂ, ᒥᓄ ᓇᓴᐱᑦ ᐁ ᒥᔪᓇᓴᓵᑦ. ᒧᐱᑦ ᐃᓴᑲᓵᑌᒪ ᑭᑦᑐ ᕿᓴᐸᐱᑌ-ᓂᑲᑌᐊᓵ, ᐁᑯᓕ ᐃᓕ ᐊᓐᓕᓕᓂᐊᓵᑲ ᒧᐱᑦ ᑲᑦ ᑭᑦᑐ ᓂᕈᐃᓵ ᐊᓴᒥᐁᓯᕈᐁᓵᑲ ᑭᐱᒋᒪᓂᐊᓵ. ᑭᑦᑐ ᐊᓵᓴᑲᐃᑲᓂᓄ ᑭᐱᒋᒪᓂᔭ; ᑭᓴᓗ ᐃᓕ ᒧᐱᑦ ᑭᑦᑐ ᐱᐢᔪᓄ ᐁ ᓓᓕᓵᑲᓄᓄᓓᑦ. ᐊᓂᓀ ᑲ ᑭᑎᒪᓀᓕᓂᑦ, ᒥᓄ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐊᓵᐱᓕᑦ, ᒥᓄ ᑲ ᐃᓯᓀᓕᓂᑦ ᐊᓂᑕ ᑭᑦᑐ ᐯ ᓓᓕᑯᓗ; ᐁᑯᓕ ᑲᐢᑭᑦᓄᓄ ᑭᑦᑐ ᓇᓓᕈ-ᐃᓵᐢᐃᑯ ᑭᓴᓗ; ᐁᑯᓕ ᐃᓕ ᑭᓴᓗ ᑭᑦᑐ ᐊᓴᒥᐁᓵᐁᓄ ᐅ ᕆᐃᓵᓴ ᐅᐢᒥᑦ.

ᐊᓂᑕ ᐊᓴᒥᐁᐃᓵᑲᒥᑯᓂᓄ ᐊᐱᔨᐊᓵᓀᓴ ᑭᑦᑐ ᓂᑲᒧᐊᓵᑲ ᐁ ᒪᒥᐢᑭᒪᑲᑦ.

ᑲᐯᑭᓴᑦ ᑭᓴᓗ ᑭᑦᑐ ᑭᓴᓀᐢᐊᒪᐁᓵᓄ ᐊᑦᓀᓀᐊᓵᓀᓴ ᑭᐱᒋᒪᓂᔭ ᐅᐢᒥᑦ; ᐁᑯᓀ ᑭᑦᑐ ᓇᔭᐢᒥᒪᑲᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑎᑯᓀᐊᓵᑦ ᑭᑎ ᓇᔭᐢᒥᕈᐃᓵᑦᑕ.

ᑭᔅᑌᓕᒧᐃᓵᓴ ᒥᓄ ᒪᒥ ᐊᑦᓀᓀᓀᐊᓵᑲ ᑭᑦᑐ ᐯ ᐃᔭᑌᐊᓵᑲ ᐊᓴᒥᐁᐃᓵᑲᒥᑯᓂ ᑭᑎ ᕿᐱᐢᐃᑭᑲ ᑭᓴᓗ, ᒥᓄ ᑭᑎ ᒪᒥ ᐊᓴᒥᐢᐃᑭᑲ. ᐃᓕ ᑭᓴᓗ ᑭᑦᑐ ᐊᐱᐅ ᐁ ᔪᓴᑎᓂᓪᕕ ᑕᐱᓴᔨᓴ ᐃᓕᓴᑦᓂᓪᓴ.

ᐃᓴᓗ ᐊᑎ ᐁ ᑎᐱᓴᖅᓱᖅ ᑲᓴᓴ ᑲᐳᑦ ᐅᐳᑦ ᐊᓴᓴᐁᐃᓕᓂ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐊᓴᒥᐁᐃᓕᓂᒥᓱᖅ, ᒥᓇ ᐅᑌᓇᖅ; ᐁᔪᓯ ᒪᒃ ᑲᐳᑦ ᐃᑐᑌᓂ ᐊᓯᓴ ᑲᓴᖅᓯᓗᓂᓯᓕᔪᓯᓕ ᐁ ᐱᓴᔪᓯ ᐊᓯᓂᑎᐱᓴᓯᓕᔪᓯᓕᓂᖅ.

ᒪᒋᑦ ᐊᐅᓯᐅᓂᐊᓱᖅ ᒪᒃᒥ ᑲᐳᑦ ᓇᕿᐁᓴᕿᒪᓱᖅ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐅᑎᓇᒋᖅ ᑲᓴᓴ, ᑭᐳᑦ ᐅᐳᑦ ᓂᕿᐳᐊᒋᖅ. ᐅᒥᓯ ᒪᒃ ᐁ ᑲᑦ ᐊᓯᓯᐁᐃᓕᓂᖅ, “ᒋᓂᓯ ᕿ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓇᕿᓐ? ᓇᒪᐃᓴᓗ ᑭᑦ ᐃᐅᓇᒧᐊᓱᖅ ᐊᐅᓯᐅᓂᐊᓱᖅ ᑭᐳᑦ ᒥᒥᒥᓇᖅ, ᑲᓴᐱᓇ ᐃᓴᓗᒪᐊᓱᖅ, ᐊᐳᐳᑦ ᑭ ᖅ ᐱᔪᕿᖅᕿ. ᑭᐳᑦ ᐊᓯᐅᓂᐊᓱᖅᒥᓱᖅ ᑭᑦ ᐅᐳᑦ ᒥᒥᒥᓇᖅ. ᑭᓴᓴᐱᓇ ᑭ ᒥᓴᖅᐊᓱᓕᓂᖅ ᐁ ᑎᐱᓴᖅᓱᖅ ᐁ ᐯᓴᔪᓯᑦ, ᐁᔪ ᒪᒃ ᑭ ᖅ ᑕᑦᔪᐱᓴᕿᓕᓇᕿᑎᓕᓂᖅ ᐳᓴᓯᐊᓕᓂᖅ ᐅᐳᑦ, ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᖅ ᐃᑦᑕᒫᓂᓕᓇᕿᓂᖅ ᐳᓴᓯᐊᓕᓂᖅ ᐅᓇᔪᐁᐃᓕᓇᕿᓂᖅ.”

ᐁᐅᔪ ᐅᒪ ᖅ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐊᓴᒥᐁᐃᓕᓂᖅ ᐊᓂᑭ ᒪᒋᑦ ᐊᐅᓯᐅᓂᐊᓱᖅ ᒣᖅᓴ ᐁ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐃᓕᓴᕿᓂᖅ.

ʟ ᴍ. 1. ᐊᓴᒥᐁᐃᓕᓂᒥᓱᖅ,
ᖅ ᔪᓴᐱᓯ ᐁ ᓚᓯᐃᓯ;
ᖅᐯᑭᓱᖅ ᐊᓴᔾᒪᓴ,
ᖅ ᒥᐊᓯᓱᑭ ᕿᖅᓴᓐ.

2. ᒥᒥᓴᓯ ᖅ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐊᓯᓴᖅᓴᓱᓯᓕ
ᓇᓀᐃᒥᖅ ᐊᔪᓯᐃᓂᓇ.
ᖅᒥᑭᓴᓂ ᑭᐳᑦ ᑭᓯᒪᐊᓯᖅ
ᐁ ᑭᓴᐊᓯᑎᐃᓯᓂᓴᓯᓕ.

3. ᑲᔪᓯ! ᔪᓯᑭᓴᖅ ᐁᒋᓱᖅ,
ᖅ ᑭᓱᐊᓯᑲᔪᓯᐊᓯᓱᖅ;
ᒋᐱᔪᓱᒪ ᒥᓱᐱᓯᐊᓯᖅ,
ᐃᓂ ᒪᔪᓂᐊᓯᖅ ᑲᔪᓴᓗ.

4. ᑲᓴᓴ ᐅᐅ ᑭᔪᕿᐃᒥᓕᓂ,
ᑦᓇ ᐁ ᐃᓂ ᓂᓕᒥᐃᓯᓯᓕ
ᒪᒃ ᕿᓴᐱᓴ ᐊᓴᒥᑭ
ᐊᓴᒪᒥᑭ ᐅ ᒋᐃᓂᓴᓂ.

5. ᐅ ᓱᐯᔾᒥᒪᐃᓂᓂᖅ
ᓇᒪ >ᓂ ᓴᑭᒥᐃᐁᓂᑭ;
ᒣᖅᓴᓂ ᐁ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐸᐱᒥᐃᓯᓯᓕ,
ᖅᒥᑭᓴᓂ ᐃᓂ ᐱᒪᒥᓯᓕᓂ.

ᐊᐊᓗᓴᓗ ᑲ ᐃᑌᓚ.

ᑭᓱᐱᓐ ᐊᓗ ᒣᕐᑲᐊᓗᑭᒃ
ᑯᓯᑲ ᑭᓴᐊᓗᓴᑎᒃ,
ᑭᒧᒪ ᑲᓱᔪᒃ ᓂ ᑲ ᐯᐩᐅᓐ
ᑎᓐ ᑲᓱᔪᒃ ᾽ᑲ ᐊᓱᒥᓐ.

ᑭᓱᑭᓐᐊᒪᓕᕐᐃᐊᓗᓐ 32.

Jᑦᓯᒃ ᐃᓱᒪᓕᕆᓂ.

Jᓐ, xii. 6. Lᓪᓚ, xxvi. 3, 4, 14—16.

ᒥᑦᐩᑦᓚᑦ ᓂᓴᓴᓪᓕ ᑭᓱᑭᓐᐊᒪᓕᐊᓗᑲᓐ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐊᓱᐅᓗᓂ ᑭᑦᓴᓪ.
ᑭᐩᐩ ᓴᑭᐅᓗᐊᓗᒃ ᓐ ᑲᐩᐩᑭᓱᓂ ᑲ ᐃᑦᓭᓴᑎᒃ?

ᐋᑦᓴ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐩᐩᐅᓂ ᑭᑦᓴᓪ, ᒥᓐ Jᓐ ᑭᐩᐩ ᓴᑭᐩᐩᐅᓂ, ᑲᐩᐩᑭᓱᓂ ᓕᑲ ᑭᐩᐩ ᓴᑭᐩᐩᐅᐊᓗᒃ,[1] ᐱᓂ ᐯᓱᒃ; ᐃᓗᓱ ᓕᑲ Jᑦᓯᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓭᓂᑲᓭ. ᐃᓗᓱ ᓕᑲ ᓇᒪᐃᓗᓱ ᑭᐩᐩ ᓴᑭᐩᐩᐅᓂ ᑭᑦᓴᓪ; ᓕᑲ ᐱᓂ ᐊᓯᑦᓭᓭᓗᓂᒃ ᑭᐩᐩ ᓴᑭᐩᐩᐅᓂ. ᑭᐩᐩ ᐃᓭᓴᓂᓭᓂ ᒪᑎᒪᓂᑐ.[2]

ᑭᑦᓴᓪ ᓴᓂ ᑭᐩᐩ ᑭᓴᓯᐅᑦᓭᒪ ᐅᑦᐱᐸᑎ ᒪᑎᑦᓂᑎ ᑭᐩᐩ Jᓯᑦᓴ? ᐁᐩᐁ, ᑭᑫᒪ ᑭᐩᐩ ᑲᓇᐊᓵᑦᐸᑕᒧᓂ ᐅᑌᓯᑲᒃ. ᓕᑲ ᑭᓱᑭᓐᐊᒪᓕᐊᓵᑲᓇᒃ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐃᓭᓂᐃᑌᓚᒃ "ᑦᐯᓵ ᒥᓴᑦᓂ Jᑦᓯᒃ; " ᑭᑫᒪ ᐊᓵᖅᓂ Jᑦᓯᒃ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐅᑎᒧᓂ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓯᐩᑎᑫᓯᑦ ᑭᑦᓴᓪ, ᑕᓓ ᑭᐩᐩ ᒥᓴᐊᑎᓐᐁᐊᓵᓂ; ᐁᑯᓂ ᓕᑲ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐊᓱᒧᒪᓂ ᑭᐩᑦᒪᓕᓐᐊᓵᐊᓵ, ᑦᐱᐱᓂᑎ ᑯᑦᑭᑦᓴ.

---

[1] "ᐁᓵᑦᐱᐊᓗᒃ ᑎᐱᓱᐁ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐩᐩᐃᑯᐊᓵᓂ, ᑭᑫᒪ ᑭ ᑭᐩᐩ ᓴᑭᐩᐩᐃᓭᐊᓵᓂ." (Jᓐ, xvi. 27.)

[2] "ᓭᒪ ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐊᓵ ᐁᓵᓴᒥᑎᐃᓭᐊᓵᓂ ᑭᓱᐊᓵᓂ ᒥᑦᐩᑦᓚᑦ ᓂᓴᓴᓪᓕ ᐱᓱᔪᒃ ᒪᑎᒃ ᑲ ᐃᑦᓯᓴᓱᒃ ᒪᒥ ᒪᓂᔪᐃᓂᓂᑯ?" (Jᓐ, vi. 70.)

ᓚᒃ ᓇᓂᑦᓂ ᓂᒃ: ᑭᐳ ᓴᐸᑦᓂ ᔪᑦᓯ; ᑎᓪᓚ ᑭᐳ ᓴᐸᑦᓂ ᓯᓂᔅᓂ. ᓇᓴᐱᖓ ᑭᐳ ᓇᑦᐁᓕᓵᖅᑕᒪ ᑭᒋ ᕆᔨᓇᓇᖅ ᓯᓂᔅᓂ.

ᑭᐳ ᑲᓴᑲᑎᓯᓂ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᐳ ᑭᔪᐃᔅᑭᓂ. ᒥᐊᓐᓵ ᑭᐳ ᐊᔅᐊᓐᓵ ᐊᓂᑭ ᑭᓴᓚᐊᓐᓵᑲᓇᖅ, ᐃᓴᐱ ᓚᒃ ᐁ ᑭᐳ ᐊᔅᐊᓐᓵᑎᒃ ᓯᓂᔅᐊᓐᓵ, ᑭᐳ ᐊᓯᐊᓐᕆᐊᓐᓵᖅ; ᐁᔨᓯ ᓚᒃ ᑲᐳᑭᔅᓂ ᑭᓴᑭᓚᐊᓐᓵᑲᓇᖅ ᐯᔅᒃ ᒥᐊᓐᓵᑎᒃ ᑭᐳ ᐊᓯᐊᓐᕆᐊᓐᓵᖅ ᐅ ᓯᓂᔅᐊᓐᓵ. ᓚᒃ ᓇᓴᐱᖓ ᐊᐱᓯᓴ ᓯᓂᔅᓂ ᑭᐳ ᐊᓯᐊᓐᑌᓂ ᒥᐊᓐᓵᑎᒃ, ᑎᓪᓚ ᓇᓴᐱᖓ ᐁ ᑭᐳ ᑭᑎ-ᓚᑭᓯᒃᑐᒃ. ᒧᐸᒃ ᓚᒃ ᔪᑦᓯ ᑭᐳ ᑲᓇᐁᓕᓵᖅᑕᒪ ᒥᐊᓐᓵᖅ, ᐁᔨᓯ ᐸᑭ ᓯᓂᔅᓂ ᑭᐳ ᑭᔪᐃᔅᑭᓂ, ᐁ ᑭᐳ ᐅᑎᓇᓚᓯᓪ ᓚᒃ. ᓚᒃ ᓇᒪ ᐊᐃᓴᓐᓄ ᑭᐳ ᒥᐊᓐᓵᑎᒃᐃᓐᐃᒃ, ᐊᐳᐅᑭ ᑭᐳ ᐃᑎᑎᓕᓵᖅᑕᒪ ᐁ ᑭ-ᒧᑎᓂᓂ; ᐱᔨ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᐃᓐᓄ ᓚᒃ ᒥᔪᓂ ᑭᐳ ᑭᓴᑭᓕᓵᖅᑕᒪ.

ᔪᑦᓯ ᒧᓴᒃ ᐅᒥᓯ ᐁ ᑭᐳ ᓚᒥᔪᓄᑦᑕᒃ, "ᓴᓂᓯ ᑫ ᐅᑎᓯᓱᓇ ᓯᓂᔅᓄᓂ?"

ᐯᔅᒃ ᓇᓂᑦᓂ ᑭᓯᒃᓂ, ᐃᓴᐱ ᐁ ᑭᐳ ᐃᓐᑦᐱᒥᑎᒃ ᑲ ᑭᓴᑐᒍᑎᒃ, ᐁ ᑭᐳ ᐱᐃᑫᑦᓂ ᔪᑦᓯ.

ᔪᑦᓯ ᓚᒃ ᑭᐳ ᐃᑌᓂ, "ᑭ ᓇᒥᐁᓕᓵᖅᓚᓇᐃᓂ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐃᓴᐱ ᐁ ᐯᔅᔪᑦ; ᓯᓂᔅᓂ ᑭ ᑭ ᒃ ᒥᓄᓚᒃᓂ ᐁ ᑎᐱᓴᑎᓇᐃᓂ, ᐁᔨᓯ ᓚᒃ ᑭ ᒃ ᐃᓵᐸᑎᓴᑎᓇᐃᓂ ᐃᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑐᑌᑦ ᐁ ᑎᐱ

ᐊᓂᑭ ᒪᑎ ᐊᑕᓯᔪᓂᐊᓕᖅ ᓴᓗᐃᖅ ᑭᐲᑎ ᐅᐱᑉ ᒥᐁᖅᑕᐱᒪᓕᖅ ᐅᒣᔪᓂ ᑭᑎ ᐯᐱᓕᑭᖅ.

“ᐁᖅ· ᓯᖅ,” ᑭᐲᑎ ᐃᑌᔪᐱᒪᓕᖅ, “ᐃᓚᑦᓴᖅ ᓂ ᖅ ᓯᔨᓴᓴᓐ ᒥᓐ ᓂᑦᐱᐊᓴᓐ.”

ᔨᑦᓯ ᓯᖅ ᑭᐲᑎ ᑭᐁᖅᑐᐁᖅᓂ ᑭᓴᓴᓗ, ᓯᖅ ᓐᓯᐃᓚᖅ ᐅᐱᑉ ᑭᐲᑎ ᐃᐱᖅᓯᒪᓕᐁᖅᓂ ᑭᑭᓴᓂᓕᕆᔨᖅᓐᓇ ᐊᓂᒪ ᖅ ᑭᐲᑎ ᐊᑕᑐᓕᖅ. ᓯᖅ ᑭᓴᓗ ᑭᐲᑎ ᑭᓴᓇᖅᑐᐱᒪᓕᒪ ᖅ ᑭᐲᑎ ᑐᑕᒥᓂᒪ; ᕿᓇᒪ ᑭᓴᓗ ᑭᐲᑎ ᖃᓴᑕᓂ ᑭᒪ ᐊᑦᓯᑕᓯᒪᓕᖅ ᖃᐱᑉᓂᖅᓂ ᐅᑦ ᐃᑌᔪᐱᒪᓕᐅᓂᐊᓂᓂ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᑭᐲᑎ ᑭᓴᓇᖅᑐᐱᒪᓕᒪ ᖃᐱᑉᓂ ᓇᒃᖁᖅ ᖅ ᑭᐲᑎ ᑐᑕᒥᑦᑕ ᔨᑦᓯᓗ, ᒡᐱᓴᑯᖅ ᐁ ᑎᑎᕋᕐᓂᖅ ᒥᓐ ᐁ ᑭᓯᖅᓂᖅ. ᐊᑦᑕᐃᓕᖅ ᑭᓴᓗ ᓓᒪᓕᐅᓂᖅ ᐅᐱᑉ ᑭᐲᑎ ᐃᓕᑕᒪᓂᖅ ᔨᑦᓯᓗ ᐁᓯ ᑭᓴᓇᖅᑐᐱᒪᓕᒫᑦᓯ ᐅ ᒪᑎ ᐅᓂᐱᑐᒪᓕᐅᓕᕆᓕᖅ.

c.m. 1. ᐃᓴᐱ ᑭᓴᓗ ᐁᑦᓯᓂ ᐊᓴᑲᖅ.
ᐊᑎᐱᓂ ᓴᑭᐲᐃᑯᑯ :
ᑕᓯᓂ ᑭᐲ ᖃᓴᑕᑐᖅ,
ᑭᑎ ᓴᑭᐲᐊᓯᑲᖅ.

2. ᓯᖅ ᒥᑌᐲᐃ ᒡᐲᖃᓂᓪ,
ᐯᓂᖅ ᐁᑕᓯᑲᖅ;
ᑭᐲᑎ ᔪᔨᑕᐃᓂᓐᓚ ᓱᓂᓂᔪᓂ,
ᒥᔨᑕᐃ ᑎᑎ ᐊᑦᓂᑦ.

3. ᑭᐲ ᖃᑕᒪᐁᓂ ᖃᐲᑭᓂᔪᓂ
ᖅ ᒪᑎ ᾽ᑌᔪᐲᑦᑐᖅ;
ᐱᑯ ᐊᑦᓂᑦᓱᐃᓂᓂᖅ,
ᐁᑌᓂ ᐲᓂᑦ ᐅᑭᒪᒻ

4. ᐸᖃᓂᓐ ᐱᑯ ᑭᐲ ᐃᓂᑦᒪ
ᐅ ᓴᑭᐲᐃᐁᓂᐃᓂᓪ
ᐸᖃᓂᓐ ᑭᐲ ᐊᑐᓴᖃᓂᓂ,
ᐸᖃᓂᑌᓂ ᑭᓴᓗ.

5. ᐁᖃ ᐁ ᑭᓴᓇᖅᑐᐱᒪᓕᒪᓂᖅ
ᐅ ᑐᑌᒥᐊᓂᐊᓂᓂ ;
ᐊᑦᑕ ᐯᓂᖅ ᖅ ᔨᑎᐲᑦᑕᓂ
ᖃᐲᑭᓂᔪᓂ ᒥᐲᑌᐲᐊᑦ.

6. ᑭᐲᑎ ᑭᓴᓇᖅᑐᐱᒪᓕᒫᑦᓯ ᔨᑦᓯᓗ
ᐅ ᒪᒥᐲᐃᑎᑎᓂᓪ ;
ᖅ ᕿᔨᓂᖅ ᒪᓴᖃᒪᓂᖅ,
ᖅ ᐅᐲᑎ ᑭᒧᑎᑦ.

7. ᑭᐲᑎ ᐊᑦᓯᒧᑉ ᐁ ᑎᑎᓴᖅᑐᖅ,
ᐃᓴᐱ ᖅ ᓇᒋᓕᓯ
ᔨᑦᓯᐊ, ᖅ ᐅᔨᓯᒪᔨᓯᓂ,
ᑭᓴᓇᓐᓇ ᒥᔨᒥᔨᓯ.

8. ᐁᖅ· ᔨᑦᓯ ᑭᓴᑌᐱᒪᓕᒫᑦᓯ,
ᒣᓇᓯᑭ ᐊᑦᓂᖅ ;
ᑭᐲᑎ ᐊᑦᓂᑦᓯ ᒥᓱᐊᑦᑭ
ᒪᓐᓇ ᐅᓂ ᐊᐲᓐᖅᑐᖅ.

ᐊᐃᑦᓯᓴ ᒃ ᐃᑌᑦ.

1. ᓂᓴᑦ ’ᒃ ᒃᒃᑦᑕᓯᓂᖅ,
ᒃᑭᑫ ᐃᓴᐃᑌᒃ;
ᐁ ᒪᑎᑐᐊᓐᑦ ᑲᓴᓴ
ᐁᒃ ᓄᒋᑦᒪᖅ.

2. ᑲᓴᓴᓂᖅ ᐊᓕᒋᑦᓯᐃᓂᓂᒃ
ᐁ ᐊᓵᒥᑦᐃᒋᓐᖅ;
ᓂᓴᑦ ᓂ ᒃ ᐊᓂᒥᓯᓂᖅ,
ᐃᓴᒃᑲᒃ ᑲᓯᒃᑲᖅ.

ᑭᓴᑭᓗᑦᐊᒪᕐᓇᐃᓂᖅ 33.

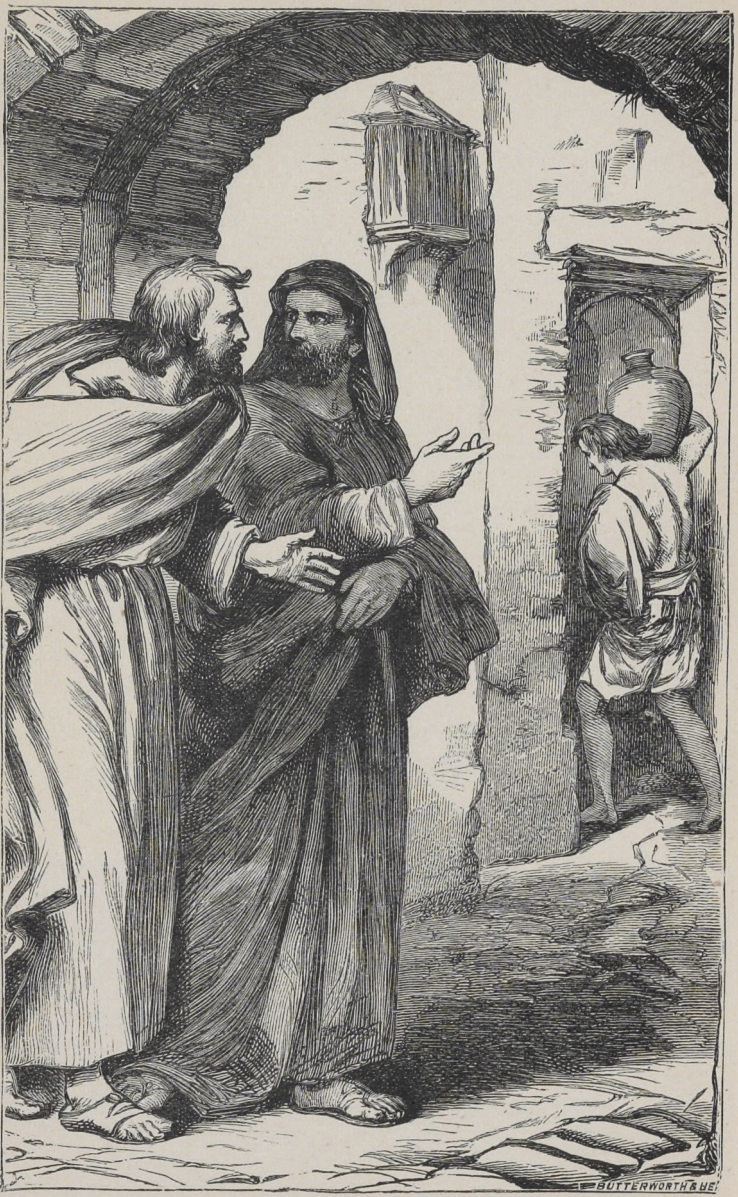
ᐃᓴᒃᑲᒃ ᑎᐱᓴᓕᕐᓂᐊᓕᖅ.—ᒪᑎᓇᒪᒃᑲᓂᖅ 1.

ᓄᒃ, xxii. 7—14. ᔪᓂ, xiii. 1—17.

ᑲᓴᓴ ᒪᒃ ᐅᒥᓯ ᑲᓗᑦ ᐃᑌᓂ ᐅᑭᓴᑭᓗᐊᒪᐃᑦᑲᓂ, “ᐃᓐᓯᖏ ᓂ ᒃ ᓂᓯᑦᐃᑲᒃᐃᓐᓂ, ᒪᒃ ᒪᓐᓴᓴ ᐁ ᓂᐱᒃᓂ ᑭ ᒃ ᐃᓐᓂ ᑦᑭᓯᒥᑎᓇᐃᓐᓂ ᑎᐱᓴᓕᕐᓂᐊᓕᖅ ᑭᐳᓴᓪᒥᒃ.”

ᐁᔨᓯ ᒪᒃ ᑲᓴᓴ ᑲᓗᑦ ᐃᑌᓂ ᐋᓯᕿ ᑦᓇ ᔪᓇ, “ᒪᒫᒃ ᓂᓯᐃᓐᓂ ᒃᓴᑭᓗᒋᓐᒃ ᑎᐱᓴᓕᕐᓂᐊᓕᖅ”; ᒪᒃ ᑲᓗᑦ ᐃᑎᔨ, “ᒋᓂᑌ ᕿ ᒃᓴᑭᓗᒋᓐᓴᒃ?” ᑭᕿᒪ ᑲᓴᓴ ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᑲᓗᑦ ᐊᑦᓂᓂᐃᒃᓂᓂ ᑭᐳᓴᓪᒥᒃ; ᒪᒃ ᑲᓴᓴ ᑲᓗᑦ ᑭᓴᕿᕕᓗᒋᑦᒪ ᕿ ᐃᓕ ᒥᓴᒃ ᐱᓴᑭᓕ ᐊᑦᓂᓂᐃᒃᓂᓂ.

ᐅᒥᓯ ᒪᒃ ᑲᓴᓴ ᑲᓗᑦ ᐃᑌᓂ ᐋᓯᕿ ᑦᓇ ᔪᓇ “ᐋᓗᑐᖅ ᑭᐳᓴᒥᒃ, ᐁᔨᓯ ᒪᒃ ᑭ ᒃ ᓇᑭᓴᐃᑦᐊᑦᓂᓂ ᐊᑕᓯᓵᓂᓂ ᐁ ᐱᒥᐃᓐᑦᑦ ᒃᑦᐱᒃᒃᓇ; ᐃᓐᓴ ᒪᒃ ᐊᑦᓂᓂᐃᒃᓂᒃ ᒃᑦ ᐋᓗᑐᖅ. ᒃ ᑎᐯᓵᓗᒃ ᐊᑦᓂᓂᐃᒃᓂᓂ ᓂ ᒃ ᐊᐃᓐᓗᔨᓇ ᐱᓴᑭᓕ ᐊᑦᓂᓂᐃᒃᓂᓂᓵᓂ. ᐃᓐᑦᒋᒃ ᒪᒃ, ᐁ ᐃᓐ ᓂᐱᒃᓂ, ᐁᔨᓯ ᒪᒃ ᓂ ᕿᔨᓵᒍᓇ ᑭᓕ ᐃᓐᓂ ᑦᑭᓯᒥᑎᓇᐃᓐᓂᒃᓇᒃ.”


BUTTERWORTH & HE

ᐅᔨᓂ ᓯᒪ ᐋᑦᔪ ᒥᓇ ᔪᓇ ᑭᙵ ᓂᔪᐃᓐ ᐱᐊᔪᖏᑦ ᑭᖅᓴᒪᒥᒃ. ᐊᐅᐧᓇ ᓇ ᒃ ᑭᙵ ᓇᑭᔪᐃᓐᓂᒃ? ᐊᑦᓂᓗᓂᓄ ᒃ ᐱᒥᐃᓐᑦᑦ ᒃᐧᐱᒃᓇᓇ.

ᑭᙵ ᐱᒥᑎᔪᐅᓐᐃᓐᒃ. ᓯᒃ. ᑭᙵ ᐋᐊᐧᐃᑫᓄ ᐃᓐᔪᐃᓇᒃᓂᓄ. ᐁᓐᔪᕿᓐᓄ ᑭᙵ ᐋᐃᑫᐊᓐᒃ, ᐅᔨᓂ ᓯᒃ ᐅ ᑭᙵ ᐃᕈᑭᒃ ᒃ ᑎᐯᐊᙵᑫᓂᑦ ᐃᓐᔪᐃᓇᒃᓂᒃ, “ᑭᓴᔪ ᓇᑦᐅᐧᓂᙵᑦᒪ ᐱᔨᑭᒋ ᐃᓐᔪᐃᓇᒃᓂᓂᓂᓄ ᑭᒋ ᐁᐧᒋᑎᓂᓂᒃᓇ, ᒪᐧᔪᔪ ᐅ ᓂᐱᐧ.”

ᐅᔨᓂ ᓯᒃ ᐅᑭᒪᓄ ᑭᙵ ᔨᔪᕿᑎᐃᓐᓄ, ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭᙵ ᐃᓐᕿᑎᕿᐃᓕᐧᑦ ᐅ ᒋᓴᓂᒃ ᐱᔨᑭᒋ ᐃᓐᔪᐃᓇᒃᓂᓂᓂᓄ, ᒥᓇ ᒋᒋᓂᐁᐃᓐᓇᒪᓂᓄ, ᒥᓇ ᑌᐸᐳᐁᐧᓂᓂᓄ, ᒥᓇ ᒃᓂᕿᑎᐁᓂᓂᓄ, ᒥᓇ ᒃᓂᒃᒃᓂᓇᒃᓂᓂᓄ ᑭᙵ ᐅᑎᓂ ᑭᓂᐯᓂᑎᓂᓂᓄ; ᒥᓇ ᒥᓂᒃᒃᓂᓂᓄ ᒥᓇ ᐅᓇᒃᓂᓂᓄ.

ᐅᔨᓂ ᓯᒃ ᐋᐸᓴ ᒥᓇ ᔨᓇ ᑭᙵ ᐅᑎᓄᐃᒃ ᐱᓴᐸᐧᑫᓂᒃᓇᓄ ᒥᓇ ᓂᒥᓇᐳᓂᓄ, ᒥᓇ ᔨᓀᓄ ᑫᐅᒃ ᐧᐅᒃᓴ, ᐅᔨᓂ ᔨ ᐅᑎᓄᐃᒃ ᑎᐱᐧᑫᓂᒃᓇᓂᓂᓄ. ᐅᔨᓂ ᓯᒃ ᑭᙵ ᑭᐅᐧᐅᓯᐅᐧᐃᒃ ᒥᓇ ᑭᙵ ᐃᐧᓯᒪᐅᐧᐃᒃ ᑭᓴᔪ (ᐃᐧᓴᐃᐧᓴ ᒃ ᐃᕈᓂᑭ) ᐁᓴᔪ ᐅ ᒃᓴᐳᓴᑎᐃᒃ ᑎᐱᐧᑫᓂᒃᓇᓂᓂᓄ. ᐅᔨᓂ ᓯᒃ ᑭᓴᔪ ᒥᓇ ᒃᙵᑭᐳᓄ ᐅ ᑭᓴᓇᐧᑫᒪᐃᐧᐃᒃᓇᒃ ᑭᙵ ᓂᔪᐃᓐᔪᐃᓇᒃᓂᓂᓄ ᐅ ᑎᐱᐧᑫᓂᒃᓇᓂᓂᓄ; ᑭᙵ ᔨᔪᕿᑎᐃᓐᐃᐧᐃᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᙵ ᐊᐋᐧᐃᒃ ᒃᙵᑭᐳᓄ.

ᑭᓴᔪ ᓯᒃ ᑭᙵ ᓴᑭᙵᐅᓄ ᔪᓇ ᐃᓐᐱᙵᑎ ᔨᔪᒃ ᑭᓴᓇᐧᑫᒪᐃᐧᐃᒃᓇᒃ, ᐅᔨᓂ ᔪᓂᒃᓇᓂ ᒪᐧᔪᔪ ᑭᓴᓇᐧᑫᒪᐃᐧᐃᒃᓇᒃ ᐅ ᑎᐱᐧᑫᓂᒃᓇᓂᓂᓄ; ᑭᙵ ᓂᔪᐃᓐᔪᐃᓇᒃᓂᓂᓄ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᙵ ᐊᐋᐧᐃᒃ ᒃᙵᑭᐳᓄ.

ᑎᒃᓄ ᐅ ᑭᙵ ᑎᐱᐧᑫᓂᒃ ᑭᓴᔪ ᑭᙵ ᐅᑎᓄᐃᒃ ᐸᔪᔪᑦ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᙵ ᐅᑎᓄᐃᒃ ᐅᑎᓇᒪᓂᓄ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭᙵ ᐸᒃᓄᑌᐅᐧᐅᑦᓄᒃ; ᐅᔨᓂ ᑭᙵ ᐅᑎᓇᒪᓂᓄ ᒃᓂᐱᒃᒃᓂᓂᓄ ᒥᓇ ᑭᙵ ᔨᔪᓇᒪᓂᓄ ᓂᐱᓄᓂᓄ

ᐅᓇᓴᓂᒃ, ᐁᑯᓗ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᑭᓱᐯᑭᓱᑌᓇᑦ ᐅ ᑭᓴᓄᐊᒪᒻ-ᐊᑦᑲᓇ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᑲᑭᓗᑌᐣᐊᑦᑦ ᑲᑭᓗᓴᑦᓂᓂᓕᓂ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐸᑲᐣᑌᐅᐸᓇ.

ᐃᓵᐋ ᐊᒃᓴ ᑲ ᐅᑎᒋᑦ ᐋᑕᕀ; ᐋᑕᑦ ᐊᒃᓴ ᐅᒥᓗ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᓂ, “ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴᑲ ᑭᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐯᑭᓗᑌᓂᓇ.” ᐋᑕᕀ ᐊᒃᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᐅᐣᑕᒪ, ᐅᐊᒪᓴ ᐁ ᑭᓴᐊᑦᑎᑭᓕᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᑎ ᑭᑭᐯ-ᑭᑭᑌᐅᓕᑦ ᑕᐱᓴᒍᓴ ᐊᑐᓴᑭᓴᓂᐅᐃᓕᑦᑦ; ᐊᒃᓴ ᑭᓴᓴ ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴᓕ ᑭᐣ ᑭᓴᑌᓕᒧ, ᐊᒃᓴ ᑭᐣ ᒥᐁᓕᐣᐊᒪᓴ ᑭᑎ ᑭᓴᐊᑦᑐᐊᑦᑦ ᐅ ᑭᓴᓄᐊᒪᓴᑦᑦᓇᓕ. ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐣ ᓇᓴᑫᐊᑦᓭᒣᓂ ᐋᑕᕀ, “ᑭᓴᐱᓇ ᐁᑲ ᑭᑭᐯᑭᓂᓪᓂ, ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᑭᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᐃᓐᑫᐊᑦᑲᓂᒥᓇ”; ᐊᒃᓴ ᐊᑦᓴᓂ ᑭ ᑭᐣ ᐯᐣᑭᑭᐃᑎᓇ. ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐯᐣᑭᑕᐅᐊᑦ ᐅᑌᐅᐊᑦ ᐋᑕᕀ.

ᐁᑯᓗ ᐊᒃᓴ ᑲ ᐋᑕᕀ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐯᑭᓱᑌᓂᑯᓇᓕᓇ ᑭᓴᓴ.

ᑲᐣᑭᓴᓂ ᑭᓴᓄᐊᒪᐊᑦᑲᓇᒃ ᑭᐣ ᐯᐣᑭᑌᐣᐁᐊᑦᑲ, ᐱᑯ ᔪᑕᕀ, ᐁᑯᓗ ᐃᓵᓴ ᐅᑌᐣᐅᒃ ᓴᓇᓴᓄᑯᓇᓕᓇ ᒪᑎᐣᐃᑎᐃᑦᓇ; ᑭᕀᒪ ᑭᐣ ᑭᑭᓴᑲᑯᓇ ᓴᕀᓇ. ᐊᑕᐃᑦᓴ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐣ ᑭᑭᐯᑭᓱᑌᓂᓂ ᔪᑕᕀ. ᐊᑦᐊᑦᑲ ᑭᐣ ᑭᓴᐊᑦᑎᐊᑦᑦᐁᑦᑦ ᑲᑭᓗᑦᓂᐊᑦᑦ; ᐊᒃᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐸᑲᐣᑌᐅᐸᓇ.

ᐃᓵᐋ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᑭᑭᐯᑭᓱᑌᓇᑦ ᑲᐣᑭᓴᓂ ᑭᓴᓄᐊᒪᐊᑦᑲᓇᒃ, ᑭᐣ ᓇᐣᐊᐱᓂ ᒥᓇ, ᐁᑯᓗ ᐃᓵᓴ ᐅᑌᐣᐅᓂᒃ ᓴᓇᓴᓄᑯᓇᓕᓇ ᒪᒥᐣᐃᐁᐊᑦᑲᓇ; ᑭᕀᒪ ᑭᐣ ᑭᑭᑭᓴᑦᑦ ᔪᑕᕀ. ᐊᑦᐊᑦᑲ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᑭᑭᐯᑭᓱᑌᓇᑦ ᑲᑭᓗᑦᓂᐊᑦᑦᓇᒃ, ᑭᐣ ᓇᐣᐊᐱᓂ ᒥᓇ, ᐁᑯᓗ ᐃᓵᓴ ᐊᒃᓕᒥᐊᑦ.

ᐅᒥᓗ ᐊᒃᓴ ᑲ ᐅᑎᒋᑦ, “ᑭ ᑭᓴᐊᐣᐃᓇᐊᑦᑲ ᑭᑦ ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐊᐅᐣᐃᑦᑦᐊᑦᑲ ? ᑯᓴ ᑭ ᑭᐣ ᑭᑭᐯᑭᓱᑌᓂᑯᓇᓕᑦᑲ, ᐊᑦᑕ ᑯᓴ ᑭ ᑐᑭᒪᒥᑦᑲᓇᑦᑲ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑎᐯᐣᐊᑭᑦᑲᓇᑦᑲ. ᓂ ᓇᑕᐁᑦᐣᐃᓇ ᑭᑎ ᑭᓴᑭᓄᐊᒪᒻᒥᐅᑦᑲ ᑭᑎ ᑭᓴᐊᑦᑦᐁᑦᑦᓴᑲᑦᑲ ᑕᐱᓴᒍᓴ ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓱ ᑭᓴᐊᑦᑦᐁᑦᑦᑲᑦᑲ.”

C.M. 1. ᐃᓴᐸ ᑭᓴᓗ ᐃᑦ ᓇᒃᑕᓪ,
ᐅᓯ ᓯᑎ ᐊᓴᑭ;
ᑭᐳ ᓯᓚᐃᑦᕈᑦ ᐊᓂᐃ,
ᒃ ᑭᐳ ᓴᑭᐳᐃᔪᓪ.

2. ᐊᑦ! ᓇᓴᐱᒃ ᓯᓯᒃᕆᓯᒪᓐᒃ;
ᐃᓴᐸ ᐅ ᕿᓂᔪᓪ;
ᑭᐳ ᑭᓪᕙᑭᓪᑕᓐᓄᑦ,
ᐁ ᓇᐅᐃᓐᒃ.

3. ᕙᒃᓐᑦ ᒥᓇ ᓇᐳᐊᐱᑦ:
ᐅᒣᓕᑦ ᒃ ᐃᓪᑦ;
ᑭ ᑭᐳ ᕿᒥᓴᓪᓇᐊᓐᑦ;
ᕿᒥᓴᓪᑕᑐᔪᒃ.

4. ᓯᓂ! ᓂ ᓴᑭᐳᐃᐅᐁᐃᓐᓄᓪ,
ᑭᓴᑭᓪᑕᓯᒪᒃ;
ᑭ ᓴᑭᐳᐃᐅᐁᐃᓐᓂᐊᓐᑦ,
ᑭᑦᓯᒻ ᑲᑕ ᔨᒃᓐᓄᓪ.

ᐊᐊᓐᓴᓴ ᒃ ᐃᑌᓐᑦ.

1. ᑭᓴᓗ ᑭ ᒪᐃᓐᒧᓴᑦᑕᓄᓪ,
ᐧᑦ ᑎᐅᔭᒥᒃᓄᓪ;
ᓇᓴᐱᒃ ᓂ ᐃᓐ ᑭᓴᑐᐳᐳᑌᓪ,
ᑭᑦ ᐊᔭᐳᑎᐃᓐᓇᓪ.

2. ᐃᓐ ᑭᓴᑭᓇᐊᓐᑦᕿᒥᑎᓪ
ᐅ ᓂᓚᒃᒪᐃᓐᓄᓪ;
ᐁ ᐃᓐᑭᐳᐊᑭᒃ ᑲᐳᑭᓴᑦ,
ᑕᕿᑌᔭᒧᒃᓄᓪ.

ᑭᓴᑭᐳᐳᐊᒪᐃᐊᓐᓄᐊᑦ 34.

ᐃᓴᒃᑦᓴᑦ ᑎᐱᓴᓂᕆᕐᓂᐊᑦᓭᓐᓄᐊᑦ—ᓯᑎᓇᓯᒪᒃᓄᐊᑦ 2.

ᔪᓪ, xiii. 21—30.

ᑭ ᑭᓴᓂᐸᐳᑌᓇᐊᓐᓂᑦ ᐊᓂᒪ ᓂᒃᓴᒃ ᒃ ᒪᐃᑭᐸᐊᓐᒃ ᒃ ᑭᐳᐳ ᐃᑌᐸᕈᒃ, ᑭᑦ ᑐᕈᒃ ᔪᕈᓴ. ᑭᓴᓗ ᑭᐳᐳ ᑭᓴᓂᐸᐳᕈᒪ ᒃᕈ ᐯᓕᐊᓐᑦᑦ ᒪᓕ ᐊᓐᓕᓕᑦᓂᐊᓐᑦ ᑭᑦ ᐅᐳᑎ ᐅᑎᓂᓕᑦᑦ ᒥᓇ ᓂᕐᐳᐳᐃᓐᓂᑦᑦ. ᑭᓴᓗ ᒪᓇᒃ ᒪᓴᒃ ᓇᓴᐱᒃ ᑭᐳᐳ ᑭᑎᒪᓂᐸᑦᓂᐳᓄ ᔪᕈᓴ, ᐁᓂᓕ ᒪᓇᒃ ᑭᓴᓗ ᒪᐃᓐᑕᓕᕆᓕᐊᓐᑦ ᐁᓕ ᒪᒪᑎᓕᕈᑦ.

ᒧᒃᓴ ᑭᓴᓗ ᐁ ᑭᐳᐳ ᑎᐱᓕᓕᑦ, ᒥᓇ ᒃᐳᑭᓴᓄ ᑭᓴᓂᓕᒪᐊᓐᒃᓇᒃ, ᐅᒥᓕ ᐁ ᑭᐳᐳ ᐃᑌᑦ, "ᕙᒃᓴ ᒃ ᐃᐳᕆᓕᒧᒃ

ᓂ ᒃ ᕿᑭᑎᓂᒃ ᒪᑭ ᐊᑕᓱᑕᓂᐊᓱᒃ ᑭᑭ ᓂᕿᑦᐃᐅᒃᐃᓕᖅᓗᓐ! ᐯᓴᒃ ᐅᒪ ᒃ ᐃᑦᕈᓱᕆᓐ, ᑭᓴᕐᔪᐊᖅ ᒃ ᑭᓴᓄᑦᐊᒪᓕᐊᓲᒃᓂᒥᕈᔪᒃ.”

ᒃᑦᑭᓴᐅ ᑭᓴᓄᑦᐊᒪᓕᐊᓲᒃᓐᓇᓕᒃ ᓇᓴᐱᒃ ᑭ ᒥᑭᓴᐅᐯᓱᐊᓲᒃ, ᐯᔪᓱ ᐄᓐ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᓲ “ᓂᓴ ᑭᑦ?” ᔮᓇ ᐅᒥᓱ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᓲ, “ᓂᓴ ᑭᑦ?” ᐯᔪᓱ ᐄᓐ ᒃ ᐃᑦᕈᓱᑭᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐊᑕᑌᐊᓲᒃ, “ᓂᓴ ᑭᑦ?” ᓯᓐᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᓇᒪᐃᓲᓴ ᐅᑦᑭ ᐃᓲᒪᐯᓲ ᐊᐯᓲᐊᓲ ᒃ ᐃᓯᑕᓵ.

ᐯᒃ ᐄᓐ ᔮᓇ ᑭᑦ ᐊᔪᓱᓇ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅᓄᓴᕿᒃᓂᑕᒃᓐᓄᒃ; ᐯᔪᓱ ᐋᓲᓵ ᑭᑦ ᑭᒧᑭ ᐊᓴᒥᑦᐯᓲ ᔮᓇ ᐅᒥᓱ ᐯ ᐃᑌᓲ “ᑭᓴ ᒃᑫᓗᒪ ᑌᐯᑕᑦᑭᖅᓵ, ᐊᐯᓲᓇ ᑫ ᐊᓲᕿᑎᓇᓵᓲ ᒪᑭ ᐊᑕᓱᑕᓂᐊᓲ ᐃᓵ ᐯ ᐃᓯᑕᓵ.”

ᐯᔪᓱ ᐄᓐ ᔮᓇ ᑭᑦ ᑭᒧᑭᐊᓴᒥᓱ, ᐅᒥᓱ ᐯ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᓲ, “ᐊᐯᓲᓇᓕᓇ?”

ᑭᓴᓴ ᐄᓐ ᐅᒥᓱ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᓲ, “ᐊᓇ ᒃ ᐃᑦᓗ ᑭᑦᐋᓇᒧᒥᑦ ᐱᓴᕐᓂᖅᓂᒃᓗᒪᓕᓂᒃ ᐅᓇᓕᒃᓂᒃ.”

ᑭᑫᒪ ᐊᓂᓪ ᑕᑭᓱᐃᓲᓇᔪᒃ ᑭᑭ ᐊᓴᑌᓱ ᐅᓇᓕᓇ ᒃ ᓴᒃᓵᑭᓇᓵ, ᐯᔪᓱ ᐄᓐ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᑭ ᑭᑦᐋᓂᖅ ᐅ ᐱᓴᓵᑭᓂᓵᓲ, ᑕᓇ ᖃᒃᓴ ᐯ ᑭᑭ ᑭᑦᐋᓇᓵᓂ, ᐯᔪᒃ ᐅ ᑭᓴᓄᐊᒥᐊᓲᒃᓂᓇᓵᓲ ᑭᑭ ᑭᑦᐋᓂᑦᓵᐊᓲ ᐅᓇᓕᓇᒃ. ᐊ ᐯᓲᓇ ᑭ?

ᔮᑦᓴ; ᑭᑫᒪ ᑭᑭ ᐃᑌᓲ ᑭᑦᐋᓇᒧᖅᑐ ᐅ ᐱᓴᑦᓯᓲᑭᓵᓲᓂᓵᓲ ᑭᓴᓴ. ᐯᔪᓱ ᐄᓐ ᔮᓇ ᑭᑭ ᑭᓴᓄᑕᑦᑭᓪᓗ ᐊᐯᓲᓇ ᒃ ᐯᓴᐱᒥ ᒪᑭᑦᓂᑕᓵ.

ᐯᔪᓱ ᐄᓐ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐯ ᑭᑭ ᐃᓵᑦ ᔮᑦᓴ, “ᒪᓂ, ᓂᑦᐃᓵ ᐊᑕᑐᑦ ᒃ ᐃᑦᑕᑦᑦᒪᓇ ᑭᒥ ᐊᑕᑐᑦᒪᓇ.”

ᐁᑯᓗ ᓚᓂ ᔪᑦᓴ ᑭᐲᑦ ᕿᓗᑯ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᐲᑦ ᐅᐲᑭ ᐊᓐᓴᐃᓐᓂ ᐊᓐᓴᖃᐃᓂᖅ.

ᒋᓇᑕ ᑲ ᑭᐲᑦ ᐃᑐᑕᑦ?

ᑭᐲᑦ ᓇᑕᓂ ᐊᓂᐃ ᒪᒋ ᐊᐅᓗᓂᐃᓐ ᓂᒋ ᐱᑐᐊᓐᑦ ᑮᓴᓴ ᐁ ᑎᐱᓴᖃᓂᖅ.

ᓚᓂ ᑯᑕᑭᖅᓂ ᓄᓴᓄᐊᒪᐊᓐᖃᓇᓂᖅ ᑭᐲᑦ ᐃᑌᐅᐲᕕᒪᓂᖅ ᐁ ᐃᓐ ᐊᑕᐊᓐᓂᑦ ᓂᖃᖅᓱ ᐊᑕᐁᓐᐃᖃᓇᖅᑐᓂ, ᐊᐳᑦᑎ ᓂᒋ ᒥᖅᓂᑦ ᓗᓂᖅᓂᓂ ᑲ ᓂᑎᒪᓗᓂᑦ.

P.M. 1. ᐃᓐᐸᓴ ᓂ ᖃ ᓂᐱᓐ,
ᖃ ᑭᐲᑦ ᐃᑌᓐᑦ ᑮᓴᓴ;
ᐃᓐᐸᓴ ᾽ ᖃ ᒥᓗᒥᖅ,
ᐯᖅᖅ ᐁᑕᓗᓴᖅ;
“ᐅ! ᓄᖅ ᑭᐧ?”
ᖃ ᑌᐯᓐᓄᖅ.

2. ᒪᐊᓴᓴ ᓴᑭᐲᐊᑲᖃᓐ,
ᔪᓐ ᖃ ᑭᐲᑦ ᐊᓗᓗᖃᖅ,
ᐅᑕ ᐅᓴᑭᖃᓂᖅ;
ᑭᒧᑎ ᑭᐲᑦ ᐃᑌᐤ,
“ᐊᐁᓐᓇ ᑭ
ᖃᑕ ᑐᑕᒃ?”

3. “ᐯᖅᖅ ᐁ ᕿᓗᓴᖅ,”
ᑭᐲᑦ ᓇᖏᓐᐊᓐᓗᒍᐤ;
“᾽ ᖃ ᑭᐲᒋᓇᒪᒥᖅ,
ᐱᓴᐧ ᕿᖏᑲᓐᓇ;
ᖃ ᑭᐲᒋᓇᓪᓂ,
ᐁᐊᓐᖃᓐᓇᓗ.”

ᐊᐊᓐᓗᓴ ᖃ ᐃᑌᓐᑦ.

1. ᐅ! ᖃ ᓴᑭᐲᐃᒋᓇ
ᒥᑐᓂ ᒪᒪᓴᖃᖅ
ᐯᖅᖅ ᐁ ᒥᓗᒥᓴᖅ
ᒧᓴᖅ ᖃ ᐃᓐᐊᐃᓐᖅ:
ᐊᐧ! ᒋᓇᓗ
ᐁ ᑐᑐᒪᓴᖅ

2. ᐅ! ᖃ ᓴᑭᐲᐃᐱᖅᓇ
ᓇᒪ ᓂ ᐃᓐ ᑐᑌᓇ;
ᑭ ᐃᓐ ᑎᐯᐅᒥᓇ
ᑭᑦ ᐊᑐᓴᖃᖃᓇ,
ᐃᓐᓴᐅ ᑭ ᑭᐲᑦ
ᓂᐱᓴᓪᓕᐃᓐᓇ.

ᑭᓴᓂᐸᓯᒪᕐᐃᐊᓐᓂᖅ 35.

ᐃᓴᒃᑐᓴᑎ ᑎᐱᓴᓂᕐᓂᐊᓐᓂᖅ.—ᓯᑎᓇᓯᒪᒃᓭ 3.

ᓯᒪ, xxvi. 26—36. **ᔪᓐ**, xiv. 1—4; xviii. 1—3.

ᐃᓴᐋ ᐁ ᑭᐣ >ᓂ ᑎᐱᓴᑭ ᒋᑭᓯᓗᒃ ᑮᓴᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐅᑎᓐᓄᐠ ᐱᓴᐠ ᐸᐣᐊᕐᓯᒃᓇᓪ, ᒋᓇ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᓇᓇᐃᐣᓴᓪ, ᒋᓇ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᑌᐸᐣᐅᓇᓪ ᑭᓴᓇᐊᒪᐊᐠᒃᓇᓪ, ᐅᒥᓯ ᐁ ᐃᑌᓪ "ᐁᐅᐃᓇᓪ ᐅᒃᓴᓇᓪ ᐃᓪᓕᐊᓐᓄᐠ ᑕᓐᓇᓪ ᐁᐱᓐᓂᖅ: ᐃᓪᐸᓴ ᓂ ᒃ ᓂᐱᓇ; ᐊᐊᐠ ᒧᐃᐠᒃ, ᑭᓴᓯᓪᑕᐃᓪᓇᐠᐠᓂ ᓯᒃᑎᐠ."

ᐁᔨᓯ ᓯᒃᑎ ᑮᓴᓴ ᑭᐣ ᓯᓯᓇᒪ ᓯᒥᓇᓪᐳᓐᓂ ᒥᓂᐠᒃᑐᓂᓯᐠᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓪᑕᒪᐁᓂ ᑲᐣᓴᓂ ᑭᒋ ᒥᓂᐣᓀᓐᓪᑕ. ᐅᒥᓯ ᓯᒃᑎ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᐊᐠᒃ, "ᐁᐅᔨ ᐅᒪ ᓂ ᒥᐣᔨᒪ; ᐃᓪᐸᓴ ᓂ ᒃ ᐅᐣᑭᒃᐃᓪᓇ ᒥᐣᔨᓐᓂ, ᒋᓇ ᓂᐱᓇ; ᐅᒪ ᒥᓂᐣᓀᐠᒃ, ᑮᓴᓯᑐᑕᓪᓇᐊᐠᓂ ᓯᒃᑎᐠ."

ᐁᔨᓯ ᓯᒃᑎ ᑮᓴᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᓂ, "ᓇᒪᐃᓪᓴ ᒋᓇ ᑭ ᒃ ᐃᓪᓯ ᑎᐱᓴᑭᓯᑭᓯᒋᒥᒥᑎᓇᐊᐠᓂ ᒪᓪᐸᓴ ᓂᐱᓇ. ᓂ ᐃᓪ ᓇᐸᓂ ᓄ ᐣᐸᐃᓪ; ᐱᔨ ᑭ ᒃ ᓇᒃᑎᑎᓇᐊᐠᓂ, ᓯᒃᑎ ᒃᐃᓪ ᒋᓇ ᓂ ᒃ ᐯ ᐃᑐᐸᓇ."

ᐁᔨᓯ ᓯᒃᑎ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᓂᒃᒪᒋᑭᒃ ᓂᒃᒪᓇ.

ᓇᕐᓴ ᑮᓴᓴ ᔨᐣᑭ ᐸᓯᔨ ᒋᑭᓯᐃᓪᓇᔨᓂᓐᓂ, ᐁᔨᓯ ᑭᐣ ᓄᓴᐸᐃᓪᓇᐠᒃᓂ ᑕᓴᒃᑲᓇᐠᒃ ᐃᓴ, ᑮᓴᓄᓐᐸᐃᓪᓇᐠᒃᓇᓪ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐱᒋᑎᓴᐣᐅᔨᓯᐠ. ᑭᐣ ᑎᐱᓴᒃᓂ; ᓯᒃᑎ ᑮᓴᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐊᓵᑎᐣᐁᓂ ᑕᓵᓄ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐱᒋᑌᓂᐠ, ᐅᒥᓯ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᓂ "ᐊᓄᐣᓴ ᑎᐱᓴᒃᑭᐠ ᓂ ᒃ ᓂᐱᓇ, ᐁᔨᓯ ᒃᐃᓪᓇᐠᒃᓇᓪ ᐁ ᒃ ᓇᒃᔨᓪᓇᐊᐠᓂ."

ᐊᒃ ᐋᕿᓂ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᑌᓄ, “ᓄᓪ ᓇᒪᐃᓕ ᑭ ᒃ ᓇᒃᑎᑎᓇ: ᑭ ᒃ ᐃᓕᐊᓕᑎᓇ ᑭᕿᐩᐅᑐᐃᓕᒃᑎᓯᒃ: ᑭ ᒃ ᐃᓕᓴ ᓂᐳᒥᑎᓇ; ᐊᒥ ᓇᒪᐃᓕᒃᑲᑦ ᑭ ᒃ ᐋᓐᓂᕐᕆᑎᓇ.”

ᑭᓴᓴ ᐊᒥ ᐅᒥᓴ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᑌᓄ, “ᖃᐩᕿᓇᑦ ᑭ ᒃ ᐋᓐᓂᕐᕆᐃᓕᓇ, ᐋᕿᓂ; ᑭ ᒃ ᐃᓕᐩᑌᓇ ᐅᒃ ᐅ ᑭᓴᖃᒥᐅᓇ; ᑭ ᒃ ᐃᓕᐩᑌᓇ ᐊᒥ ᐅᒃ ᐅᐳᑌᒥᒥᐅᓇ. ᐋᔪᐩᑦᑎ ᑎᐱᓴᒃᑭᑉ, ᐋᕿᓂ, ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᒃ ᐃᓕᐩᑌᓇ, ᒪᓕᓴᓴ ᐅ ᑭᐳᑦ ᕿᒃᑌᐋᒃᓕᓇ.”

ᑭᓴᓴ ᐊᒥ ᑭᐩᑦ ᒥᔪᐋᓴᒥᑌᐅᓂ ᐅ ᑭᓴᑭᔪᐋᒪᓕᓕᒃᓇ. ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᑌᓂᓂ ᐊᒥ, “ᐁᒃᐃᓴᓕᑦ ᒥᒥᓇᑦᑭᓇ ᐅ ᐃᓕ ᓯᑌᐯᓕᑌᓇ. ᓂ ᒃ ᑭᐅᓕᐳᐋᓂ ᔪᐩᕿᐃᓇ, ᐅᔪᓯ ᐊᒥ ᑭ ᒃ ᐯᑭ ᑭᐅᓕᐳ-ᕿᑎᓀᐋᓂᓂ. ᐃᓴᐋ ᐅ ᐃᑎᓴᓇ ᑭᐩᑭᑭᓯᔪᒃ, ᑭ ᒃ ᐋᓕᐅᓯᓀᐋᓂᓂ ᐃᑌ ᕿ ᐋᓴᖅᓴᒃ. ᑭ ᓯᑭᒥᑎᓀᐋᓂᓂ ᑭᓕ ᓴᑭᐩᐃᐳᐋᒃ, ᐅᔪᓯ ᐊᒥ ᓂ ᒃ ᐃᓯᑎᓴᐋᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐋᓐᓴᓴᒃ. ᑭᐩᑦ ᑎᑭᒥᑎᓀᐋᓂᓂ ᑭᓕ ᓴᑭᐩᐃᐳᐋᒃ, ᑭ ᒃ ᐋᓐᓂᕐᕆᐋᓂᓂ ᐃᑌ ᕿᐩᑦᑎᐃᐳᐋᒃ ᐅᐅ ᐊᒥ ᒃᑭᑭᐩᑦᑎᐃᕆᒃ.”

ᕿᓴᓴ ᐊᒥ ᑭᐩᑦ ᒥᓯᔪᐋᓴᒥᑌᐅᓂ ᐅ ᑭᓴᑭᔪᐋᒪᓕᓕᒃᓇ. ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᑌᓂᓂ ᐊᒥ, “ᐁᒃᐃᓴᓕᑦ ᒥᒥᓇᑦᑭᓇ ᐅ ᐃᓕ ᓯᑌᐯᓕᑌᓇ. ᓂ ᒃ ᑭᐅᓕᐳᐋᓂ ᔪᐩᕿᐃᓇ, ᐅᔪᓯ ᐊᒥ ᐯᑭ ᑭᐅᓕᐳ-ᕿᑎᓀᐋᓂᓂ. ᐃᓴᐋ ᐅ ᐃᑎᓴᓇ ᑭᐩᑭᑭᓯᔪᒃ, ᑭ ᒃ ᐋᓐᓂᕐᕆᐋᓂᓂ ᐃᑌ ᕿ ᐋᓴᖅᓴᒃ. ᑭ ᓯᑭᒥᑎᓀᐋᓂᓂ ᑭᓕ ᓴᑭᐩᐃᐳᐋᒃ, ᐅᔪᓯ ᐊᒥ ᐯᑭ ᑭᐅᓕᐳᐋᓂᓂ ᐃᑌ ᕿᐩᑦᑎᐃᐳᐋᒃ ᐅᐅ ᐊᒥ ᒃᑭᑭᐩᑦᑎᐃᕆᒃ.”

ᑭᒃ ᐊᒃ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐯᐸᔪᓂᓴᓂᐅᓂ. ᒥᓕᐳᓂᐅ ᐅ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᑐᑐᑦ ᐋᓂᓐ ᑭᓴᑎᒃᓂᓂᓄᐅ ᐅ ᐃᓐᑭᐃᓂᓴ ᐅ ᑭᓴᑭᔪᐋᒪᓕᓕᒃᓇ; ᐅᔪᓯ ᒃ ᒪᑭᑦᓂ ᔪᐅᓂ ᐃᑌ ᑭᐩᑦᑎᐃᐳᐋᓂᓂ.

ᒡᓇᑌ ᐅᒃᓂ ᐅᑎᓂ ᐋᓇ ᔪᐅᓂ? ᐃᓴᓄ ᐊᒃ ᐅ ᐃᓐᑭᐃᓂ ᒪᒥ ᐋᓂᔨᓂᓂᐃᓐᐋᓂ ᒃ ᑭᓴᑌᓂᒪᓂᓂ.

ᐃᓂᐸᖅ ᑭ ᒃ ᐅᒥᒥ ᐯᑌᓇᐋᓂᓂ ᒃ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᔨ ᐯᐃᐳᑌᓂ ᑭᓴᑎᒃᓂᓂᓄᐅ, ᒥᓇ ᒃ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᔨ ᐯᔨᐊᑌᓂ ᐅᓂ ᐊᐅᓴᑭᒃᓂᓂᐊᓂᐋᓂᓂ ᐋᓂᓵᐃ ᒪᒥ ᐋᓂᔨᓂᓂᐃᓐᐋᓂᓂ. ᒥᑫᒪ ᐋᓂᑭ ᒪᒥ ᐋᓂᔨᓂᓂᐃᓐᐋᓂᓂᒃ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᑌᓂᒥᒪᓂᒃ ᑭᓂ ᐊᐅᓴᑭᒃᓂᓂᐊᓂᐋᓂᓂ ᑭᒥ ᒃᒥᑎᓇᓂᓂ ᕿᓴᓴ.

10s. 1. "ᐅᒪ ᓂᓵᓐ," ᑲ ᐃᑌ·ᑦ ᑭᓴᐠ X,
ᑲᑊ ᓇᓇᐃ·ᓂᐤ ᐊᓵᑯᓇᐊ·:
"ᐅᒪ ᓂ ᒥᓵ," ᒥᓂᑊᓂ·ᓵ ᑲᑊᑭᓵᓐ,
"ᑭᓴᑭᓯᐊᐃ·ᓵ," ᑲ ᑭᑊ ᐃᑦᑦ.

2. ᐊᓄᑊᑊ ᑎᐯᓴᑲᑭ ᓂ ᑲ ᓂᐱᓐ,
ᓂ ᑲ ᐃ·ᓴᑫᐅᑊᑌᓐ ᓂᓵᐃᐃ·ᓵ;
ᑲᑊᓵᐊᐃ·ᐤ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑭᒧᓇᐊᐃ·ᐤ
ᑭᑎ ᓇᓵᑭᓴᓵ, ᐯᓵᑯᓵᓐ.

3. ᑲᑊ ᐯᐊᒪ·ᓵ ᒣᑭᓇᐁ·ᑭᑭᓵ.
ᐊᑭᐊᒪᑫᐊ·ᓵ ᑫ ᓂᐱᑭᓵ;
"ᑭ ᑲ ᐃ·ᑭᓂ>ᒥᑎᓐ" ᐁ ᑌ·ᑦ
ᐋᐊᑦ; ᐊᐟ ᐃ·ᐸᓴ ᐊᓄ·ᑊᐊᐁ·ᐤ.

ᐊᐊ·ᑭᓴ ᑲ ᐃᑌ·ᑦ.

ᐊᓴᓵᐤ ᓂᐟ ᐃᑌᐅᑊᑌᓐ, ᓇᒪᐊ·ᓴ
ᓂ ᑲ ᒪᑭᐯᐊ·ᐤ ᔑᑦᐃᐃ·;
ᒧᓵ ᐃ·ᐸᓴ ᓂ ᐊ·ᓂᑭᑭᓇᓐ;
ᐅ ᑭᓴᐠ, ᒧᓴᓵ ᓂᓯᓵᒪᐃ·ᓐ.

ᑭᓴᑭᓄᑊᐊᒧᒪᑫᐃ·ᓇ 36.

ᑭᓴᑎᑲᓐ.

ᒧᐟᐟ, xxvi. 30—57. ᔪᓐ, xviii. 1—12.

ᐃᓴᐋ ᑮᓴᐠ ᑲ ᐱᑊᐧᑫᐟ ᑭᓴᑎᑲᓂᓵ, ᑭᑊ ᐃ·ᕀᒪᐁ·ᐤ ᑲᑊᑭᓴᐤ
ᐅᑭᓴᑭᔑᐊᒧᐊ·ᑲᓇ ᑭᑦ ᐊᐱᐟᐟ ᐯᓴᑲ·ᓵᑲ ᐱᐟᐟ ᒥᓇ ᐁ
ᐯᑦ ᑭᐁ·ᐟ, ᐱᔪ ᓂᓴᑎᐟᐟ ᑲ ᐃ·ᑦ ᐃᑐᑊᑊᐊᐟ.

ᐊᐁ·ᓂᑭ ᑲ ᐃᑎᑦᑲ?

ᐋᐟᐟ, ᖁᒪᓴ, ᒥᓇ ᔪᓇ. ᓇᐊ·ᑲ ᐊᐊ·ᑦᒉ ᐁ ᑭᑊ ᐃᑐᑊᑊᐊᐟ
ᑭᓴᑎᑲᓂᓵᐤ, ᐁᑯᑦ ᒪᒃ ᑭᑊ ᐃᑌᤤ, "ᓰᓴᐱᑲ ᐃᓴ ᓂ

ᒥᑎᕐᓇᐁᐅ·ᓱᓐ. ᓂ ᐃ· ᓂᓪᑕᐃ· ᐊᔭᒥᐊᑲᓐ. ᑭᔭᔪᑦᓂ ᐅᑕ ᐊᐱᔭ. ᐁᑲᐃᐧᔭ ᓂᓪᕿᖅᑲᒃ, ᐃᒃ ᐊᔭᒥᐊᑲᒃ, ᖃᑦᓖ ᓅᔭ ᐁ ᐊᔭᒥᐊᔪᑦᓇᓐ.”

ᐁᑯᓱ ᐃᒃ ᑭᓴᔪ ᓇᐊᐧᓖ ᔪᐧᓂᓂᓐ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑐᐣᑌᓂ ᐁ ᐯᔭᑯᓱ, ᒋᓇ ᒪᓪᓪᓴᐅᒥᒃ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᕿᣲᓴᒥᒃ, ᐁᑯᓱ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᓪᓪᔪᓪᓂ ᐅ ᕿᐃᐧᔭ ᑭᒋ ᐃᓪᒥᐃᑯᓱ. ᑭᐣ ᐳᓂᐊᔭᒥᐊᑲᓂ ᐅᒥᓱ ᐁ ᐃᑌᐧᓪ, “ᐅ! ᓄᐣᕿᐃᐧ ᑐᑕ ᑲ ᐃᓱ ᐃᑌᐢᐣᓪᒪᓓ, ᓓᒪᐃᐧᔭ ᓅᔭ ᐁᓱ ᐃᑌᐢᐣᓪᒪᓓ.”[1]

ᑭᐣ ᐊᔭᒥᐊᑲᓂ ᐃᒃ ᓇᔪᐱᖅ ᐁ ᐊᓱᐣᓀᓪᓂ, ᐁᑯᓱ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐊᐧᐃᐧᔪᑫᐢᐣᓪᑦ, ᐊᓂᒪ ᐃᒃ ᒥᐣᑯ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐅᐣᑭᑲᐃᐧᓪᓂ ᐃᐧᔪᑲᓄᐢᑦ ᐅᐣᑭ, ᒥᓇ ᒪᓪᓪᓴᐅᒥᑲ ᐁ ᐸᑭᑎᐣᓅᓄᑦ. ᐁᑯᓱ ᐃᒃ ᑭᐣ ᐊᓱᑯ, ᕆᓇ ᐸᐣ ᓂᓪᕿᐃᐧ ᑭᐁᐧᑐᐁᐧᓂ ᐋᓪᕿᖏ, ᕆᓇ ᖁᒪᔪ, ᕆᓇ ᔪᓇ, ᐃᒃ ᑭᐣ ᒥᔪᑲᐁᐧᓂ ᐁ ᓂᓪᕿᓄᑦ. ᑭᐣ ᔪᔪᓄᓂ, ᕆᓇ ᑭᐣ ᐃᐧᕪᒪᐁᐧᓂ ᑭᒋ ᐊᔭᒥᐊᑲᓄᑦ.

ᕆᓇ ᐃᒃ ᑭᐣ ᓭᐯᐧᐅᓂ, ᐁᑯᓱ ᕆᓇ ᑭᐣ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᐧᑐᐁᐧᓂ ᐅ ᕿᐃᐧᔭ, ᑭᒋ ᐃᐧᑭᑎᐣᓅᓄᑦ ᐅ ᑭᐣᑭ ᒥᑎᕐᓇᐁᐧᓪᓓᐧᓂᒃ; ᐁᑯᓱ ᕆᓇ ᑭᐣ ᓂᓪᕿᐃᐧ ᐅᑭᐧᑐᐁᐧᓂ ᐅ ᑭᐣᑭᓄᐊᒪᐃᐧᒃᓇ; ᐃᒃ ᑭᐣ ᒥᔪᑲᐁᐧᓂ ᕆᓇ ᐁ ᓂᓪᕿᓄᑦ.

ᕆᓇ ᐃᒃ ᑭᓴᔪ ᑭᐣ ᐊᔭᒥᐊᑲᓂ; ᐁᑯᓱ ᐅ ᕿᐃᐧᔭ ᑭᐣ ᐯᐃᓱᑎᔪᐁᐧᓂ ᐁᓇᓱᒪᔪᐁᐧᓂ ᐁᓇᒥᓇ ᑭᐣᑭᑭᓱᓈ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑭᑦ ᐅᐣᑭ ᑲᑭᐣᑭᐁᐧᐃᐧᓄᐢᑦ, ᓇᒪᐃᐧᔭ ᓂ ᑭᔪᐊᐣᓂᒪᓇ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᑌᐧᓪ ᐊᓂᐃᐧᓄᐢᑦ ᐁᓇᒥᓇ, ᐃᒃ ᐁ ᑭᐣ

[1] “ᐊᓇ ᖃᒃᓴ ᐁ ᐅ ᑭᓱᑲᒥᓂ ᐃᔪᐦ ᑲ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᐧᑐᐁᐧᓂ ᕆᓇ ᑲ ᒪᐃᐧᑎᐃᐧᓄᐢᑦ ᑭᐣᑭᒐᐃᐧᓂᓂᒃ ᕆᓇ ᐅᐣᑲᐁᐧᓂᐊᐃᐧᓂᒃ, ᐊᓂᐃ ᑲ ᑲᔪᑭᐣᑦ ᑭᑦ ᐱᒪᐣᐃᐧᑦ ᓂᐳᐃᐧᓂᒃ ᐅᐣᑦ.” (“ᐃᐸᔪᑦ, v. 7.)

ᒥᓱᐊᔭᒥᐃᐃᐊᔪᑦ; ᑭᐣ ᐃ·ᕈᒪᐁ·ᐠ ᐊᔪᓕ ᐅ ᓴᐳᐣᐃᐊᔪᑦ ᐅ ᑰᐃ·ᓕᐊᑦ. ᓇᒪᐃ·ᔭ ᓴᓴᐃᒃ ᑭᓂᔨ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑭᐣ ᐊᐱᐠ ᐅᓇᓕᓂ, ᒪᒃ ᑭᐣ ᑭᐅ·ɔᑦᐊ·ᐠ ᑭᐣᑭᒪᓂᔨᐊ·.

ᓂᔨᑦᐠ ᒪᒃ ᑭᓴᔨ ᑭᐣ ᐯᓴᑌᐠ ᐅ ᑭᔨᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊ·ᑲᓇ, ᐅᔪᓯ ᑭᐣ ᒥᔨᑲᐅ·ᐠ ᖃᐅᔭᐅᑦ; ᐅᔪᓯ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌ·ᐠ "ᑭᓴᔨ, ᔪᑦᔨ ᑭᓯᐊ·ᑲ ᐊᑲᐠ."

ᒣᑲ·ᑎ ᑭᓴᔨ ᐅᒣᓕᐠ ᐅ ᐃᑌ·ᕋ, ᐊᓂᑦ ᑭᔨᑎᑲᓂᑲ ᑭᐣ ᓄᔪᓯᐊ·ᑲ ᐅ ᐸᐸᒧᑌᒪᖅ ᒥᐣᑐᑦ ᐊᔪᓯᔭᓂᐊ·ᑲ. ᐅᔪ ᐊᔪᓯ-ᔭᓂᐊ·ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐊᔨᔪᖃᑲᓂᒥᒥᔪᐊ·ᑲ ᐊᓂᐃ ᑲ ᑭᔨᑌᓕᒧᑦᔨ ᒣᖃᓴᒥᖅ. ᐅ ᑭᐣᑭᐊ·ᑲ ᐃᒃ ᑭᐣ ᑕᐣᔪᓛᒪᑲ, ᓱᒪᓄᑲ, ᒋᓇ ᒥᔨᑎᑲᓂ, ᒋᓇ ᐊ·ᓴᔨᔪᑌᓂᑲᓇ. ᔪᑦᔨ ᐃᒃ ᑭᐣ ᑭᔨᑎᑲᓂᑲ·ᐠ ᑭᓂ ᐊ·ᐸᑎᓇᑦ ᐃᑦ ᐅ ᐃᑰᓕᑦ ᑭᓴᔨ. ᐃᒃ ᔪᑦᔨ ᑭᓕᒧᐃᒪ·ᐠ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐃᐱᐣᐊᑰᑦ.

ᑭᓴᔨ ᐃᒃ ᑭᐣ ᑭᔨᑲᐃᐣᒪᒪ ᐊᓂᒪ ᑲ ᑐᒥᓕᑦ ᔪᑦᔨ, ᐅᒥᓱ ᐃᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑰᑦ. "ᓂ ᑐᑌᒪ, ᑰᓄᐣᑭ ᑲ ᐯᑎ ᕆᔨᓱᓇ?" ᑰᓄᐣᑭ ᒪᒃ ᑲᐅᐣᑎ ᐅᑐᒥᓱᓇ?

ᑭᓴᔨ ᐃᒃ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᔭ ᑭᐣ ᔨᐯ·ᐣᐸᐣᒋᓂ, ᐃᒃ ᑭᐣ ᓴᑌᐠ ᐊᓂᐃ ᒪᑎ ᐊᐅᔨᓴᓂᐊ·, ᐅᒥᓱ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌ·ᕋ, "ᐊᐅ·ᓇ ᑲ ᓇᑐᓇᐅ·ᑲ?"

ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᐃᒃ, "ᓂ ᓇᑐᓴᐊ·ᓴᓇ ᑭᓴᔨ." ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌ·ᐠ, "ᓅᔭ ᐅᐅ·ᔪ."

ᐃᔨᐸ ᐅᐅ·ᔪ ᐅᒪ ᑲᑭᐣ ᐃᑌ·ᕋ ᑭᓴᔨ, ᐅᔪᔨᐸ ᒥᐣᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᐣ ᐃᔨᐣᐅᐠ ᐅ ᐃᐣᕆᔨᓂᐅᑦ ᒪᒪ ᐊᐅᔨᔭᓂᐊ· ᒧᔨᔨᑲᒥᑲ ᑭᓂ

ᐊᓴᑭᒋᐸᓂᑦ. ᐅᑯᓴᐱ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅ ᑭᐩᐩ ᓯᐯ·ᐩᐸᐩᒋᒉ, ᒪᒃᑲ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐃᑌᓂᐩᒪ ᐊᑐᑦ ᑭᑎ ᐊᐱᓴ, ᑭᑎ ᓂᐳᓴᒪᒪᐊ·ᑦ ᐅᒪᒧᑎᑌᓴ.

ᐋ·ᐸᓗ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐸᓯᑯᐊ·ᒃᑲ ᐊᑐᑭ ᒪᒋᑎ ᐊᓂᓯᓂᐅᐊ·ᒃᑲ. ᑭᐩᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐃᓂᓇᒪᐅ·ᓄ ᑭᑎ ᐸᓯᑯᓂᑦ; ᒪᒃᑲ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐃᑌᓄ, "ᑭᓴᐱᓇ ᐅ ᓇᑕᐅ·ᓂᒥᐊᖅ, ᐱᑎᒧᒪ ᑭ ᒃ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪᐊ·ᐊ·ᐊ·ᒃᑲ ᑭᒋ ᓯᐯ·ᐩᑌᑭᒃ ᓂ ᑭᓴᑭᓄᐊᒪᐊ·ᒃᑲᓇᒃ."

ᑭᐩᐩ ᑭᓴᐊ·ᑎᓯᓄ ᑭᓴᓴ ᒃ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐃᑌᓂᐩᒧᓪᓂ; ᐅᑯᓯ ᒪᒃᑲ ᐋ·ᓴᐊ·ᓄ ᑭᐩᐩ ᓴᑭᓯᐊ·ᒃᑲ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᐩᐩ ᒥᐅ·ᓂᒋᒪ·ᒃ ᑭᒋ ᓯᐯ·ᑌᑭᒃ; ᑭᑫᒪ ᓇᒪᐋ·ᓴ ᑭᐩᐩ ᓇᒋᐅ·ᓂᐩᒋᒪ·ᒃ ᑭᒋ ᐃ·ᒋ ᓂᐳᒪᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ.

ᒪᒃᑲ ᐋᒋᓪ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐅᑎᓇᒪ ᓯᒪᒃᓇ ᒋᓇ ᐅ ᑭᐩᐩ ᑭᓴᑭᐅ·ᐸᐩᐊᒪᐊᔨ·ᑦ ᐅ ᑕᐊ·ᒃᓂᓂᐣ ᐯᓴᒃ ᐊᑐᐃ ᒪᒋᑎ ᐊᓂᓯᓂᐅᐊ·. ᐋᒋᓪ ᒪᒃᑲ ᑭᐩᐩ ᓇᒋᐅ·ᓂᐩᒋᒪ ᑭᒋ ᓄᑎᓂᑫᓪ; ᒪᒃᑲ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐃᑌᓂᐣ, "ᐋᐩᒋᐃᐸ ᑭ ᓯᒪᒃᓇ; ᑭᓴᐱᓇ ᐊᓄᐣᓴ ᐅ ᐊᓴᒥᐅᐊᒋᐊ·ᒃᑲ ᓄᐩᐩ ᑕᐃ·, ᒃᑕ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐯᑭ ᐃᓯᑎᐊᒋᐊ·ᖾ ᒥᐩᐩᓪ ᑭᖾᒋᒋᑕᒪᓂ ᐅᓂᓯᒪ ᑭᒋ ᐃ·ᑭᐩᐩᐃᑦ."[2] ᐅᑯᓯ ᒪᒃᑲ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐩᐩ ᓴᒥᓇᑫᐣᓂ ᐊᑐᓯᐸᓂᐊ·ᐅ ᐅ ᑕᐊ·ᒃᓂᓂᐣ, ᐅ ᑭᐩᐩ ᓇᓇᑕᐃ·ᐩᐊᖅᑦ ᒪᒃᑲ.

ᑲᓇᑭ ᐅᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐊᓴᒥᐅᐊᒋᐊ·ᑦ ᑭᐩᒥᒪᓂᑐᐊ· ᑭᒋ ᐯᒋ ᐃᓯᑎᐊᒋᐊ·ᓄᑦ ᐅᓇᑭᒋ.

ᒥᑫᒪ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐃᑌᓂᐩᒋᒪ ᑭᒋ ᓂᐱᑦ ᑭᒋ ᐱᒪᑎᐩᐃᑕᒃ. ᑭᓴᐱᓇ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐯᐩᐃᐅᑐᑌᓂᐤᓂᓇᒃ ᐅᓇᑭᒋ, ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐃᑐᒋᐊᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑎᒥᑭᓯᓂᒃ ᐃᓴᑫ ᐃᓴ; ᐃᑌᓯ ᑲᐩᑭᓂᐅ ᐅ ᐃᐩᒋᓯᓴᒃ ᑲᑭᑫ ᒪᒋᑎ ᐃᓐᑌᑌᒃ ᑭ ᒃ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐃᑐᑌᓇᓂ.

---

[2] "ᓇᒪᒋ ᓱ ᓂ ᒃ ᒥᓂᐩᒃᑲ ᒥᓂᐩᒃᑲ ᒃ ᑭᐩᐩ ᒥᔨᑦ ᑫᐃ· ᖾᐃ· ᐊᐃ·?" (Jᵃ, xviii. 11.)

ᐋᑦᑦ ᒥᓐ ᑲᐳᑭᓕᓂ ᑭᓴᓐᓄᒪᕈᑕ·ᑲᓐᓇᓐ ᑲᑊᑦ ᐅᓯᒧᕈᑕ·ᑲ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᐁ ᑲᑊᑦ ᓇᑲᑦᑭᑲ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐁ ᐯᓴᑯᓯᓕᑦ ᐃᑦ ᑲ ᕈᑲᓕᑦ ᕈᓂᐃ ᒪᑎ ᕈᑯᓯᓕᓂᕈᑕ·. ᑲᑊᑦ ᐅᑎᓇᒪ·ᑲ ᓴᑦᕈᕿ·ᓕᐱᓕᖅ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᑲᑊᑦ ᕈᑯᐱᑕᒣ·ᕈᑕ·ᑲ ᐅ ᑭᑦᑭᖅ, ᒥᓐ ᐅᓯᑎᖅ, ᒥᓐ ᑲᑊᑦ ᐃᑐᑕᐁᕈᑕ·ᑲ ᑭᕿᓴᓪᒥᑲ; ᐃ·ᓕ ᒧᑲ ᑭᓴᓴ ᕆᐱᓴᑯ ᒪᓕᑦᑭᑯᓯᑦ ᐁ ᓱᓴᐱᓯᑦ ᑲᑊᑦ ᐱᒧᑌᐢ.

6s. 8s. 1. ᑯᓯᕿ·ᓄᑫ·ᓱ,
ᐁ ᐃ· ᓂᐱᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ;
ᐃᓴᑭᑦᐃᓕ ᖃᑦᓱ,
ᒥᑦᑯ ᑲᑊᑦ ᑕᐯ·ᓯᐢ!
ᐃ·ᓴᑫᓄᑦᓪᒪ ᐅᑦ ᑕᑦᒡᑦᑦ,
ᐊᓯᑦᑫ·ᐢ ᐁ ᑕᓕᒥᑦᕕᑦ.

2. ᑲᑊᑦ ᕿᑯᓄᓄᑦᓪᒪ,
ᖃᑦ ᒪᓕᓴᖃᑯ,
ᒥᓂᑦᖃ·ᖃᓂᓄᐢ;
ᕕᑦ ᐅᒪ ᐁᑌ·ᓯ,
“ᓇᑦᑦ ᖃ ᐃᑌᓄᑦᓪᒪᓓᓱ,
ᐁᑯᓯ ᖃᑦ ᐃ· ᐃᑭᓱ.”

3. ᑭ ᐃ· ᑎᐯᓄᑦᒥᓱ,
ᐅ ᑭᑦᑭᒪᓂᔨ;
ᐃᓴ·ᓕ ᑭᓕ ᐱᓯ
ᑭ ᖃ ᐱᒪᑦᑦᐃᓱ;
ᐁᖃ ᑭᑎ ᐃᔨᑌᓕᓱ,
ᐊᓱᑦ ᖃᑭᑫ ᐃᓴᑯᑌᖃ.

4. ᐁᖃ ᐁ ᕕᑦᓕᓱ
ᓄᑦᐁ·ᓄᑦᓪᒪᒪᓱ;
ᓂ ᑭᑦᑭᒪᓂᔨ
ᓂ ᖃ ᒥᓵᔨᑦᖃ;
ᐃᓴᖃ·ᓕᓂᖃ ᓂ ᖃ ᒥᓄᖃ,
ᒥᑐᓂ ᒥᐯ·ᓄᑦᓪᒪᐃᐃ·ᓱ.

“ᖃᖃ:! ᓇᒪ ᑭ ᑭ ᖃ ᑭᑦᑦ ᐃ·ᑭ ᕕᓴᑯ·ᐱᒪᓇᑯ·ᓂ ᐯᓴᑯ ᑎᐸᐃᐱᓪᒪ·ᓱ ?”

ᐃᒪᓐ, xxvi. 40.

8s. 6s. 1. ᑭᑦ ᓂᐸᐊ·ᖃ ᒥᑐᑌᒪᖃ,
ᕕᑦ ᐃ· ᕕᓴᑯ·ᐱᐊ·ᖃ;
ᑭᓴᓴ ᕕᓴᒥᑦᐊᑯᐢ:
ᐁᖃ ᖃ ᖃᑭᒥᑦᐃᑯᑦᑫ,
ᐃᒪᖃ ᐁᓐᓱᒥᖃ ᐯᓇᑎᖃ,
ᐃᓴ·ᓕ ᖃ ᓴᑭᓕᖃ

2. ᓇᒪ ᑭ ᕕᓴᑯ·ᐱᐊ·ᖃ;
ᑲᐱᓴᑯᖅ X ᕕᓴᑯ·ᐱᐢ?
ᐃᓴ·ᐸᓴ ᐣᑲ ᓯᐯ·ᑌᐢ:
ᑲᐯ· ᒥᑐᓂ ᒪᒪᓴᖃᓴ,
ᕕᑦ ᑭᑦ ᐅᑭᓴᒪᒪᐁ·ᐢ
ᐅ ᓴᑭᐃᐁᐁ·ᐃ·ᓱ.

3. ᓚᒃ ᑲᓴᐅ ᐅᒪ ᐃᑌᐧᐣ,
“ᑲᓴᑦ, ᕿᓂᓄᒃ, ᐊᓴᐊᐧᐣᐱᒃ,
ᑭᓇ ᐊᓂᒥᐧᐊᓄᒃ.”
ᐁᒃᐧ ᐳᓂ ᐊᓂᒥᐧᐊᐣ;
ᓄᑎᓀᒃᓇ ᐯᑕᓄᓂᓇ,
’ᑦ ᐅᑎᓀᑦ ᕮᑦ.

4. ᐊᑦ! ᑯᐯᐧ ᑲᐯ ᓂᐯᐅᐧᐣᑦ,
ᐊᑦ ᒃ ᑲᐧᐣ ᓇᒃᑎᓄᑦ
ᐅ ᐳᑌᒥᐊᐧᐊᐣ:
ᐃᐧᓂ ᓂᑎᒐᐅᐧᐣᒪᑦ,
ᓂᑲᓀᐧᐣᒃ ᑲᐧᐣ ᐃᑌᐅᐧᐣᑦ,
ᐁᒃᐧ ᓇᒃᑎᓄᑦ.

5. ᐃᔭᐱ ᐃᐧ ᑭᓂᐊᐧᓂᐅᓇ,
ᓂ ᒃ ᐃᑌᐅᐧᐣᒪᐣ ᑲᓴᑦ.
ᓂ ᒃ ᓇᐧᐣᒥᐊᐧᐊᐣ;
ᓂ ᒃ ᒃᓀᐧ ᓂᐯᐅᐧᐣᑌᓇ,
ᑲᔭᐱᓇ ᓇᒃᑎᒃᐃᐧᐊᓇ,
ᐁᓂ ᐯᓱᓄᓇᓇ.

ᑭᔭᓄᐊᒪᓂᐃᐧᓇ 37.

ᐋᑕᖅ ᐅᑦ ᐅᓗᐧᐣᒥᒧᐃᐧᓇ.

ᒪᑦᓭ, xxvi. 57 ᐱᐅᔭ ᐃᖏᐧᑲᖏ.

ᐊᓂᑭ ᒪᑎᐊᐅᓂᐅᐊᐧᐊᐧᒃ ᑲ ᑭᔭᑌᐅᒧᑎᒃ ᑲ ᕿᑲᐧᑕᑎᒃ ᑭᔭᔭ, ᓇᒪᐃᐧᓕ ᑲᐯ ᑎᐱᔭᒃ. ᑭᐣ ᐃᓂᑎᔭᐃᐧᕿᐊᐧᐣᐣ ᐅᑦ ᐊᑐᔭᓂᑲᑲᑲᐧᐊᐧᐊᐧᐣ, ᐊᓂᓂ ᓂᒪᓇᐅᓂᔭ ᑭᑎ ᐃᓕᓀᓂ ᑭᔭᔭ. ᑭᐣ ᐃᕿᐊᐧᒃ ᒪᓇ ᐊᐧᐣᔭᐧᐊᐧᒃᑲᑲᒃ ᑲ ᒥᔭᐅᒃ, ᐁ ᑌᕿᐱᒃ ᑌᕿᐅᐃᐧᓇᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐊᓄᒥᐧᐅᐣᕿᒃ ᑭᔭ ᐯᓂᐊᐧᐊᐧᒃᑲᑲᐧᐊᐧᐊᐧᓂᐅᐃᐧᓂᐅ ᑭᔭᔭ.

ᐁᔨᓂ ᒪᓇ ᑭᐣ ᐊᓄᒥᐧᐅᐣᕿᐊᐧᐊᐧᒃ, “ᓂ ᐃᑌᐅᑌᓇᓇ ᑭᔭ ᓂᕿᐣᐃᐧᓂ ᐃᔭᐱ ᑫ ᕿᔨᓂᒃ. ᓂ ᒃ ᐃᑐᐣᕿᒪᐧᐊᐧᓇᓇ ᐅ ᓇᓂᐁᐧᐃᐧᑭᒪᐧᓄ.”

ᓇᕐᑫ ᐃᒃᑲ ᒪᒋ ᐊᑕᓱᓕᓂᐊᓐᓄᒃ ᐁ ᑭᐣᐣ ᐱᔨᑲᐣᐊᒋᑉᓱᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ. ᓇᔭᐱᓗ ᑭᐣᐣ ᒥᐁᐧᑕᐣᒪᒪᓐᓄᒃ ᐊᓂᑭ ᑲ ᓕᔭᑐᐣᒪᒧᑉᓱᒃ ᐊᑕᓱᓕᓂᐊᓐᓄᒃ ᓕᒋ ᐃᐧᐸᐃᒪᓱᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ. ᕈ ᐃᓱᐣᐁᐊᐧᓄᒃ ᓕᒋ ᓂᐸᐃᐧᑕᑦ ᔭᔭᑕᐧᓗ ᐱᔭᑭᐧᔨᒃᐃᐅᓂᓱᓂᑕᐧᓗ ᑲ ᒥᐃᓴᑦ. ᐁᑯᓱ ᐃᒃᑲ ᕈ ᒪᒋᐱᕈᔭᐧᑎᐧᐁᐊᐧᓄᒃ “ᑭᓴ ᑦ ᕈᑎᒪᓂᔪ ᐅᑯᓱᔨᓇ?” ᑲ ᐃᑌᐧᑭᒃ.

“ᐁᐣᐁ,” ᑭᐣᐣ ᐃᑌᐧᐠ ᑭᔭᓴ; “ᐁᑯᓱ ᐃᒃᑲ ᐯᔭᒃ ᑭᓱᑲᕈ ᕈ ᑲ ᐊᐧᐸᒥᓇᐊᐧᐠ ᐯ ᕿᑯᓱᔨᓂ ᐁ ᐃᐧᑎᐊᓂᕈᒃ ᐁᓇᒋᓪᒃ ᐊᐧᐊᑯᒃ.”

ᐁᑯᓱ ᐃᒃᑲ ᐊᓂᕈ ᒪᒋ ᐊᑕᓱᓕᓂᐊᓐᓄᒃ ᑭᐣᐣ ᕈᓱᐊᐧᓱᐊᐧᓄᒃ.

“ᕈ ᐯᑌᓇᐊᐧᐠ ᓇ ᐊᓂᒪᒃ ᑲ ᐃᑌᐧᑦ?” ᑭᐣᐣ ᑌᐯᐧᐊᐧᓄᒃ. ᐃᓱᓂᑲᑎᑎᓱ ᐃᒃᑲ ᕈᑎᒪᓂᔪ ᐅ ᑯᓱᔨᓇ; ᐱᑯ ᑲᑦ ᐃᔪᑦᐃᑦ ᐅᓇᓱᐁᐧᐃᐧᐃᓱᐃᒪᐧᐊᓄᒃ ᑫ ᐅᐣᑭ ᓂᐸᐣᐃᓇᑯᐧ.”

ᑭᓴᓴ ᐃᒃᑲ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑭᐣᐣ ᓂᔭᐱᓂᐸᐃᐧᐠ ᐊᐧᐊᑯᒃ, ᐁᑯᓱ ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᐣᐣ ᐃᑌᐧᐠ ᐃᐧᑲᐃᐧᐠ ᐃᐧᑲᐃᐧᐠ

ᐊᓐᓴᒣᓐ ᐁ ᐅᑎᖅᑲᐃᓐᑲᓴᑦᑕᐊᓐᓂᑦ ᐊᓂᐃ ᒪᑭ ᐊᐅᓴᓂᓂᐊᐃᓐ. ᐋᑦᕆ ᑭᐣ ᕿᑯᖅᓯᒧ ᐁᑲ ᐊᐃᓐᓴ ᑲᑦ ᑭᖅᓭᐣᑎᑯᑦ ᐃᓐᓴ ᐯᓴ ᐁ ᐅ ᑭᖅᓄᐊᒪᐊᐃᓐᑲᓂᑎᑯᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᑭᑫᒪ ᑭᐣ ᑯᓴᑦᒪ ᑭᒋ ᓂᕿᐣᐃᑦ. ᒪᑲ ᐋᑦᕆ ᐁ ᐊᐱᑦ ᒥᑭᓴᑯᓄᐅ ᐁ ᐊᐊᐃᓐᓭᑦ, ᐅᓴᑭᓂᑭᓴᑭᓐᐅ ᐅᑎᓭ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑎᖅ, "ᑭᓴ ᐯᓴᑲ ᐅ ᑭᖅᓄᐊᒪᒪ-ᐊᐃᓐᑲᓇ ᑭᓴᓴ."

ᐁᑯᓭ ᒪᑲ ᐋᑦᕆ ᑭᐣ ᓴᑭᓭᐅ, ᐅᑎᓭ ᑭ ᐃᑌᓐᐅ "ᓇᒪ, ᓇᒪᕋᐅ ᓂᓴ. ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᓂ ᑭᓴᑭᐅᒪᐅ ᐊᐊᐧ ᐃᕆᓂᐅ ᑲ ᐊᕆᒧᒪᑦ."

ᐁᑯᓭ ᐋᑦᕆ ᑭᐣ ᕿᓭᑯ. ᑦᓇ ᐊᑎ ᐊᐧᓴᐃᓐᐅ; ᒪᑲ ᐊᓇ ᑯᑦᑲ ᐅᓴᑭᓂᑭᓴᑭᓐᐅ ᐅᑎᓭ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᐅ, "ᓂ ᑫᒥᓇᐣᐅᓇ ᑭᓴ ᐯᓴᑲ ᐅ ᑭᖅᓄᐊᒪᐊᐧᑲᓇ ᑭᓴᓴ."

"ᓇᒪ," ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᓐᐅ ᐋᑦᕆ "ᓇᒪᕋᐅ ᓂᓴ." ᐁᑯᓭ ᑦᓇ ᐋᑦᕆ ᑭᐣ ᑫᓴᑭᑲᐊᓐᓴᑦᑕ ᐃᓴᑯᐅᓰᐅᓐ, ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓐᓭ ᐊᖅᑎᒪᑦ ᐊᓂᓗᑎᑦ

ᐃᑎᑯᐸᓇ; ᐁᑯᓗ ᑭᐣ ᑲᓇᐊᐢᐸᒋᐢ ᑭᓴᓴ; ᐁᑯᓗ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐣ ᕿᐢᑭᑲᐸᐃᐢᐤ ᐁ ᑲᓇᐊᐢᐸᒋᒃ ᐋᓕᕀ. ᓇᓴᐱᖅ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᒪᒪᓴᑲᐊᐢᐸᒋᒪᕀᒃ. ᒪᑲ ᑭᓴᓴ ᓇᒪᐃᐢᓴ ᓇᓂᕀᐢ ᐅᑎᕀ ᐃᑌᐢᐤ ᒪᑲ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᑲᓇᐊᐢᐸᒋᒪᕀᒃ ᑕᐱᓴᑯᓗ ᐁ ᐃᑌᑕᐣᑯᖅ, “ᐁᐅᑯ ᑭ ᐊᐊᐢ ᐋᓕᕀ ᓂᕀ ᑐᑌᒪ ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᐢᐤ ᑭᕆ ᐃᐢᐠᐃᐢᐤ ᓂᐱᒥᐢ? ᐁᐅᑯᓇᐢᐤᓂᓂᑲ ᐁ ᐊᓯᐣᐃᐢᕀ? ᐸᑌᐢᑭ ᐃᑌᐢᐤ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭᓴᓀᐣᒥᐢᕀ?”

ᐋᓕᕀ ᒪᒪᑲ ᒥᑐᓂ ᑭᐣ ᒥᑭᓴᐁᐢᓯᐢᐤ; ᑭᐣ ᒧᓯᒋᐤ ᐅᑌᐣᐃ ᑕᐱᓴᑯᓇ ᐁ ᐱᑯᑌᐁᐢᕀ, ᑭᐣ ᐊᑎ ᐊᐢᓴᐃᐢᐤ, ᐊᑯᓗ ᐋᓕᕀ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐊᐢᑲᐃᐢᐱᑌᐢᒧᐢᕀ. ᑭᐟᒪᒪ ᐋᓕᕀ ᐋᓕᓴᐱᖅ ᑭᐣ ᓴᓀᐣᐁᐢᐤ ᑭᑭᓴᓴ; ᒪᒪᑲ ᓴᓕᓂ ᑭᐣ ᐅᐟᐣᐃᐢᑲᐢ ᑭᑭ ᒪᑭᑕᓕᐢ ᑲᑕ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᐢᐤ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᑭᓴᓀᐣᒥᐢᕀᐢᐤ.

ᑭᓴᐱᓇ ᐱᑯ ᐋᓕᕀ ᑭᐣ ᐊᓴᒥᐣᐊᑯᐢᐸᓐ ᐊᓂᕀ ᒣᑲᐢᐤ ᑭᓴᑎᑲᓂᓯᐢᐤ ᐁ ᐊᑲᐢᕀ, ᐃᓴᐱᖅ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᓂᕀᐢᕀ, ᓇᐊᐢᐤ ᐯᓴᑲᐢᐤ ᑲᑲᓴᐢᐤ ᐅᑎᓇᐢᐤᓂᓯᐢᐤ. ᒪᒪᑲ X ᒥᐣᑫᐢᐤ ᑭᐣ ᐊᓴᒥᓴᐊᐢᐸᓐ ᐊᓂᕀ ᐋᓕᕀᕀᐢ, ᐊᑯᓇ ᓴᓀᓇ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐅᑎᓇᒪᐢᕀᓯᐢᐤ ᐅᐢᐣᐃᓂᑯᐅᕆᐢᐤ ᐋᓕᕀᕀᐢ, ᐊᑯᓇ ᓴᓀᓇ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐅᑎᓇᐢᐤᓂᓯᐢᐤ.[1]

D.C.M. 1. ᐋᓕᕀ ᐊᐱᐤ ᐋᐣᐁᑲᒥᐣᒃ,
ᑭᑎ ᐃᐢᐸᐢᑲ ᑲ ᐃᑭᒃ;
ᑭᐣ ᐊᑯᐢᐤᓂᒪ ᒋᓇ ᐁᑌᐢᐤ
ᓇᒪ ᓴᐟᓴᑫᐢᐣᒪᐤ ᑭᓴᓴ.
ᑌᐁᑕᐣᑭᑫᐢ ᑭᐣ ᑫᓴᑭᐤ
ᑲᓇᐊᐢᐸᒋᒪᕀᒃ ᐋᓕᕀᕀᐢ,
“ᐊᐢᓂᑭᓴᑭᐢᐃᐢᓂᒪ ᑭ
ᓂ ᑭᐣᑎ ᐋᑭᐃᐁᐢᐃᓇᐢᓇ?”

2. ᐋᓕᕀ ᑭᐣ ᐃᐢᐱᑌᐢᒧᐢ.
ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐊᑯᐢᐤᐃᐢᐤ ᐯᐢ.
ᐋᓕᕀ ᐅ ᑎᐁᑕᐣᑭᑫᐢ,
ᑯᑦ ᓂ ᑎᐁᑕᐣᑭᑫᐢ.
ᓇᒪ ᓂ ᐃᐢ ᐊᑯᐢᐤᐃᐢᐤᐤ
ᒪᑲ ᒣᑎᐢᐤᐃᐊᐢᐤ,
ᐅᑯᓇᐢᐤᓂᓯᐢᐤ ᐋᓕᕀᕀᐢ.
ᐃᐢᐁᐢᐤ ᓂ ᐃᐢ ᐊᓴᐱᑎᑫᓇᐢ.

1 “ᐊᓀᓇ ᑭᐣ ᐸᑯᐢᑕᒪ ᑭᑎ ᐊᑲᐃᐢᐣ . . . . . ᒪᑲ ᑭ ᑭᐣ ᐊᑲᒥᐢᐤᐃᒪᒪᓇ ᐊᓂᒪ ᑭ ᐃᐁᐢᐊᓴᐣᒪᒪᓇ ᐅᑯ ᑭᑎ ᓄᑌᐸᓴᐢᐣ.” ᓄᐢ, xxii. 31, 32.

ᑭᔪᑭᓂᐊᒪᓂᐊᐃ·ᓇ 38.

ᐸᓇᒋᔪ ᐋᓪᓕᒋᔪ.

ᔪᓐ, xviii. 22, ᐃᑲ·ᔦᑊ ᐃᓗ. ᒪᑎᑫ, xxvi. 67, 68.

ᔪᓐ, xix. 1—16.

ᑲᐯ ᑎᐱᖏ ᑭᓴᔪ ᑭᐣ ᓂᐸᐃ·ᓄ ᑲ ᑭᐣᑭ ᒋᓴᖏ ᑲ ᐱᔪᑭ ᕀᔦᐊ·ᖏ: ᑭᐣ ᐯᐣᕀᐁ·ᓄ ᑲᐣᑭᔦᓄ ᐋᕀᕀ ᑲ ᐃᑌ·ᑦᓪ, ᐁᑾᓭ ᓇᑭᓀᔭ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᓵᕀᐣᔨᐁ·ᑦᕀᒋᐣᐃᑾᓪ. ᐊᓂᑭ ᒪᒋ ᐊᑦᓭᓭᓂᐊ·ᖏ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓭᓵᑾᓭᐊ·ᖏ ᔨᐱᔪᓭᐊ·ᖏ ᒋᓐ ᑲ ᐊᖏ·ᑎᓭᑭᖏ ᐱᔪᔪᓭᐊ·ᖏ, ᒪᖏ ᑭᓴᔪ ᔨᐱᔪᾶᑾ ᒪᔦᑾᾶᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓭᓵᾶᓭᓄ.

ᑭᐣ ᖏᓵᐁ·ᕮᒉᐊ·ᖏ ᔨᐱᔪᾶᑾ ᓵᔪᐱᖏ ᐁ ᕮᐣᑲ·ᔨᑭᖏ.[1]

ᐯᔦᖏ·ᓄ ᐁ ᐊᔦᒥᕮᓇ ᐊᓂᐃ ᐊᑐᔪᑫᔦᖏᓇ ᑭᐣ ᕮᓭᑫ·ᐅᾶᓭ; ᒪᖏ ᒥᑐᓄ ᑭᐣ ᒥᑎᒥᓄᓭ.

ᐊᓇ ᒪᖏ ᐅᓇᓭᐁ·ᐃ·ᑭᒪᓄ ᓇᒉᔪᖏ· ᐊ·ᓂᔪᖏᕮᓇ, ᑭᑫᒧ ᑫᔦᐱᖏ ᐊ·ᓂᑎᐱᔪᖏᾶᕮᓇ; ᐁᾶᓭ ᒪᖏ ᒪᒋ ᐊᑦᓭᓭᓂᐊ·ᖏ ᑭᐣ ᖏᔪᑭᐊ·ᖏ ᑭᒋ ᐯᐣᑭᑭᖏ ᐃᓭᾶᓭ ᑭᒋ ᑫᑭᔪᕮᔦᖏ.

ᐁᐅᾶᓭ ᐁ ᑎᐱᔪᔦᖏ ᐊᓂᑭ ᐊᑐᔪᑫᔦᖏᓇ ᑭᐣ ᐯ ᐊ·ᔪᔦᔪᖏᐁ·ᐊ·ᖏ ᑭᔪᔪ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᐣ ᕮᖏᒪᐁ·ᐊ·ᖏ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᐣ ᓇᑭᐁ·ᐱᓄᐊ·ᖏ ᐁ ᕮᐱᐊᑭᖏ, ᐊ·ᐊ·ᔦ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᔪᑭᖏ·ᑭᖏ.

ᐃᔪᐱ ᑫᑭᔪᕮᔦᖏ, ᐊᓂᑭ ᒪᒋ ᐊᑦᓭᓭᓂᐊ·ᖏ ᐅᒥᓭ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌ·ᐊ·ᖏ "ᐁᔦ· ᒪᖏ ᓂ ᖏ ᐯᐅᐊᓓᓇ ᐅᓇᓭᐁ·ᐃ·ᑭᒪᓄ."

---

[1] "ᓂ ᑭᐣ ᕮᕮᐊ·ᔪᓂᐁᖏ·ᔪᕮᖏ·ᖏ, ᕮᐱᔪᔪᓴ ᖏ ᖏᔪᑫᔪ, ᒥᓇ ᖏ ᕮᕮᒉᐊ·ᐃ·ᕮᖏ ᒥᓭᐱᔪᓄ." ᓂᖏᔭᓇ xxii, 13. "ᓂ ᑭᐣ ᔪᔪᔦᐱᑌᔪᕮᖏ·ᖏ." ᓂᖏᔭᓇ, xxxv. 16.

ᐁᑯᓗ ᐊᑌ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐊᓵᓴᐃᓇᐊᓵᒃ ᑲ ᒥᐊᓵᓗᓵᒃ ᐊᓵᓴᑲᐩᐃᐃᑲᒃᓇ ᒧᓇ ᐁ ᐊᐊᑎ ᐃᓵᒉᐊᓵᑭᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ.

ᐅᓇᓗᐁᓵᐃᓵᑭᒪᓂ ᑭᐩᑎ ᓇᐩᐊᐃᐱᓂ ᐁ ᐃᓴᐸᒃ ᑌᒋᐱᐃᓵᓇ ᐊᓂᒋ ᑭᐩᑭ ᒣᓴᑲᓭᒃ. ᐸᓇᓵ ᖃᓪᓗᓵ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᓗᓂᑲᓗᓗᐸᓇ. ᐊᓇ ᐅᓇᓗᐁᓵᐃᓵᑭᒪᓂ ᓇᒪᐃᓵᓴ ᑭᓴᓀᐅᒣᑐᓂ ᑭᓴᓴ.

ᐅᓇᓗᐁᓵᐃᓵᑭᒪᓂ ᐅᒥᓗ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᑌᓂᓂ “ᓀᑲᓵ ᐊᐅᐩᐃᒋᒋᒃ?”

ᐊᓂᑭ ᒪᑭ ᐊᐅᓗᓗᓂᐊᓵᒃ ᐅᒥᓗ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᑌᓵᐊᓵᒃ “ᒪᐊᓵᑎ ᑭᐩᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᓂ ᐃᓗᓂᑲᓂᓂᓂ.”

ᐁᑯᓗ ᖃᓪᓗᓵ ᐅᒥᓗ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᑌᓂ ᑭᓴᓴ. “ᑭᓴ ᑭ ᒪᐊᓵᑎ ᑭᐩᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᓂᐟ” ᐁᑯᓗ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᑌᓂᓂ “ᐁᐩᐁ, ᓂᓴ ᐅᒪᓂ.” ᐃᒃ ᐊᓇ ᖃᓪᓗᓵ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᑌᐅᐩᒋᒪᒪ ᐁ ᑲᓇᐊᓵᒉᒧᓪᓕᒋᓪ ᒥᓂᓂ ᐁ ᒥᓪᓚᐊᓵᓪᓕ, ᐁᑯᓗ ᓇᒪᐃᓵᓴ ᑭᐩᑎ ᒥᐁᓵᓪᒪᓂ ᑭᒋ ᓇᓂᑲᒋᐊᓵᓕ.

ᐁᑯᓗ ᐃᒃ ᐊᓂᑭ ᒪᑭ ᐊᐅᓗᓗᓂᐊᓵᒃ ᑭ ᑭᐩᑎ ᒥᐊᑲᒋᒋᓂᐊᓵᒃ ᒋᓗᒋᓂᐊᓵᒃ, ᐅᒥᓗ ᐁ ᐃᑌᓵᒃ “ᐃᓄᐃᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᓵᐊᓴᑲᓵᓂᓕ.”

“ᓇᒪᐃᓵᓴ,” ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᑌᓂ ᖃᓪᓗᓵ, “ᐃᒃ ᓂ ᑲ ᐸᐸᓴᓵᐊᓵᓂ, ᐁᑯᓗ ᐁᑲᓂᓴᐃᓵ.” ᐁᑯᓗ ᒪᒃ ᖃᓪᓗᓵ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪᐁᓂ ᐊᓂᐃ ᓭᐃᐊᓵᑭᒃ; ᑭᐩᑎ ᐅᑎᓶᐊᓵᒃ ᐃᒃ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐱᐟᐃᑲᐃᐊᑭᒃ ᐊᓵᓴᐃᑲᓂᓂᒃ, ᐁᑯᓗ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐸᐸᓴᓵᐊᓵᑭᒃ ᐊᓂᐃ ᐁ ᐸᐯᓴᒃ· ᓂᓵᑯᐸᐊᑌᑭ ᐱᒋᒥᓴ, ᐁᑯᓗ ᑲᐟᑭᓂ ᐅᒥᓀᒃ ᑭᐩᑎ ᓵᓴᓭᒃᐊᓵᑲᓵᓂᓪᓂᓂ ᐅᓴ ᐱᓴᒃᓂᓂ. ᐁᑯᓗ ᐊᓂᑭ ᒪᑭ ᒪᓗᑎᓭᐃᓂ ᓭᐃᒃᓂᓴᒃ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐸᐱᐟᐁᐊᓵᒃ, ᑭᑫᒪ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᑌᓂᐟ ᒪᐊᓵᑎ ᐅᑭᒪᓂ ᐅᑭᒪᐊᓵᓂᐟ. ᑭᐩᑎ ᑫᐟᑭᓂᓇᒧᐊᓵᒃ ᐅᐟ ᐊᓵᓴᐃᓵᒃ, ᐅᑭᒪᐊᓵᓂᐟ ᐁᑯᓗ ᑭᐩᑭ ᐊᓵᓴᐃᓵᒃ ᑲ ᒥᐊᓵᓗᓗᓂᐊᓵᒃ ᐊᓂᑭ ᒪᑭ ᐊᓵᓴᐃᓵᒃ, ᐁᑯᓗ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐱᐟᐃᑲᐃᐊᑭᒃ ᐊᓵᓴᐃᑲᓂᓂᒃ ᐁᑯᓗ ᐁ ᐃᑌᓵᒃ ᐊᓂᐃ

ᐁᑯᓗ ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᐱ ᐃᑌ·ᐊᐅᒃ “ᓂ ᑲ ᐳᓵᓱᔪᑎᓀᓇᓐ ᐅᑭᒪᐊ·ᓴᔪᑎᓇ ᐅᓴᑎᑲ·ᓂᑦᓱᒃ” ᐁᑯᓗ ᑭᐱ ᐅᑎᓀᒪ·ᒃ ᐅᒃᐃᓐᒥᐊᑯ·ᒃ, ᑲ ᑭᓂᑦᒃ; ᑭᐱ ᐅᐱᕈ ᐊᐱᐱᒃᑯᐊ·ᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᐱ ᐅᓯᓱᐊ·ᒃ ᐅᑭᒪ-ᐊ·ᔪᑎᓇ, ᐁᑯᓗ ᑭᐱ ᐳᓵᓱᔪᑎᓇᐁᐊ·ᒃ ᐅᓴᑎᑲ·ᓂᑦᓱᒃ.

ᑭᐱ ᐃᑌ·ᐊ·ᒃ ᒪᒃ, “ᑲᕈ ᐊᓵᓀ ᓭᐸᓴ” (ᕆᑫᒪ ᐱᐱᕈ ᐅᑭᒪᐊ·ᒃ ᒥᒥᓇᒪ·ᒃ ᑫᑲᓗᓵ ᐅᒥᒥᓱᒃ ᓭᐸᓴ ᑲ ᐃᓭᓂᑲᑌᒃ), ᐁᑯᓗ ᑭᐱ ᒥᔨᐊ·ᒃ ᐊᓂᓴᑲᐊ·ᓴ ᐅᒥᒥᓱᒃ ᒡᐱᓴᑯᓴ ᓭᐸᓴ. ᐁᑯᓗ ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᐱ ᐅᑎᓇᐁ·ᐊ·ᒃ, ᒋᓇ ᑭᐱ ᐸᑲᒪᐱᐁ·ᐊ·ᒃ ᐅᓴᑎ-ᑲ·ᓂᑦᓱᒃ; ᐁᑯᓗ ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᐱ ᐅᑭᐱᑭᑲ·ᓇᐲᐊ·ᒃ ᐁᒋᓴᒪᒪᓂᕐᓂ, ᐁ ᐸᐱᐲᐱᑭ ᒋᓇ ᐁ ᐃᑌ·ᑭᑭ, “ᐅ ᑭᐱᓭ ᐅᑭᒪᓂ! ᐅ ᑭᐱᓭ ᐅᑭᒪᓂ!”

ᕿᓪᓕᑦ ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᐱ ᐊᒋᐸᒣᐊ·ᒃ ᓭᒪᒃᑯᐱᐊᓕᔨ, ᐁᑯᓗ ᑭᐱ ᐯ ᐊ·ᓴᐃ·ᑕᐱᐁ·ᓂ ᑭᐱᓭ ᒣᓴᒃᓇᒃ, ᐃᑦ ᐁ ᓂᐸᐃᓂᑦᓱᒃ ᒪᓭ ᐊᓕᔨᓂᓂᑲ·ᒃ: ᐁᑯᓗ ᕿᓪᓕᑦ ᑭᐱ ᐊᒋᐸᑕᐱᐁᓂ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᒋᓇ ᐁ ᑭᐱ ᐃᑌ·ᑭᑭ, “ᒃᓇᐊᒋ·ᐸᒥᒃ ᑭ ᑭᐱᓭᐅᑭᒪᒥᐊ·ᓂ!”

ᕿᓪᓕᑦ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐱ ᐃᑌᓕᐱᑕᒪ ᒃᑦ ᒥᒥᓇᐁ·ᓭᓕᑦ ᐃᓴᐃ ᐁ ᑭᐱ ᐊᓕᒥᐱᐃᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ; ᒥᐱᔨ ᐅᓴᐱᑎᔨᒃ ᐅᒃᐃᓐᒥᓇᒃᓭᓴ ᐅᐱᕐ, ᐅᓴᐱᓴᒃᓇ ᐁ ᐸᓴᑌᐱᐃᐅᒃᑐᒃ, ᒋᓇ ᐁ ᐃᓐᓕᐱᓕᒃ ᑲ ᒥᐊᑎᓂᒃᓭᓴ, ᑭᑦ ᐸᑌᐃᓐᓂᓴ; ᒪᒃ ᐊᓂᑭ ᒪᓭ ᐊᓕᓭᓐᓂᓴ ᒥᓇᓭᓐᓂᓴ.

“ᓇᒪ,” ᑭᐱ ᐃᑌ·ᐊᒃ, “ᑭᓴᓵᓴᒃ·ᑎᒃ, ᑭᓴᓵᓴᒃ·ᑎᒃ!” ᓴᐱᑭᓴᓂ ᐊᓕᓭᓐᓂᓴ·ᒃ ᑭᐱ ᑌᐯ·ᐊ·ᒃ, “ᑭᓴᓵᓴᒃ·ᑎᒃ!” ᐊᒋᐊᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲ ᑭᐱ ᑭᓴᐃ·ᔨᒋᐊ·ᓪ.

ᑭ ᑲ “ᑭᓴᓵᓴᒃ·ᑌᓇ·ᓂ ᒥ ᑭ ᑭᐱᓭ ᐅᑭᒪᒥᐊ·ᓂ?” ᐁ ᐃᑌ·ᓪ ᕿᓪᓕᑦ.

“ᓇᒪᐃᓕᒃ ᓂ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓵᐳᒥᑯᓇᓐ,” ᑲ ᐃᑌᑉᑭᑲ ᐊᓵᓯᓵ-ᓯᐊᓕᒃᑲ. ᓇᔪᐱᑦ ᑭᐳᑉ ᐯᓯᒃᓕᓐ ᐊᓂᑕ ᑭᐳᑉ ᒣᔪᑲᓇᓐᑲ, ᑭᕋᒪ ᑲᐳᑭᑲ ᐊᓵᓯᓵᓂᐊᓕᒃᑲ ᒡᐱᔪᓯᑦ ᐁ ᑭᐳᑉ ᐊᔪᐳᑭᑲ.

ᐁᑯᔪᐱ ᐃᒃᑲ ᖃᓪᓕᑦ ᑭᐳᑉ ᐃᑌᓵᓵᐳᒪ ᑭᑎ ᓇᑉᐁᓵᓯᐳᐊᓂᒡᑦ ᒪᑎ ᐊᓵᓯᓵᓂᐊᓕᒃ, ᐅᒥᓯ ᐁ ᑭᐳᑉ ᐃᑌᑦ “ᑭᔪᐊᓕᒃᐠ ᐃᔪ ᐅᑎᓂᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᔪᒋᔪᒃᑎᒃ.” ᐁᑯ ᐃᒃᑲ ᐊᓵᓯᓵᓂᐊᓕᒃᑲ ᑭᐳᑉ ᒥᐁᓵᓵᐳᒪᒃᑲ. ᐃᒃᑲ ᐅᔪᒃᑲ ᓯᒧᒃᓂᔪᓴᒃ ᑭᐳᑉ ᓂᒋᔪᓂᓇᓕᒃᑲ ᑭᐱᔪᓴ ᑲ ᒥᐊᓕᒃᓯᔪ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᐳᑉ ᐳᔪᒋᔪᒃᐊᓕᑭᑲ ᑎᐱᔭᐁᐠ ᐅᔪ ᔨᒋᒃᓵᓐᑲ.

ᐁᔪᐱᐳᑉ ᐁ ᒪᒥᒋᑦ ᖃᓪᓕᑦ ᑭᒋ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪᓕኋᑦ ᑭᑎ ᑭᔪᒋᔪᑲᑦ! ᖃᓪᓕᑦ ᑭᐳᑉ ᐃᑌᑦᐳᒥᓪᒪ ᐁ ᒥᓪᓯᓵᓵᐳᒥᑯᓇᓐ ᑭᐱᔪᓴ, ᐊᒋᐃᓵᓴ ᑭᐳᑉ ᐃᑦᓇᓕᐃᐁᓵᓂ ᑭᑎ ᓂᐸᐳᐃᓵᑦ ᑭᑎ ᓇᑉᐁᓵᐳᒥᒥᑯᓇᓐ ᐊᓵᓯᓵᓂᐊᓕᒃ.

L.M. 1. ᐊᓵ! ᓇᒪᐃᓵᓴᒃ ᓷᐸᐃᓵᑦ
’ᑭ ᑭᔪᐯᐊᓵᒋᑦ ᑭᔪᔪᔪ;
ᓇᒪᐃᓵᓴᒃ ᑲ ᐯᓇᒋᑦ
ᑭᑎ ᒥᒋᕋᓇᒪᐊᓵᑦ.

2. ᓇᔪᐱᑦ ᒥᐁᓷ ᑌᐯᓵᑲ
ᒪᑎ ᐊᓵᓯᓵᓂᐊᓵᑲ,
ᐳᐊᐠ! ᐅᑎᓷᑲ, ᑭᔪᒋᔪᒃᑎᓷᑲ!
ᓇᒪᐊᓵᓗ ᐯᔪᒃ ᐅᑐᒋᒥᑦ.

3. ᐃᒪᓷᒃ! ᑲ’ᓯ ᑐᐳᒋᑭᒃ
ᐸᔪᑌᐁᓵᓵᑲ ᐃᓵᓴᓯᒃ;
ᑕᑯᐱᑌᓵᑲ ᐅᐳᑭᑭᔪ,
ᐅᓯᓯᐳᐳᐃᒃ ᐅᔪᑎᒃᓷᑲ.

4. ᐃᒃᑲ ᒐᓄᑭ ᐅᒋᐃᓵ
ᐁᓯ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪᐊᓵᑦ;
ᐃᓵᓴ ᑭᐳᑉ ᐃᓯᓷᑌᐁᓵᑭᓵ
ᑭᑎ ᓂᐅᔪᑌᓇᓕᑯᓵᒃ.

5. ᐅᐠ! ᑲ ᓴᑭᐳᐃᒋᓵ ᑭᔪᔪ;
ᓂ ᒃᔪᑭᐳᑕᓯᓵ ᑭᑎ
ᐸᐸᔪᑌᐳᐃᓵᓴᐅᐠ
ᓂᑭᐳᑭᑲ ᒥᓇ ᓵᔪᑎᒃᓂᒃ.

6. ᑫᒃ: ᒪᒃ ᑫ ᑐᕋᒪᒃ
ᐃᓵᓴ ᑲ ᐃᓷᔪᑭᐳᑕᑦ;
ᐅᐠ! ᑭᔪᔪ ᐊᓷᓴᐁ ᐁᓷᐳᓵ
ᒪᑎ ᐃᑌᑦᐳᒪᑕᐃᓵᓵ.



7. ᓇᒪ ᑭᓯᐃ·ᓭᐃ·ᓂᒃ
ᓂ ᑲ <ᒃᒪᓕᐃᐃᒃᓐ;
ᓇᒪ ᒃᑦ ᐊᔪᓯᐳᓕᐤ
ᓂᔨᑎ·ᑲᓐ ᑭᔨᐃ·ᓭᐃ·ᓂᒃ;

8. ᓇᒧᓗ ᓂ ᑲ ᓯᐊᓕᐃᐤ
ᐊᐃ·ᓴᒃ ᐁ ᑭᓭᑭᑕᐃ·ᓯ;
ᓂ ᑲ ᑭᑭᑭᔪᑕᐃ·ᐤ
ᑲ ᑭᓕ ᐅᓕᑭ ᓂᐱᑦ ᑭᐊᔨ.

ᒪᑎᓇᒧᒃᓐ 39.

ᔪᑦᓴ ᐅ ᓂᐳᐃ·ᓐ.

ᒪᑎᐤ xxvii. 3—5.

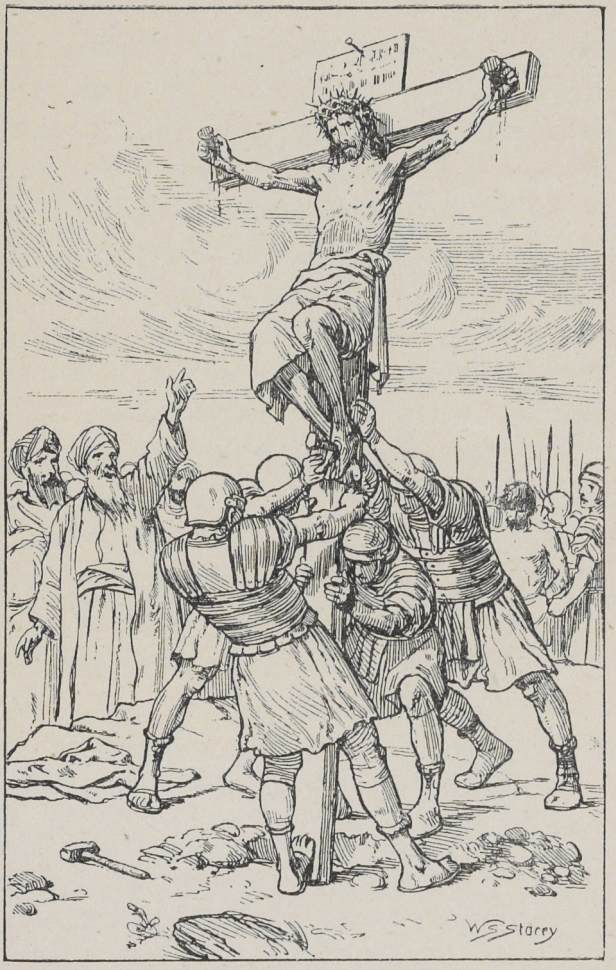
ᕿᓐᑕ ᔪᑦᓴ ᐁ ᐊᓱᑦ ᒣᒃ·ᐧ ᐅᓕᐅ ᑲ ᑭᓕ ᔪᑎᒃᑐᑭᑉ ?
ᐊᓂᑭ ᒪᑎ ᐊᐅᓯᐅᓂᐃ·ᒃ ᑭᓕ ᒥᓴᐊ·ᒃ ᓯᓂᓴᐊ·, ᓂᔪᒥᕿᓐᐤ
ᕆᓰᑦ·ᐱᓴ ᓯᓂᓴᐊ·; ᐃᒃ ᔪᑦᓴ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᓕ ᒥᐁ·ᐅᓕᒧ.
“ᐊ!” ᑭᓕ ᐃᑌᐅᓕᕆᒪ, “ᓂ ᑭᓕ ᓂᐸᓕᐊᐤ ᓂᒥᔭ ᐅᑭᐃᒪᓕ!
ᑫᑯ ᒪᑎ ᑫᑲ:. ᓂ ᑭᓕ ᔪᑌᓇ!”
ᐃᒃ ᔪᑦᓴ ᑭᓕ ᒧᓯᓕᐅ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭᓕ ᐱᑭᓕᑦᒪ ᓯᓂᓴᐊ·:
ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᓕ ᑲᓴᑭᓂ ᑭᑎ ᑲᓇᐁ·ᐅᓕᕆᓕᒃ, ᒥᑫᒪ ᓰᔨᐱᓓ ᑭᓕ
ᒪᑎᔪᑦᒉ ᑭᑎ ᑲᓴᑭᓕᑦᒪ. ᐁᔪᓯ ᐃᒃ ᔪᑦᓴ ᓯᐯ· ᓇᓰᔪᓂᐤ
ᐊᓂᓕᐃ ᒪᑎ ᐊᐅᓯᐅᓂᐃ·. ᐃ·ᓴᐊ·ᐤ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᓕ ᑲᐃ·ᓯᒧᐊ·ᑲ
ᑲᐯᑎᐱᖏ, ᐃᒃ ᑭᓕ ᒪᑎᐊᐅᒧᑕᐃ·ᑲ ᑭᐱᓱᒪ. ᐊᓂᓕᕆ ᒣᒃ·ᑲ ᐃᒃ
ᐁ ᐊᐱᑭᑲ ᑭᓕᑎᑦᓂ ᐅ ᐃᑦᓴᕆᐃᑲᐃᓇᓂ—ᑭᓕᑎᑭ ᐊᓴᒥᐁᐃ·ᑲ-
ᒥᑲ ᐅᑎᐤ.
ᔪᑦᓴ ᐃᒃ ᑭᓕ ᑲᐃ· ᐯᒋᐤ ᓂᔪᒥᕿᓐᐤ ᕆᓰᑦ·ᐱᓴ ᓯᓂᓴᐊ·,
ᑭᓇ ᑭᓕ ᐃᓯ ᐁ·ᐱᓂᐤ ᐊᐢᓴᑦᒥᑲᑲᑲ ᑭᓯᐃ·ᑲ ᐊᓂᓕᐃ ᒪᑎ

ᐊᐅᓯᐅᓂᐊᓐ. ᐅᒥᓯ ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᑲ ᐃᑌᔨᓄ ᔪᑦᓴ “ᓇᔭᐱᖏ ᓂ ᑭᑲ ᒪᑭᐃᓯᑭᑲᓇᓐ.” ᐃᒃᑲ ᒪᑭ ᐊᐅᓯᐅᓂᐊᔨᒃ ᓇᒪᐃᔨᓴ ᐊᔨᑫᒣᒋ-ᐅᐢᕈᒪᔨᒃ ᐊᓂᒪ ᖃᒃᕄ; ᐱᔪ ᑭᐢ ᐃᔨ ᓂᐸᐁᐊᔨᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ.

ᐁᔪᓯ ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᐢ ᐅᐢᕈ ᐅᑎᓇᒪᔨᒃ ᐊᐃᓴᔭᒥᑲᒃ ᓯᓂᔭᐊᔨ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᐢ ᓯᐯ· ᐊᑦᐃᔨᑫᐊᔨᒃ ᑫ ᑎᑲᓂᓐᓄ.

ᕿᓇᒧ ᐃᒃᑲ ᑲ ᑭᐢ ᐃᔪᑐᑦ ᔪᑦᓴ? ᐃᔨᐢ ᐃᔪᑌᓄ ᐊᓂᒋ ᑭᔭᑎᑲᓂᑯ ᑭᑦ ᓂᐸᐢᐃᐱᓯᑦ. ᓇᒪᐃᔨᓴ ᑭᐢ ᓇᑌᓄ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᑦ ᑲᑫᑦᑭᒪᑦ ᑭᑦ ᔭᓂᐢᕈᑭᒪᔨᑯᑦ, ᐃᒃᑲ ᑭᐢ ᓯᐯᐢᐃᑌᓄ ᑭᑦ ᓂᐸᐃᔨᐊᓐ. ᐊᐢᓂᐊᔨᒃ ᐃᐢᑲᑲᒃ ᔭᔨᑫᑦᑲᒃᐱᐱ, ᐅᐊᓯ ᐅ ᑭᐢ ᐊᐅᔭᐢᐯᒪᔨᑯᑦ ᒥᔨᑎᐊᒃ. ᕿᑎᒪᒻ ᑭᐢ ᐅᐢᕈ ᕿᐢᑭᓯᓇ ᒥᔨᑎᐊᒃ; ᑭᐢ ᕿᔨᑭᔨᓄᑐ ᐃᐢᓄᑐ, ᐅᐊᓯ ᐃᒃᑲ ᐅᒥᐢᐊ ᑭᐢ ᓯᑭᔨᓄᑐ ᐊᓇᔨᑲᒥᒃ.[1] ᒋᐯ· ᒥᔭᓂ ᑭᐢ ᔪᔨᒋᑌᔭᐢᐯᒃᓇ ! ᐃᒃᑲ ᓇᔨᐱᖏ ᐊᐊᓯᒣᒉ ᔪᔨᒋᑌᔭᐢᐯᒃᓇ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᔭᐢᐯᒥᐢᐤ ᑲ ᑭᐢ ᐃᔪᐢᐯᐢᐤ ᔪᑦᓴ ᐅᑦ ᐊᐢᐁᒪᒻᒃ. ᐅᑦ ᐊᐢᐁᒪᒻᒃ ᑭᐢ ᐃᔪᐢᐯᓄ ᐅᑭᑫ ᐃᒣᔪᐢᒃ—ᒪᑭᒪᓂᔭ ᐅᑎᓂ.

ᒋᐯ· ᑭᐢ ᒪᑭᔪᑕᒪ ᔪᑦᓴ ᑲ ᑭᐢᐤᓂᔨᐃᓐ ᐊᐁᑎᔨᑦ ᐃᔨᐢᐱ ᐅ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᔨᐊᔨᑦᑦ ᑭᐢᐢᑭᒪᓂᔭᔪᐃᓐ ᑭᑦ ᔭᓂᐢᕈᑭᒪᔨᑯᑦ. ᐊᓀᐢᐢᓂ ᒐᒃᓴ ᐅ ᐊᐱᑦ ᔪᑦᓴ ᐊᐅᓯᐅᓂᐊᔨᒃ ᐃᔨᐢᐱ ᐅᑦ ᐃᓀᐢᐢᓂᐊᔨᒃ ᑭᐢ ᐅᐢᕈ ᐊᑎᐃᓐᓄᑐ ᐃᔨᐢᐱ ᐅᑦ ᐃᓀᐢᐢᓂᐊᔨᒃ ᐊᐅᓯᐅᓂᐊᔨᒃ


W.S. Storey

P.M. 1. ᓴᒋ ᐊᑦᖁᐃᓐᓇ
ᐊᖏᖅ ᑐᖅᑭᒃᑌᓄ;
ᓴᓂᑐ ᐊᓯᔪᓐᓇ
ᐊᖏᖅ ᑭᖅ ᒥᓯᓴᓄ:
ᓴᒃ ᔪᑦᑎ ᒥᔪᖃᑌᑦᑭᓴ,
ᖃᑭᖏ ᐃᖁᑌᒃ ᒃᑦ ᐊᐱᓄ.

2. ᐊᑦ! ᖃᒃᓱᓐ ᐊᓗᖅ ᑐᑦᒃ?
ᒡᓄᑌ ᐊᓄ ᐃᑐᖅᑭᑦ?
ᐊᖏᖅ ᔪᑦᑎ ᐯᑦᑎ
ᐃᓄ ᓂᕐᐊᓐᑦ ᑭᔪᖅ;
ᔪᑦᑎ ᐃᓱᒋᓄ ᑭᖏᑦᑭᒃ ᐊᐱᓄ,
ᐅᑦ ᐊᖅᑲᖅᓯᒃ ᐃᑐᖅᑌᓐ ᓴᒋᑎ
ᖃᒃ ᐊᖅᑲᖅᓯᒃ ᒃᑦ ᐊᐱᓄ.

3. ᒡᐯᓄ ᐅ ᐊᓕᒪᒃ,
ᖃᒃ ᓂᐱᑦ ᐅᒥᓂ,
ᐊᓇ ᖃ ᐯᖅᑕᐊᓄ
ᐅᑐᑌᒻ ᑭᔪᖅ.
ᐯᓴᒃ ᒪᑭᐃᖅᑕᐃᓄᓇ ᑭᖅ ᑐᑦᒪ.
ᐃᓴᒃ ᐯᒡᑯ ᐊᓕᒥᐃᓄᓇ.

4. ᐅ! ᑭᔪᒪᓂᑐ.
ᑭ ᓇᑕᒧᑦᑎᓂᓇ.
ᑯᖅᑭᒡ ᓂᑌᖅᐃ
ᐁᓄᓇ ᒪᔭᑎᐃᓇ ᐊᓐᓇ
ᓇᒧᓴ ᓂ ᐃ· ᐃᑐᒡᓇ ᐊᓐᑦ
ᖃ ᐊᐱᑎᒃ ᒪᑭᒪᓂᑐᐊ·ᖃ.

ᑭᔪᓂᖅᐊᐃᒪᖃᐃᓄᓇ 40.

ᐊᓯᑌᐊᑎᒃ.—ᓴᑎᓇᓴᒃᓂᔪᓐ 1.

ᓄᒃ, xxiii. 26—34.

ᐊᓂᑭ ᒪᑭ ᐊᓕᓯᓕᓂᐊᑦᒃ ᓇᓴᐱᓗ ᑭᖅ ᒥᐁᑦᓕᖅᑕᒪᑦᒃ ᐃᔪᓐᓇ ᖃ ᐯᖅᑕᐊᑦᑭᒃ <ᐅᓪᓚᑦ ᖃ ᑭᖅ ᐃᑌᑦᓕᑦ ᐅᒥᓯ ᐃᓯ "ᑭᓴᓪᓚ ᒃᑦ ᑭᔪᑦᑭᒃᑎᐅ ᑭᔪᖅ." ᑭᖅ ᐅᓯᑦᐊᑦᒃ ᐊᓯᑌᐊᑎᒃ ᓂᓯᒥᔪᑦᐃᐊ-ᐊᖅᑎᒃᒃᓄ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᖅ ᐃᒡᓯᓯᐊᑦᑌᐊᑦᒃ ᑭᔪᖅ ᑭᑦ ᐱᒥᐃᓕᓯᑦ. ᐁᓯᓯ ᓚᒃ ᑭᖅ ᐅᖅᑭ ᐊᑦᓴᐃᑦᑕᖅᐊᑦᒃ ᑭᕆᔪᓕᒥᒃ. ᑭᖅ ᐃᑦᓇᐃᓂᓯ ᒪᑭ ᐊᐅᓯᓯᓂᐊᑦ.

ᑭᔪᔪ ᓇᔪᐱᓗ ᑭᖅ ᐊᑎ ᐊᔪᕐᓯᓯᓂ, ᐊᒃᓯᐃᓗ ᐅ ᑭᖅ ᐱᒍᖅᑌᑦ, ᐁᓯᓯ ᐊᓂᒪ ᐊᓯᑌᐊᑎᒃ ᑭᖅ ᓯᓯᒃᓇᓐᒃ, ᐅᖅᑲ ᐅ ᑭᖅ ᐱᐅᓐᓂᑦ. ᐁᓯᓯ ᓚᒃ ᒃᑦ ᑭᖅ ᕿᖅᑭᓯᒡ ᒣᖏᒃᓇᒃ, ᑭᔪᐱᓇ ᐅᒃ ᒃ ᑭᖅ ᐃᓱᑎᓯᑦ ᐊᐅᓯᓯᐊᑦ ᑭᒃ ᐱᒥᐃᓕᓯᑦ.

ᐱᓇ ᑭᐳᑦ ᓚᒃᐊᑦᓯᓯᐊᑦᒃ ᐊᐅᓯᓗᓂᐊᑦᒃ ᑲ ᑭᐳᑦ ᒥᐳᓴᐅᑦᓯᓯᒃ ᑲ ᑎᐱᐅᓗᓯᒪᓕᕆᓪ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅᐳᒋ.

ᐊᑎᐳᓪ ᐃᓴᑫᐊᑦᒃ, ᓇᔭᐱᒃ ᑲ ᑭᐳᑦ ᓴᑭᐳᐊᒋᒃ, ᑭᐳᑦ ᐱᒋᑎᑎᑦ-ᐯᑦᐊᑦᒃ ᐅ ᒪᔪᒃ. ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐯᐳᑦᐅᑦᓂ ᐅ ᒪᔪᓗᓯ, ᑭᐳᑦ ᕿᓴᑭᒃᐸᐃᑦᓂ, ᐅᑯᓯ ᓴᑭᐳᐃᐅᐯᑦᐃᑦᓂᒃ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᑦᓂ.

ᐅᒥᓯ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐃᑌᑦᓂ ᐅᑲᐃᑦᔭᓄ ᒪᐃᑦᐳᓯᒃ; ᒪᐃᑦᐳᑲᑎᓯᒃ, ᒋᓇ ᑭᑦ ᐊᑎᑦᓯᒥᓯᐊᑦᒃ ᐅᐳᒋ. ᑰᓄᑭ ᑭᓴᓴ ᒃ ᐃᑦᒋᒪᑦ ᑭᑎ ᒪᐃᑦᐳᓗᓯᒪᓕᕆᓪ ᑫ ᐃᓯᓯ ᐊᓗᓗᒥᐳᐃᔨᓯ ᑭᑎᐳᓪᐃᔨᓯ? ᐊᑯ! ᑭᑫᒪ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐳᑦ ᑭᓴᑫᓗᐳᒋᓪ ᑫ ᐃᓯᓯ ᐊᓗᓗᒥᐳᐃᔨᓯ ᑭᐳᒪᓪᑐ ᐊᑎᐳᓪᐃᔨᓯ· ᑭᑫᓴᒋᒥᒃ ᐅ ᒪᒋᑐᒋᐊᓪᑎᓯᐊᑦᓯᐊᑦ ᐅᐳᒋ.

ᐸᑎᓪᒪ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐯ ᐅᐳᑎᒋᓪ ᒋᓯᐊᑦ ᐊᑦᑭᒃ. ᐅᓯᓯ ᒪᒃ ᓯᒪᒃᑲᐳᓴᓄ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐃᑕᓯᐊᑦᑌᐊᑦᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᑦ ᐱᒋᓯᐊᑦᐃᑦᑌᐊᑦᑎᓯᓯᓄ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᐳᑦ ᑕᐳᐳᐊᑦᒃ ᐅᐳᒋ ᐅᑕᓯᐊᑦᑌᐊᑦᒃ ᐅᑎᐳᓪ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅᑭᓯ ᑭᓴᑦᓯᐊᑦᒃᓂᓇ ᐅᐳᒋ. ᐅᓯᓯ ᑭᐳᑦ ᑭᓴᑦᓯᐊᑦᒃᓂᒃ. ᐅᓯᓯ ᒪᒃ ᓯᒪᒃᑲᐳᓴᓄ ᑭᐳᑦ ᒋᓯᓂᐊᑦᒃᓂᒃ ᐊᓇᓴᒥᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐊᐅᓯᓗᓂᐊᑦᒃ ᐊᓯᑐᐊᑎᒃ ᐅᓯᓯ.

ᐊᑦᒃ ᑭᐳᑦ ᑫᒋᓯᐃᓂᓯᐯᐊᑦᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ; ᒐᑲᓄ ᒪᒃ ᐅ ᐊᓯᑦᒃ ᐊᓯᑐᐊᑎᒃᓯᒃ, ᓄᐅ ᓯᒪᒃᑲᐳᓴᓄ ᑭᐳᑦ ᓄᐊᑦᓴᐳᑦᐃᒋᐊᑦᒃ ᐊᑦ ᐊᓯᐃᓂᓯᓯᑦᒃ, ᐅᓯᓯ ᒪᒃ ᐅᒋᓯᓯᒃ ᒋᑦᐯᓴᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓴᓄ; ᒪᒃ ᐃᓴᐱ ᒃ ᓄᓇᐊᑦᒋᑦᓯᐳᒃ ᐅᓴᓯᒋᒃᓂᓄᓂ, ᐅᑎᓯ ᓯ ᐅ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐃᑌᑦᓂᒃ ᓴᓴᑭᒃᓄᑦᒃ. ᐅᓯᓯ ᒪᒃ ᐯᓴᓄ ᓯᒪᒃᑲᐳᓴᓄ ᒋᐱᓴᓯᓴ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐅᑎᒪᓪᒐᒪᑦ. ᐅᓯᓯ ᐊᓗᑭ ᒪᒃ ᐊᐅᓯᓗᓂᐊᑦᒃ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐅᑎᒪᓪᒐᒪᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ.

ᑭᓴᓴ ᑎ ᑭᐳᑦ ᑭᓯᑦᓯᓴᐯᑦᐃᑦᓂ?

ᓇᒪᐃᑦᓴ, ᒪᒃ ᒋᐱᓴᓯᓴ ᒪᓴᑎᓯᓴ ᑭᐳᑦ ᓴᓴᑲᑎᓯᓂ. ᑭᐳᑦ ᐊᓴᒥᐅᑦᐃᐯᑦᐃᑦᓂ ᐅ ᒋᐃᓂᐳ ᐴᑦᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐊᓯᐃᓂᓯᓯᑦᒃ ᐊᓯᑐᐊᑎᒃᓯᒃ:

ᓇᒪᐃᓕᓴ ᑭᐳ ᑲᕿᑕᓂ ᑭᓕ ᐅᐱᓇᓱ ᐅᑎᑭᐅᐊ, ᐃᒪᒃ ᑭᐳ ᑲᕿᑕᓂ ᑭᓕ ᐊᓴᒥᐊᑦ ᑭᐳᑎᒪᓂᔪᐊᓕ. ᑭᐳ ᐊᓴᒥᐅᖏᑦᑐᒍᓐᓇ ᐊᓂᐃ ᒪᒥ ᐊᐅᓂᓴᓂᐊᓕ, ᐅᒥᓂ ᐃᒪᒃ ᐁ ᑭᐳ ᐊᑌᓐᑦ, ᓄᐳᑦ, ᐳᓄᐅᐳᑦᑕᒪᐃᓐᓇᒃ; ᓇᒪᐃᓕᓴ ᑭᕆᐊᖅᐳᑦᑕᒪᓐᓇᒃ ᑲ ᔪᑕᐳᖅᑭᒃ.

L.M. 1. ᓄᐳᑦ! ᐳᓄᐅᐳᑦᑕᒪᕐᓂ,
ᐃᑌᓐᓄ ᑲ ᐃᓐᕆᐊᖅᐳᑦᑕᒃ;
ᐃᒪᓕᕆᒃᑲ ᐁ ᐊᓴᒥᐳᑦᐊᑦ
ᒣᑲᓐᓄ ᑭᕆᑦ ᐁ ᐃᓐ ᓂᐱᑦ.

2. ᚷ ᐊᓴᒥᐁᑦᑕᒧᐁᓐᓄ
ᐊᓂᐃ ᑲ ᐸᑲᓐᒧᑦ;
ᐃᓐᓴᐊᓐᓄ ᑲ ᓯᐳᕐᓇᓐᑕᒃ
ᑭᓇ ᑲ ᑭᓯᕆᑲᓐᑕᒃ.

3. ᑭᐳ ᐊᓴᒥᐁᑦᑕᒧᓐᓄ ᑎᑭ
ᐁᑯ ᒣᓐᑭ ᓂ ᑲ ᑐᑌᵃ;
ᵃᑲ ᐊᓴᒥᐁᑦᑕᐊᓐᐊᓐᑲ
ᑲ ᒪᑎᐊᓴᒧᑎᒃ.

4. ᒪᒃ ᐊᕆᑲᵒ ᓂ ᒧᓯᐸᓇ
ᑭᓕ ᒪᑎᑐᐸᓐᓄᒃ:
ᑭᓇ ᒪᒃ ᓂ ᒧᓯᐸᓇ
ᓇᓴᐱᒃ ᐊᑦ ᓄᓯᐊᓐᓯᔪᵃ.

5. ᓅᓴ ᑭᐳ ᒪᑎᑐᐸᐊᓐᓄ
ᑭᐳᑎᓕ ᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᐳᕕᑦᓄᵒ
ᓂ ᑲ ᓀᑐᐁᓐᓴᐳᐅᓐ ᑎ
ᑲᑭᑫ ᐊᑦ ᐊᓴᒧᐳᐅᐊᓂ?

6. ᐅᒥᓯ ᓂ ᑲ ᑐᑕᒪᒃ,
ᑭᓴᐱᵃ ᐁᓵ ᐁ ᑐᑕᒪᵃ
ᒋᐱᓴᓗ ᑭᕆᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑌᓐᓂ;
ᐊᓴᓇᒪᐃᓐᓄ ᓄᕕᑭᓴᓄᓐ.

ᑭᓴᑭᓂᐊᓕᕆᔨᐃᐃᓐᓇ 41.

ᐊᓯᑌᐊᑎᒃ.—ᐃᒪᓐᓇᐃᒃᑐᓂᖅ 2.

ᓄᵇ, xxiii. 35—43.

ᐳᓇᑦᑎ ᐸᓂᓪᑦ ᐅᑎᐅ ᐃᑌᓐᐃᓐᓇᓐᓇ ᑭᐳ ᒪᓕᓇᕕᐊᒪᒻᒪ ᑕᓂᖅ ᑭᕆᑦ ᐅᑦ ᐊᓯᑌᐊᑎᓂᓯᑎᒃ, "ᐁᐅᓂ ᐊᐊᓐ ᔪᐳᒃ ᐅᑦ ᐅᑭᐃᒪᑕᐊᓐᐊᓐ."

ᐊᐁᓐᓂᑭ ᔪᐊᓐᓄ?

ᐊᓂᑭ ᐊᓴᓯᐸᓂᐊᓐᓄᒃ ᑲ ᑭᐳ ᑕᓯᕐᓇᑭᒃ ᑭᑎᓴᓪᒪᑎᒃ ᐁ ᐃᓯᓂᓂᑐᒃᑐᓂᒃ, ᔪᐊᓐᓄ.

ᐃᔅᐱ ᓚᒃ ᑲᐩᑭᓐᓄ ᒪᑭ ᐊᐅᓯᓗᓂᐊᓱᒃ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐊᔭᒋᕐᓭᒃ ᐅᐩᐅ ᐃᑌᐧᐃᐧᓇ ᑭᐩᑦ ᕿᐱᐊᓱᒃ; ᑭᐩᑦ ᓇᓇᒋᔪᑫᓗᐊᓱᒃ, ᒋᓇ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᓯ ᑭᓇᓐᓂᐊᓱᒃ ᑮᔪᔪ, ᐅᒋᓯ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᑌᐧᑎᒃ, “ᑮᔪᐱᓇ ᑮᓄ ᑮᐩᑭᒪᓂᓐ-ᐃᑯᓯᔪᓇ, ᐊᓯᑌᔭᑎᓂᒃ ᐯ ᐅᐩᑭ ᓅᓵᕿᐃᓵᐧᑦ.”

ᑮᔪᔪ ᑭ ᑭᐩᑦ ᑲᔪᑭᐠ ᑭᑭ ᐯ ᐅᐩᑭ ᓅᓵᕿᐃᓵᐧᑦᕽ?

ᐁᐩᐁ, ᑲᐩᑭᔭᐠ ᖃᒃ: ᑭᐩᑦ ᑲᔪᑭᐠᒉ; ᓚᒃ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᐧ ᐊᑯᐩᓇ ᐊᓂᐸ ᑭᓯ ᓂᐳᔪᒪᐃᐧᑦ ᐅ ᒪᐃᑎᔪᓘ.

ᐊᓂᑭ ᒪᑭ ᐊᔭᒋᕐᓭᒃ ᐅᒋᓯ ᐃᓯ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᑌᐧᐊᒃ, “ᑮᔪᐱᓇ ᑮᐩᑭᒪᓂᓐ ᐁ ᔪᑭᐩᐊᑦ ᓇᒪᐃᐧᐃᐧᑦ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᔭᓂᓇᒪᐃᐧᒉ ᑭᑭ ᓂᐱᐸᑦ ᐊᓯᑌᐊᑎᑯᔭᓂ.

ᒪᒃ ᐅ ᒋᐃᐧᓘᔅ ᑭᐩᑦ ᕿᑭᑎᓇᒪᐁᐧᓂ ᑭᑭ ᓂᐱᐸᑦ ᑭᑭ ᐱᒪ-ᑭᐩᐃᐅᒃ.

ᓅᓯ ᒪᒃ ᑭᒧᑎᔪᒃ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐊᓯᑭᓴᔪᒃᑌᐊᓱᒃ; ᐯᔪᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐩᑦᓂᔪᑮᒃ, ᒋᓇ ᔨᐅᒃ ᐅ ᓇᒪᐩᑎᓂᒃ. ᐯᔪᒃ ᑭᒧᑎᔪᒃ ᑭᐩᑦ ᕿᐱᐩᐁᓂ ᑮᔪᔪ; ᐅᒋᓯ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᑌᐧᓂ ᕆᓄᑭ ᐁᒃ ᐱᒪ-ᑭᐩᐃᔪᒃ, ᑮᔪᐱᓇ ᑮᓄ ᑮᐩᑭᒪᓂᓐ-ᐃᐧᔨᓯᔪᓇ?”

ᔨᐅᒃ ᑭᒧᑎᓴ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐊᑎᐠ ᒥᐩᑭᔪᐁᐧᑦᓭᐩᒪᒪᐧᒪ ᐅ ᒪᑭᐃᔨᐩᑭᑫᐃᐧᓇ, ᒋᓇ ᑭᐩᑦ ᓴᑭᐩᐁᓂ ᑮᔪᔪ.

ᐊᓇ ᑭᒧᑎᓴ ᑲ ᒥᐩᑭᔪᐁᐧᑦᓭᐩᒪᒪᐧᒉ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᑌᐧᓂ ᔨᐅᑭᔪ ᑭᒧᑎᔪᒃ, “ᑭ ᑭᐩᑦ ᒪᑭᑕᐧᐃᓇᓂ; ᑭ ᑲᔪᑭᒋᔨᔨᐃᓇᓂ ᑭᑭ ᑮᔪᕽ-ᑲᐧᑕᔪᒃ; ᒪᒃ ᑮᔪᔪ ᑕᐧᓂ ᒥᔭᑕᐧᓂ.” ᐁᔨᔨ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐊᔪᒥᐩᐁᓂ ᑮᔪᔪ, ᐅᒋᓯ ᒪᒃ ᐁ ᐃᑌᐧᑦ, “ᑮᔪᑭᔨᑕᐧᐃᓇᓂ ᐃᔅᐱ ᑭᑭ ᐅᑭᒪᐃᐧᓂᔅᓂ.”

ᐁᔨᔨ ᒪᒃ ᑮᔪᔪ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᑌᐧᓂ “ᐊᓂᐩᖅ ᑲ ᑭᔨᑲᒃ ᑭᐩᑭᑭᔨᔨᒃ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᐧᑎᐃᐧᓇ. ᐁᔨᔨ ᒪᒃ X ᑭᐩᑦ ᐯᑕᒣᐧᓂ ᐃᓂᐃ

ᑭᑎᒪᑭ-ᑭᒧᑎᕆᒃ ᐅᑦ ᐊᕆᒥᐃᐊᐅ·ᓂᓚᓄ: ᑭᑫᒪ ᑭᓴᕆ ᑭᑦᑦ ᓂᐱᐤ ᑭᑭ ᐱᓯᑭᑦᐊᑦ ᑲᑦᑭᓂ ᑲ ᑦᐁ·ᑦᙵᒥᓚᑦ ᐃ·ᓗ ᑭᑦᑭᒪᓂᔨ-ᐃ·ᑯᓯᕆᓇᓇᓄ. ᑭᕆᐱᓇ ᐃᔨᑌᕆᓂ ᑭᑦᑭᑭᓯᑯ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᑦ·ᕐᓯᒧᐤ ᐊᓇ ᑭᑎᓯᒪ ᑭᒧᑎᒃ.

8. 6. 1. ᐊᓐᓯ ᑲ ᑭᑦᑦ ᓂᐱᕆ ᑭᕆᕆ,
ᐊᓯᒃ ᓂᓯ ᑭᒧᑎᕆᒃ,
ᑭᑦᑦ ᑭᕆᕆᖅᑲᐊ·ᖏ:
ᐯᓴᖅ ᕿᐱᑦᐁᐤ ᑭᕆᕆ,
ᓯᓄ ᑯᓴᖅ ᑭᑦᑦ ᑌᕿ·ᑌᐤ,
“ᑭᕆᑭᓂᐊᓯᐃᐧᐃᓐᓇ.”

2. ᑭᕆᕆ ᓯᓄ ᑭᑦᑦ ᐧᑦᑕᐁ·ᐤ,
ᑭᓇ ᑭᑦᑦ ᐊᓯᑕᒪᐤ,
ᖏ ᖃᕐᓂᓯᒪᓕᑯ·.
ᐋᑦᑕ ᓇᕆᐱᒃ ᑭᑦᑦ ᒪᑭᑕ·ᐤ,
ᖃᓄ ᐃᑐᑌᐤ ᑭᓯᑯᒃ,
ᐁ ᐊᕆᓇᒪᐃ·ᑦ.

3. ᐊ ! ᑕᐧ· ᑭᑦᑦ ᒥᐁ·ᓕᓂᑦ,
ᐃᕆᐱ ᖏ ᖃᓂᐋ·ᐸᒪᑦ
ᐅ ᐱᓯᑭᑦᐃᐁᐧᑦ.
ᐊᓂᑭᖃᓇ ᑭᑦᑦ ᐋ·ᐢᒉᑐᐤ,
ᖏ ᐅᑦᑭ ᐱᓯᑭᑦᐃᐁᐧᑦ
ᒪᖏ ᐃᐁᑦᑌᐤ ᐅᑦᑭ.

4. ᐊ ! ᐃ·ᓴ ᖃᑦ ᓂᖃᒧ,
ᐃᕆᐱᖏ ᖃᑦᑭᖅᐤ ᐁᓇᒥᓇ
ᐁᖅᑭᓇ ᑭᓯᑯᒃ.
ᑫᖏᑦ ᒪᖏ ᑭᑦᑦ ᐊ·ᓂᑦᐅ,
ᐃᒪᓇ ᐱ· ᓂᐱᑦ ᑭᑦᑦ ᒥᖏᒃ
ᐊᖏᓇᒪᖏᐃᐃ·ᓇ.

ᐊᐊᑭ·ᓯᖏ ᐁ ᐃᑌ·ᑦ.

ᓇᒧᓴ ᓂ ᐃ· ᒣᖏᓂᓇᓇ
ᓂ ᐱᓯᒪᓯᐃᓇ, ᒪᖏ
ᓂ ᐃ· ᒥᓱᑌᓇ;
ᕿᐱᖏᑲᒃ ᐊᓇ ᑭᒧᑎᖏ
ᐁ ᓂᐱᓴᓇ ᓂ ᐃ· ᑌᖏᑦ·ᐤ,
“ᑭᖏᑭᓂᐊᓯᐃᐧᐃᓐᓇ.”

ᑭᖏᑭᓂᐊᓯᒪᓂᑫᐃ·ᓇ 42.

ᐊᓯᑌᐊᑎᒃ.—ᓯᑎᓇᓯᒪᓂᔅ 3.

ᒍᓇ, xix. 25—30. ᓯᑎᐤ, xxvii. 45—54.

ᑭᕆᕆ ᐅ ᑲᐃ·ᓴ, ᒣᓗ ᑲ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᓯᓂ, ᑭᓯᐊ·ᑲ ᐊᓯᑌᐱᑎᒃ ᑭᓯᐧ ᓂᑦᓪᓚ·ᐤ. ᑭᐧᐧ ᐯᐱᐃᐃᑌᓯ ᑭᑭ ᐊᑦ·ᕐᓯᒪᑦ ᐅᑯᓯᕆ ᐁ ᓂᐱᓴᑦ.

ᓇᓴᐃᖅ ᑭᐳ ᒥᐱᓴᐅᓕᓯᓂ. ᑭᐳ ᒧᓯᐳᓯᓂ ᐅᑌᐳᐃ ᐁ ᓴᒃᓴᑭᓐᓄᖅ ᐃᓕᓴᒪᐳᐱᓐᓄᐃᓕ ᐃᓴᐊ ᐅᐳᐅ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓯᓪᓚᖅ.

ᓇᓴᐃᖅ ᑭᐳ ᐃᓄᐳᐁᓂ ᒥᓂ ᐅᔪᓯᓇᓕ, ᑲ ᓴᑭᐳᐃᓪᓗ. ᒧᓴᖅ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐳ ᑭᓴᓯᔪᐊᑦᑐᑦᒡ ᐅᑲᐃᓕᓵ ᐊᓴᐊᓕ ᑲ ᐊᐱᓴᑦᐊᔪᓯᐃᓕᓵᓴ; ᐁᔪᓯ ᒪᓕ ᓕᒪᐃᓕᑲᖅ ᑭᐳ ᒪᓯᐃᓯᐁᓵᓯᓂ. ᒣᓗ ᒪᓕ ᑭᐳ ᑭᓴᓐᓂᓯᒪᓕ ᐳᐱᓯᓕᓵᓂᓕᓵᓴᓂ. ᑭᓴᓴ ᒪᓕ ᑭᐳ ᒥᐱᓴᓵᓯᓂ ᐃᓴᐊ ᐁ ᑭᐳ ᐊᑦᓴᒥᒪᓕᒻᒥᓂ ᐅᑲᐃᓕᓵᓴ ᐅ ᑲᓴᑭᐳᐃᓂᒪᐃᓕᓵᓂᓵᓂᓵ.

Jᓕ ᒪᓕ ᐊᔪᐳᑭ ᑭᐳ ᐯ ᐅᑎᐳᓂᒪ ᐊᔪᑌᐊᑎᔪᒃ, ᐁᔪᓯ ᑭᔪᐊᑦᒃ ᒣᓗᐊ ᑭᐳ ᓄᓴᐃᓵᓂ.

ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐳ ᓕᓯᐁᑦᓂᐳᑎᓵ Jᓕ ᑭᒋ ᑲᓂᐁᑦᓂᐳᒪᓂᒡ ᐅᑲᐃᓕᓵᓴ, ᑭᑫᒪ ᐃᑦᓴᑲ ᑲᑕ ᓕᑲᑌᓵ. ᐁᔪᓯ ᒪᓕ ᑭᐳ ᐃᑌᓵ ᐅᑲᐃᓕᓵᓴ, “ᐊᐧᓴᒪ ᑭ ᔪᓴᐊ!” ᐁᔪᓯ ᒪᓕ ᑭᐳ ᐃᑌᓵ Jᓕ, “ᐊᐧᓴᒪ ᑭᑲᐃᓕᓵ! ” Jᓕ ᑭᐳ ᑭᓴᓐᓂᓯᒪᓕ ᐊᓂᒪ ᑲ ᐃᑌᐳᓂᓯᒥᓂᐳᓂᓵ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᐁᔪᓯ ᑭᐳ ᐅᑎᓂᓵ ᒣᓗᐊ ᒋᐱᓴᔪ ᐁ ᐅᑲᐃᓕᓵᒪᓂ, ᒋᓕ ᑭᐳ ᐃᔪᓯᐁᓵ ᑭᒥ ᐃᓵᑭᐳ ᐅ ᐊᐧᓴᑲᐃᓕᓵᓂᓵ.

ᑭᓴᓴ ᒪᓕ ᑭᐳ ᓴᑭᐳᐃᓪᓗ ᐅᑲᐃᓕᓵᓴ, ᒥᓕ ᑭᐳ ᐃᑌᐳᓂᓵ ᐃᓴᐊ ᐁ ᐃᓵ ᓂᐱᓯ.

ᓇᓴᐃᖅ ᑭᐳ ᐃᓵᓴᓐᓂᓯᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᒥᓕ ᑭᐳ ᑭᔪᐳᓂᓵ. ᑭᐳ ᐃᑌᓵ ᒪᓕ, “ᓂ ᓇᐳᐳᓴᔪᒋᑲᓵ!” ᐁᑕᔪ ᒪᓕ ᔪᒪᓕᓂᓴᒃ ᑭᐳ ᐅᑎᓕᒪᓵ ᒋᐳᔭᐧᓂᐅᓕ, ᐁ ᑭᐳ ᓴᑭᓴᓕᒋᑭᓵ ᒪᓕ ᔪᐊᑦᐅᓵᓂ, ᐁᔪᓯ ᐁ ᑭᐳ ᑕᔪᒋᑭᓵ ᑭᓴᓴ.

ᑭᓴᓴ ᐊᑲᐊᓵ ᑭᐳ ᔭᑎᓯᒪᓂ, ᐅᒥᔪ ᒪᓕ ᐁ ᑭᐳ ᐃᑌᑦᓂ “ᑭᐳᔪᑭᑲᐳᓂ!” ᐁᔭᔪ ᒪᓕ ᑭᐳ ᓂᐱᓵ. ᐅᑦ ᐊᐳᐃᓚᓵ ᑭᐳ ᓇᑌᓵ ᐅᑕᐃᓵᓴ, ᒪᓕ ᐃᓵᓴᓵ ᓀᐅᐱᓴ ᑭᐳ ᐊᔭᑭᓇ ᐊᔪᑌ-ᐊᑎᔭᓵᒃ.

ᐃᓕᐋ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑦ ᓂᐱᓂ ᑭᓴᓕ ᒐᑦᑭ ᓂᓴ ᐁ ᐃᓕᐸᓂᒃ ᐁ ᐅᒋᑯᓂᒃ. ᑭᐩᑦ ᑭᓴᒋᒃᑯᒡᒋᖅ ᐋᒋᑌᐋᑎᑯᓂᒃ ᒃᐯ-ᑭᓂᒃᑕᒃ.

ᒪᐊᓕ ᑭᓴᓕ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑦ ᓂᐱᓂ ᑭᐩᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᓂᒋᓂ ᓇᓕᐱᓕ ᑭᑎ ᑎᐱᓕᒃᑕᒃ, ᑭᑎ ᐋᑦᐸᐩᑕᑎᑦᓂ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑦ ᑭᓂᐋᑦᓂᓴᒋᑦᓂ ᐋᓂᐩᐃ ᒪᒥ ᐋᑕᓂᓂᐋᑦ. ᑕᓇ ᐃᒃᒃ, ᑭᐩᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᓂᒋᓂ ᑭᑎ ᓇᓇᒋᑦᓂᐋᑦᓂ ᐋᓕᑭ ᐁᑯᓂ ᑭᐩᑦ ᓴᑭᓂᓴᒋᐋᑦᓂ ᐋᓂᐩᐃ ᓴᑭᓂᐋᑦᓂ ᑭᐩᑦ ᓴᑭᓂᓴᒋᐋᑦᓂ ᐋᓂᐩᐃ

ᓇᐦᐃᑲᐊᐧᑎᒃ ᒪᐧᓴᓴ ᐁ ᑎᐱᓴᑲᑭ. ᓂᒧᒪᑲᓂᖅ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐦ ᑲᓄᐃᐧᐦᓯᒉᐊᐧᑲᐧᑲ ᐯᔾᑲ ᑭᒧᑎᓴᑲ, ᒋᓇ ᐃᐧᔾᔨᒪᒋᑎᒃ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᓂᐱᓕᓂ; ᐁᑯᓂ ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐋᑕᐧᑲᐦᑌᐋᒋᑎᒃ, ᑲ ᑭᐦᐦ ᗪᐦᑎ ᓂᐦᐦᐃᐃᑯᓂ ᒪᒃ. ᐁᑯᓂ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐦᐦ ᑲᓄᐃᐧᐦᓯᒉᐊᐧᑲᐧᑲ ᑯᓱᑲ ᑭᒧᑎᓴᑲ, ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᐧᔾᔨᒪᒋᑎᒃ ᒪᒃ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᓂᐱᓕᓂ; ᐁᑯᓂ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐋᑕᐧᑲᐦᑌᐋᒋᑎᒃ ᑲᓂᑎ. ᐁᑯᓂ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐦᐦ ᑲᓄᐃᐧᐦᓯᒉᐊᐧᑲᐧᑲ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᒪᒃ ᐃᓴᐱ ᐃᐧᔾᔨᒪᒋᑎᒃ ᐊᖏ ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᓂᐱᓕᓂ, ᓇᒪᐃᐧᔾᑲ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐋᐦᑕᐧᑲᐦᑌᐋᒋᑲᐧᑲ; ᒪᒃ ᐯᔾᑲ ᓂᒧᒪᑲᓂᖅ ᑭᐦᐦ ᑕᐦᐧᑐᐣ ᐅᓴ ᐱᐃᑲᓐᓂᑲ ᒥᐦᑭᑫᐊᐧ ᗪᐦᑎ, ᐁᑯᑕ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐦᐦ ᗪᑭᐦᐧᑲᐊᐧᓇ ᒥᐦᑯ ᒋᓇ ᓂᐱᐃ ᐊᓇᓐᓂᑲ ᒥᐦᑭᑫᐊᐧᑎᒃ ᐃᓂᒋ. ᒍᓇ ᒪᒃ ᑭᓂᐊᐧᑲᐧᑲ ᑭᐦᐦ ᓀᐦᐃᐧᓇᐊᐧᑎᒃ ᐊᐧᑎᒃᒥᒃ ᐃᓂᒋ, ᐁᑯᑕ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐦᐦ ᗪᑭᐦᐧᑲᐊᐧᓇ ᒥᐦᑯ ᒋᓇ ᓂᐱᐃ ᐊᓇᓐᓂᑲ ᒥᐦᑭᑫᐊᐧᑎᒃ ᐃᓂᒋ.

ᑭ ᑲᓄᑭᐦᓂᓯᐳᐊᐧᑲᐧᓀ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓂᒋ ᓂᐱᓇᒃ ᑭᐦᐦ ᓂᒋᓵᐱᐣ ᒥᓂᑲᐧᑲᓂᑲᓄᓂᒃ ᑎᐱᓴᑲᑭ, ᗪᒥᓂ ᒪᒃ ᑲ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᑌᐧᑦ “ᐁᗪᑯ ᗪᒪ ᓂ ᒥᐦᑯᓱ, ᑲ ᗪᐦᑎ ᓂᐱᓂᐸᓇᒃ ᗪᒪᒋᑎᑎᐦᓱ?”

ᐁᑲᐧ ᒪᒃ ᐅ ᒥᐦᑯᓱ ᐊᖏ ᓂᐱᓂᐸᓀ.

ᐊᓂᒪ ᒥᐦᑭᑫᓀ ᗪᐦᑎ ᑭᐦᐦ ᕿᑯᓴᓀ ᑭᓴᓴ ᗪᔾᐃᑲᓂᑲᓄᓂᒃ. ᑭᐦᐦ ᕿᑯᓴᓀ ᗪᔾᐃᑲᓂᑲᓄᓂᒃ, ᒋᓇ ᑭᐦᐦ ᕿᑯᓴᓀ ᑲᐦᐱᓴᓀ ᗪᑭᐦᐧᑎᐊᐧᑲᐧᒃ, ᒋᓇ ᑭ ᕿᑯᓴᓀ ᑲᐦᐱᓴᓀ ᗪᓂᑎᓀ; ᒋᓇ ᗪᔾᑲᐦᐦᑎᒃ ᑭᐦᐦ ᗪᐦᑎ ᗪᑭᐦᐧᑎᐊᐧᑲᐧᒃ, ᒋᓇ ᗪᔾᑭᓂᓯᑯᒃ ᑭᐦᐦ ᗪᐦᑎ ᗪᐦᐧᑎᐊᐧᑲᐧᒃ ᐃᐧᔾᑲᒃᑲᐦᑎᒃ, ᒋᓇ ᒥᐦᑭᑫᐊᐧᑲᐧᒃ ᑭᐦᐦ ᗪᐦᑎ ᗪᐦᐧᑎᐊᐧᑲᐧᒃ ᐃᐧᔾᑲᒃᑲᐦᑎᒃ. ᑲᐦᐱᓴᓀ ᗪᐦᑎᐣ ᑭ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᐧᔾᔨᒪᒋᑎᒃᑲᐦᑎᒃᑭᐦᐧᑎᐊᐧᑲᐧᓀ ᑭᑎ ᗪᐦᑎᐣᑲᐦᑎᒃᑭᐦᐧᑎᐊᐧᑲᐧᓀ ᑭᑎ ᒪᐦ

1. ᐁᐣᐁ, ᐊᔪᐤ ᓂᐱᐤ,
ᐅᑕᓗ ᐁᑌᓀᒃ;
ᐯᔭᒃ ᑭᐣ ᕿᐣᖏᑐᐤ
ᓱᔪᔪ ᐅᔪᐱᑲᓄᒃ:
ᐅᐣᑭᖏᐃᓀᐤ ᒥᐣᑯ ᕆᓐ ᓂᐱ,
ᑭᐣ ᐸᐣᑭᑎᓐ ᐊᓐᓴᒥᒃ ᐃᓗ.

2. ᔪᵃ ᑭᓗᐊᓀᒃ ᐊᔭᐤ,
ᕆᓐ ᑭᐣ ᐊᓀᐸᓪ
ᐋᓂᒪ ᒥᐣᑭᑭᐤ,
ᒥᐣᑯ ᕆᓐ ᓂᐱ;
ᑭᔪᑭᔨᐸᓪ ᓀ ᐃᑌᓀᑲᑦ ᕽᑦ,
ᑭ ᑭᐣ ᐯᓂᐳᔪᑦᐊᐋᓀᐤ.

3. ᐁᓀᖏᔪ ᑭᐣ ᓗᓀᑦᐸᑲᐤ
ᑲᔪᔪ ᐅᒥᐣᑯᓪᐤ;
ᒧᓀᒃ ᐯᔭᒃ ᓗᐱ
ᑫᔭᐱᔪ ᓗᓀᑦᐸᑲᐤ.
ᖃᐣᑭᔭᐤ ᐅᐣᑭ ᓀ ᐊᓀᐸᑭᑉ
ᕽ ᐅᒥᐣᒃ ᔨᐯᐣᑕᒧᐃᓀᓂ ᐅᐣᑭ.

4. ᐁ ᓗᑭᐸᑲᒃ ᑎ ?
ᓀ ᐅᐣᑭ ᒣᑎᔭᓂ
ᑭᑫᒪ ᒥᐣᑕᓀᐤ
ᓂᑦ ᐃᐣᐊᐣᒃ ᒪᑲᐣᑎᐤ
ᐁᓗ ᓂᐱᑦ ᓇᐱᒧᑎᐃᐁᓀᒪ,
ᓂ ᐃ· ᐊᓀᑭᑭᓀᓂ ᐅᒪ ᐅᐣᑭ.

ᑭᔪᓄᐊᒧᑫᐃᓀᓂ 44.

ᑭᐸᓕᒃᑕᒃ.

ᔪᵃ, xix. 38 ᐃᑲᓀᔭᓀᒃ ᐃᔪᑯ. ᔭᒃ, xxiii. 55, 56.

ᒧᑎᐤ, xxvii. 60.

ᑭᐣ ᐊᐅᔭᐤ ᐯᔭᒃ ᐊᑕᓗᑕᓀᐤ ᑲ ᐁᐦᐱᑎᓗᑦ ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᓴᑭᐣᐊᐅᑦ ᕽᓘᓘ, ᐁ ᐃᓗᓀᑲᓗᑦ ᔪᑦ (ᓇᑐᔭᐤ ᑐᓂ ᐅᓇᐯᒪ, ᒧᓇ ᐁᑦᑲ ᔪᑦ); ᑭᐣ ᐊᐅᔭᐤ ᓀᐣᑰᐃᐦᑭᑭᑲᓂ, ᐁᐁᑰ ᒧᓇ ᓀᐣᑦᐊᐃᐦ-ᑭᑭᑲᓀᒃ ᑭᐣ ᐊᐅᔭᐤ ᑭᐸᓕᒃᑕᒃ: ᒧᓘᔪᐣ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᐦᐣᑦᒧ, ᐃᔪᐦ ᓀᐣᐃᔨᓀᓀ ᓀ ᑲ ᓇᐣᐃᓀᑲᐃᓇᓂ ᐁᔪᑦ.

ᐁᑲ· ᒧᓇ ᐁ ᐃᑌᐦᐣᑦᑲ, "ᓀ ᑲ ᒥᐁᐦᐣᐣᑌᓇ ᑭᑭ ᓇᐣᐃᓇᒃ ᑲ ᑎᐁᐦᐣᑭᑫᑦ ᑭᔪᓘ ᓀ ᑭᐸᓕᒃᑕᔪᒃ. ᓵᔪᐱᓘ ᑭᐣ ᒥᐊᐧᔪᑦ, ᐁᔪᔪ ᒧᓇ ᓇᒪᐅᐃᐦᔭᒃ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐱᒥᔪᒥᐣᑦ ᐁᔪᑦ.

ᐅᑯᓗ ᓚᒃ ᔨᓗᓪ ᑭᐣ ᓇᑌᓂ ᓪᓄᓇᓪ ᓪᓄᓇᓪᒋᓪ, ᐅᒥᓗ ᓚᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᓪ "ᓂ ᓇᓪᐁᐅᔪᐣᑌᓇ ᑭᓴᔪ ᐃᓱᓂ: ᓂ ᒃ ᐅᐣᑭ ᓅᐣᑎᓂᓇ ᑭ ᐊᓗᑌᐊᑎᑯᓂ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᑎ ᒃᓇᐅᐅᔪᐣᑕᒪᓇ?"

ᓪᓄᓇᓪᒋᓪ ᓚᒃ ᐅᓗᓗ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᓂ, "ᐅᐣᐅ, ᑭ ᒃ ᐅᑎᓂᓇ."

ᐅᑯᔭᐦ ᔨᓗᓪ ᑭᐣ ᒥᐅᐁᔪᐣᑕᒪ. ᑭᐣ ᐊᑦᐁᐅᓂ ᐊᓂᔭᑭᓪ-ᑭᐊᓂᓵᓂᑭᓇ ᒃ ᒥᐊᓂᓗᒃ. ᖃᒃ: ᐅᐅᑯ ᐅᒪ ᑭ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌ-ᔪᐣᑌᓇᓀᐊᓂᓂ? ᑭᑎ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐅᓂᐅᑭᓂᑦ ᑭᓴᔭ. ᑭᐣ ᐯᓯᓂ ᓚᒃ ᒃ ᐃᓂᐣᒋᒪᓂᑭ (ᖃᒃᓵᓄ ᒃ ᓂᐣᑦᐃᓂᑭᑭ ᐊᓇᔭᒥᒃ ᐅᐣᑭ), ᒥᓇ ᑭᐣ ᐯᓗᐅᓂ ᐊᓂᐣᑎᓂ ᐊᓪᓚᔪᓪᓂᐊᓂ; ᑭᐣ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐊᓄᐃᓂᐱᒪᒃ ᑭᔭᐊᔭᒃᓇ ᑭᓴᔭ ᐅᑭᐣᑭᓪᒃ ᒥᓇ ᐅᓗᓪᓕᒪᒃ ᐃᓄᓂ ᐊᓗᑌᐊᑎᑯᓂ ᐅᐣᑭ.

ᐅᑯᓗ ᓚᒃ ᔨᓗᓪ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓄᔭᑎᒃᓄᐱᑌᓂ ᐊᓂᐱᔭᑭᓂᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᓀᓕᑭᓄ ᐊᓂᐱᔭᑭᓂᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐅᓂᐅᑭᓇᒃ ᐃᓄᓂ, ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐊᔭᐢᓂ ᒃ ᐃᐣᑭᓚᒃᑭ ᐃᓄᓂᓄᒃ. ᖃᑎᒪ ᐅᐅᑯ ᐅᒪ ᐊᑎᐣᑦ ᐊᓪᓚᔪᓪᓂᐊᓂᓀᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐃᐣᑭᐅᐊᓂᑭᓇᒃ ᑭᓴᔭ ᐃᓄᓂ ᐅ ᓂᐣᑦᐃᓂᑭᑭᒃ ᔨᓗᓪ.

ᐊᓂᐢ ᓂᐣᑦᐃᓂᑭᑭᓂᓀᒃ ᑭᐣ ᐊᔭᐢᓂ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐅᓂᐅᑭᓇᒃ ᐃᓄᓂ, ᒥᓇ ᐅᑭᐣᑭᓪᒃ ᐃᓄᓂᓄᒃ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐊᔭᐢᓂ ᒃ ᐃᐣᑭᓚᒃᑭ ᐃᓄᓂᓄᒃ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐊᓂᐱᔭᑭᓂᒃ ᐊᓪᓚᔪᓪᓂᐊᓂᓀᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐃᐣᑭᐅᐊᓂᑭᓇᒃ ᔨᓗᓪ ᐃᓄᓂ ᐅ ᓂᐣᑦᐃᓂᑭᑭᒃ ᔨᓗᓪ.

ᐊᓂᐢ ᓂᐣᑦᐃᓂᑭᑭᓂᓀᒃ ᑭᐣ ᐊᑦᐁᓄ ᐃᓄᓂ ᐅ ᑭᔭᐊᓴᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᐣ ᐸᔪᓂᐊᓂᓀᒃ ᑭ ᐸᐊᔭᔪᒃ, ᐸᐊᔭᔪᓴ ᐊᓂᑎᓀᓇ ᒣᓂᓀᒃᓂ; ᐅᑯᓗ ᓚᒃ ᑭᐣ ᐱᐣᑐᑫᐊᓂᒃ ᐅᒪ ᐸᐊᔭᔪᒃ ᒃ ᒥᐊᔭᒃ ᒥᓇ ᐃᓄᓂ ᒃ ᐊᓂᑎᑕᑎᓀᓇᒃᓄᒃ, ᑭᐣ ᐱᑎᒥᐊᓂᒃ ᔨᓗᓪ ᑭᓴᔭ ᐅ ᐯᔭᑯᓂᓂ. ᐅᑯ ᓚᒃ ᒥᐅᓂ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐊᐸᔭᔭᐣ: ᓇᒪᐃᓴ ᑭᐣ ᔪᒥᐢᒋᓀ ᐃᓴᔭᓀᓇᒪᓇ, ᐊᐳ ᒥᐢᑭᔭᐊᓂᒪᐃᓂᓇ. ᓇᒪᐃᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐯᓯᓂ ᐅᑯᓗᓗᐊᓂᑦ ᐅᑎᓂᓗᒃ; ᐅᑯᓗ ᓚᒃ ᐅᑯᓂ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐱᑦᐁᐅᓂᑭᑭᒃ ᐅᐣᑭᓪᒃᓄᒃ ᐅ ᐅᑭᐣᑭᓪᒃ ᐅᓂᐅᑭᓇᒃ ᐃᓄᓂ ᐅ ᐅᑭᐣᑭᓪᒃ ᐅᐣᑭᓪᒃᓄᒃ

ᑭᐃ ᑭᐱᐦᔪᒋᑦ ᐊᑦᑎᓴᓐ, ᐁᒃ ᐊᐃᓵᓴ ᐱᐦᔭᑐᓂᑦ. ᓇᒪᐊᑦᓴ ᐯᓴᒃ ᐱᓕᔪᑦ, ᐊᐅ> ᐱᓄᓕᔪᓴ ᒃᑕ ᑭᐃ ᐅᒋᒥᓂᓇᓐ ᒃ ᑎᐯᓓᐦ-ᑐᓂᓐᑦ ᑭᓴᔪᓴ. ᐅᒪ ᓄᐦᔨᐃᓐᑭᑎᓄᓂᒃ ᒃ ᒥᐊᑦᓂᒃ ᑭᐃ ᐊᓴᐊᑦᓂ ᒥᓱᑎᓂᒃ ᒦᓇ ᐊᑦᐱᓴᑦᓂ; ᒦᓇ ᑭᐃ ᐊᓴᐊᑦᓂ ᐁᓇᒦᓇᒃ ᐁ ᐊᑦᓭᔪᑎᒃ ᒃ ᐊᓴᐊᑦᐸᒥᔪᑦ, ᐊᑎᐃᓐᓴ ᓇᒪᐊᐃᓐᓴᒃ ᑭᐃ ᐊᑦᐸᒥᔪ.

ᒨᓇᑕ ᒪᒃ ᐊᓂᑭ ᑭᑎᒪᑭ ᐃᓴᑫᐊᑦᓂᒃ ᒃ ᓴᑭᐦᐊᒋᐦᑎᑭᒃ ᑭᓴᔪᓴ?

ᐅ ᑭᐃ ᒃᓄᐊᑦᐸᒪᒋᐊᑦᓂ ᐊᔪᑕᐊᑎᓂᔪᓂᒃ, ᒨᐯᐧ ᑭᐃ ᒪᒧᐊᑦᒃ ᐃᓴᐋ ᐁ ᑭᐃ ᐊᑦᐸᒪᑭᒃ ᐁ ᐅᐦᑭᑎᒃᐃᓐᓂᑦ ᒥᐦᔨᓂᓂ, ᒦᓇ ᐃᓴᐋ ᐁ ᑭᐃ ᐯᐦᑕᐊᑦᓂᒃ ᐁ ᒪᐃᐸᒋᓂᐊᑦᓂ ᑭᐦᑭᒪᓂᐊᑦ.

ᐊᓂᑭ ᑭᑎᒪᑭ ᐃᓴᑫᐊᑦᓂᒃ ᑭᐃ ᐊᑦᐸᒋᐸᐊᑦᓂ ᐊᓂᔪᓴᓂᐊᑦ ᐁ ᑭᐃ ᓄᐦᑎᓇᓐᓂᑦ ᐊᔪᑕᐊᑎᓂᔪᓂᒃ. ᑭᐦ ᐱᒥᑎᐱᐊᑦᐸᐊᑦᓂᒃ ᐊᓂᔪᓴᓂᐊᑦ ᓄᐦᔨᐃᓐᑭᑎᓄᓂᒃ; ᒦᓇ ᑭᐃ ᐊᑦᐸᒋᐸᐊᑦᓂᒃ ᑲᔪᓴ ᐁ ᑭᐃ ᓇᐦᐊᑦᓂᒃ ᐁ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᒃ ᑭᐦᑭᒪᓂᐊᑦ.

ᐊᓂᑭ ᑭᑎᒪᑭ ᐃᓴᑫᐊᑦᓂᒃ ᑭᐃ ᐊᑦᐸᒋᐸᐊᑦᓂᒃ ᐊᓂᔪᓴᓂᐊᑦᓂ ᐁ ᑭᐃ ᓄᐦᔨᐃᓐᑭᑎᓄᓂᒃ; ᒦᓇ ᑭᐃ ᐊᑦᐸᒋᐸᐊᑦᓂᒃ ᑲᔪᓴ ᐁ ᑭᐃ ᓇᐦᐊᑦᓂᒃ ᐁ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᒃ ᑭᐦᑭᒪᓂᐊᑦ.

ᐁᔨᓪ ᒪᒃ ᐁ ᑭᐃ ᐊᔪᑎᑐᒃ, “ᑭᐦᑐᒪ ᐅᑎᓇᐦᑦᒃ ᐊᐊᑦᓭᒉᐊ ᒃ ᐃᓴᑭᒧᒪᑦᑭ, ᒦᓇ ᑭᐦᑐᒪ ᐅᓭᐦᑦᒃ ᐊᐊᑦᓭᒉᐊ ᑐᒥᓂᑲᓇ ᑭᓭ ᑐᒥᓇᐦᒃ ᒃ ᑎᐯᓓᐦᑐᓂᑦ ᑭᐦᑭᒪᓂᐊᑦ.”

ᐊᓂᑭᓂ ᒍᓭᓂ ᑭᐃ ᐊᓂᑦᑰ ᒃ ᐃᓴᑭᒧᒪᑭ, ᒪᒃ ᑭᐃ ᓇᐸᐁᑦᓴᐅᑦᒪᒃ ᐊᐊᑦᓭᒉᐊ ᑭᓭ ᑐᒥᓇᐦᒃ. ᐁᔨᓪ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐃ ᑭᐁᑦᑭᒃ, ᒦᓇ ᑭᐃ ᐅᐅᑦᓂᐊᑦᒃ ᑐᒥᓂᑲᓇ ᒃ ᒦᐊᑦᓭᒃ.

10s. 1. ᑭᐸᓗᒃᑐᒃ ᓂᐸᐤ ᑭᓴᔪᓴ;
ᐁᑐᓇᓗᒃ ᐁ ᐊᓂᔪᓴᓂᒪᒃ;
ᐃᑦᓴᐃᓗᓂᒃ ᐃᓂᑦᑦ ᒪᐅᐊᑦ,
ᒃ ᐊᑦᓂᑦᐱᓂᒃ ᐅᑭᒪᒥᐊᑦᐤ.

2. ᐃᓴᐤ ᑭᐃ ᐳᓂ-ᐃᑦᓴᐃᓐᑦᒪᒪᓪ,
ᐁᑲᑦ ᐃᑦᐤᐅᓗᒃ ᐱᒥᓂᐊᑦᓭᑦ ᐅᑦᒪᐃᑦᓴᑦ;
ᐅᐸ ᐃᑦᐤᐅᓗᒃ ᐱᒥᓂᐊᑦᓭᑦ ᐅᑦᒪᐃᑦᓴᑦ,
ᐅ ᐃᑦᓴᑭᓗᓂᒃ ᑭᑎᑭᑭᓂᔪᑦ.

ᐊᐊᓐᓯᔪ ᑲ ᐃᑌᓵ.

ᐃᔪᐋ ᓇᔨᒥᑭ ᓂᑦ ᐅᑭᒪᒻ
ᒌᓄᑭ ᐁ ᐞᔪᑦᒪᓐ ᐞᑦᐊᓐᓐ ?
ᓇᒪ ᖃᑲ: ᓂ ᑲ ᐅᑎᑎᐞ
ᐯᔭᑲᐠ X ᑭᑊ ᐱᒥᓯᓐ ᐊᐣᑦ.

ᑭᔪᓄᐊᒪᖃᐃᓐᓇ 45.

ᐊᐱᓯᓂᓄᐃᓕᓐᓇ.

Ꮮᔨᵇ, xvi. 1—6. ᓄᵇ, xxiv. 3—10. Ꮮᑎᵒ, xxviii. 9, 10.

ᐃᓐᑦᓴ ᓇᓂᑦᓀ ᖃᑭᔪᑦᓴᓀ, ᐃᔪᐋ ᑭᒪᔪ ᑲ ᑭᑊᑊ ᓂᐱᑦ ᓂᓯ ᑭᓯᑲᐊᓀ, ᐊᓂᐃ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᐃᔪᖃᐊᓖᑲ ᑭᑊᑊ ᐯ ᐃᑐᑌᐊᓖᑲ ᓅᑊᒋᐃᓐ-ᑭᑭᑲᓂᑲ. ᖃᔨᐱᓴ ᐱᓄ ᑭᑊᑊ ᐯᒋᑦᓇ, ᑭᖃᒪ ᐁᑯᐋᔪᖃᑲ ᑭᑊᑊ ᓴᒋᔪᑲᑭᑊᑊ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐃᓕᓴᐅᑲ.

ᒣᑲᓴ ᐃᔪᖃᐊᓖᑲ ᑭᑊᑊ ᐱᒧᑊᑌᐊᓖᑲ ᐁ ᕆᑊᑯᓇᑭᑲ ᐅ ᑐᒥᓅᑲ-ᓂᐊᓖᓀ ᐅᒥᓯ ᒪᒃ ᐁ ᑭᑊᑊ ᐊᓅᑎᑎᑭᑲ, "ᒌᓄᓯ ᖃ ᐱᑊᑐᖃᔨᑲ ᑭᓯᓅᔨᒥᑯᐞ ? ᐊᓅᑦᓯᓅᓂᐊᖓᑲ ᑭᑊᑊ ᐊᔪᑌᐊᖓᑲ ᒥᔪᑦᓯᓅᓄ ᐊᓂᑦᑕ ; ᐁᔪᐱᑊᑎ ᐁ ᒥᓯᓯᑎᑦ ᐊᓯᓅ, ᓇᒪᐃᓄ ᑭ ᖃ ᑭ ᑯᑊᑎᐱᐃᓄᑲ. ᐃᔪᖃᐊᓖᑲ ᒪᒃ ᓇᒪᐃᓄ ᑭᑊᑊ ᑭᔪᑌᐊᑊᒪᖃᐊᓖᑲ ᖃᖅ: ᖃ ᑐᑎᑲᑭ."

ᓇᖃᔪ ᑭᑊᑊ ᑕᔨᓯᓇᑲ ᑭᑦᓴᓅᔨᒥᔨᑲ, ᒪᒃ ᐊᑦᒃ ᑭᑊᑊ ᑯᑊᑎᐱᐃᓂᑯ ᐊᓯᓅ.

ᓇᔪᐱᖅ ᑭᑊᑊ ᒪᒪᔪᒪᒪᖃᐊᓖᑲ ᐃᔪᖃᐊᓖᑲ.

ᐁᔨᓯ ᒪᒃ ᑭᑊᑊ ᔪᑭᓯᐊᓖᑲ ᐅᒥᓯ ᐁ ᑭᑊᑊ ᐃᑌᐊᓖᑲ "ᒪᔪᔨᖅ ᐊᑎᑊᑊ ᒪᑎ ᐊᓅᓯᓅᓂᐊᓖᑲ ᑯᑊᑎᐱᐃᓂᐊᓕᐃᐁᐊᓖᑲ ᐊᓯᓅᔪ, ᑎᓇ ᑭᑊᑊ ᑭᒧᑎᐊᓖᑲ ᑭᑊᑊ ᐃᓐᔪᓯᓅᓕ."

ᐁᐁᔨ ᐅᒥ ᒃ ᐅᑊᑊ ᑲᓴᔪᑦᓴᑲ ; ᑭᑊᑊ ᐊᐃᓯᓂᐊᓕᐃᔪᑦᓴᑲ ᑭᑦᓴᓅᔨᒥᔨᑲ, ᑎᓇ ᑭᑊᑊ ᓇᐊᓐᑦᓴᑲ ᐁᒃ ᐁ ᑭᑊᑊ ᐊᒃᓅᓂᓯ

ᑭᓴᓴ ᐁᑯᑦ. ᐃᓐᐸᓗ ᑭᑦᐳᐦᐊᑲᓗ ᓂᓯ ᐁᓇᑭᓪ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓯᓯᓕᑦ ᓯᓯᐊᑲᓗ ᐁ ᓂᐸᐃᓪᓕᑦ. ᒡᐱᓴᑯᓗ ᑭᓯᑲᐃᓐ-ᐱᓯᒪ ᑭᑦ ᐊᑦᓯᓯᐊᑲᓗ ᐃᓐᑲᑎᑲᓂᐊᑦᐊᑦ, ᒥᓪ ᐅᑦ ᐊᓭᐃᓐᓂᓯᐊᑲᓀᓐ ᐊᑦᐱᓴᓯᓪᓇᓐ ᐃᓴᐃᓗ ᑯᓪ.

ᐃᓴᑫᐊᑲᓗ ᒪᒃ ᑭᑦᐦ ᓇᓪᒥᐳᓕᐊᑲᓗ ᐃᓴᐃ ᐁ ᑭᑦᐦ ᐊᑦᐸᒪᑭᑲ ᐁᓇᑭᓪ; ᒪᒃ ᑲᑦᔅᑲᓗ ᒥᓪ ᑭᓴᐊᑦᑎᓯᓯᐊᑲᓗ-ᐊᓴᒥᑦᐃᑯᑭᑲ ᐁᓇᑭᓪ, ᐅᒥᓯ ᒪᒃ ᐁ ᐃᑎᑯᑭᑲ, “ᐁᑲᐃᓐᓴ ᑯᓴᐸᑲ; ᓂ ᑭᓴᑫᐳᑦᐦᐃᓇᓪᓇ ᑭ ᓇᑐᓂᐁᑲᓗ ᑭᓴᓴ.” ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᐅᐸ ᐊᑦᔅᓀ ᐊᓇᑦᑌᓗ; ᒪᒃ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᓀ. ᓇᒪ ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᓴᑭᓯᑐᐦᐃᓇᐊᑦᓀ ᐊᓂᒪ ᑲ ᑭᑦᐦ ᐃᑌᑦᓭ, “ᓂ ᑲ ᑭᒌᓪᒪ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᓇ ᒥᓪ ᐸᓀᒪ ᑲ ᑭᓴᐸᐊᑦᑲᑎᑦᑎᓀᓇᓪ?”

“ᐊᓴᐸᒥᑎᑲ,” ᑭ ᐃᑌᑦᐊᑲ ᐁᓇᑭᓪᑲ, “ᒥᓪ ᑲᓇᐊᑦᐸᐸᒧᑲ ᐃᐸ ᑲ ᑭᑦᐦ ᐱᒥᓯᑲ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᑭᓵᐱ ᐱᒥᐸᑦᐦᒋᒪ, ᒥᓪ ᐃᓴᑦᐦᒋᒪᑲ ᐅ ᑭᓴᓂᐊᒪᒪᓇᒪᐊᑦᑲᓇ ᐁ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᓂᓪ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᐁᓇᑭᓪ ᐃᓴᐃ ᐁᑦᐸᒪᑭᑲ.”

ᓇᓴᐱᓴ ᒥᑐᓂ ᑭᑦᐦ ᒥᐁᑦᓂᐦᒋᒪᑲ ᐃᓴᑫᐊᑲᓗ; ᑭᑦᐦ ᐱᒥᐸᑦᐦᒋᐊᑦᑲᓗ ᐃᓴᐃᓗ ᐁ ᑭᑦᐦ ᑲᓴᑭᑦᑲ ᑭᑦᑭ ᐃᑦᐦᒋᒪᒪᓇᒪᐊᑦᑲᓇ. ᐊᒪ ᒣᑲᑊᓗ ᐁ ᑭᑦᐦ ᐱᒥᐸᑦᐦᒋᑭᑲ ᐊᐁᑦᓂᐊᑦ ᑲ ᑭᑦᐦ ᓇᑭᓴᐊᓇᑦᑭᑲ, ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᓂᐦᒋᒪᓇᓇᑦᓀ ᑭ? ᐃᓵᓴ ᑎᐱᓴᐁᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ! ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᑭᑦᐦ ᐃᓭᓇᓇᑦᓀ ᒡᐱᓴᑯᓗ ᐅᐱᓴᐁᑦ ᑲ ᑭᑦᐦ ᐃᓭᓇᓇᑦᐸᓇ. ᓇᒪᐦᑲᓇ ᐅᐦᑭᒃᐊᑦᐱᐃᐊᑦᓇ ᐊᑦᓇᐊᑦᓴᒃ, ᑭᕐᒪ ᑲᐦᑭᒃᐊ ᑭᑦᐦ ᑲᑭᓴᐊᐊᑦᑲᓇ; ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᑭᑦᐦ ᐁᓭᐃᓐᓂᓪ ᐊᐁᑦᓂᐊᑦ ᐅᐸᐃᓐᓂᓪ ᐁᓇᑭᓪ ᐃᓴᐃ ᑲ ᑭᑦᐦ ᐃᓭᓇᓇᑦᐸᓇ; ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᒥᓪ ᐁᓇᑭᓪ.[2]

---

1 “ᓇᓴᐱᓴ ᑭ ᑭᑦᐦ ᒪᒪᐦᒋᓀᐦᒋᑭᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐊᑦᐸᑦᐃᓇᓪᓇ ᐅᐦᑦᑭ.” (ᓂᑲᒧᓪ, xxi. 6.)

2 “ᚷ ᐁ ᑭᑦᐦ ᐸᓀᓀᓀᐦᒋᑭᑲ ᓂᐳᐃᓐᓂᑦᑲ ᐅᐦᑦᑭ, ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓀᑲᑦ ᒥᓪ ᓂᐱᑲ.” (ᐳᒪᓇᓪ, vi. 9.)

ᒋᐯ· ᑭᑦᑎ ᒥᐁ·ᓕᕆᒪ·ᒃ ᐊᓂᑭ ᐃᓴᑫ·ᐊ·ᒃ ᑭᕿ ᐊ·ᕐᒋᒪᕆᒃ! ᑭᑦᑎ ᐅᑎᑦᕆᑲ·ᓇᐱᐊ·ᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᑦᑎ ᒥᑎᑎᓇᒪ·ᒃ ᐅᓯᑎᓕᒃ, ᐁᑲ ᑭᕿ ᐯᑎ·ᑌᓕᕐ; ᐁᔨᓯ ᒋᒃ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐃᓯᓂᐦᑲᑌᐊ·ᒃ ᐅ ᑎᐯᓕᑦ-ᒪᑫᒥᐊ·ᐊ· ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭᑦᑎ ᒪᓂᔪᒥᐊ·ᐊ·. ᐋᑦᑕᐃ·ᓴ ᒋᒃ ᓇᐊ·ᖏ ᑭᑦᑎ ᓴᑭᓯᐊ·ᒃ; ᒋᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐃ·ᕐᒪᐁ·ᓂ ᐁᑲ ᑭᕿ ᓴᑭᓯᓕᕐ.

ᑭᓴᓴ ᒋᒃ ᐅᒥᓯ ᐃᑌ·ᓂ, ᓯᐯ·ᑌᒃ, ᐃ·ᕐᒋᒃ, ᓄᑭᐋ·ᒥᒪᐊ·ᒃ ᐃ·ᕐᖏ ᒥᓇ ᑭᕿ ᐋ·ᕐᒪᑭᒃ. ᐊᐁ·ᓂᑭ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐁ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐃᓯ-ᓂᐦᑲᕐᓯ ᐅᑎᐋ·ᒪᐊ·ᒃᓇᓪᒃ ?

ᐅ ᑭᓴᓄᐦᐊᒪᐊ·ᒃᓇᓪᒃ. ᑭᑦᑎ ᐳᓗᓕᐦᒪᒪᐁ·ᕐᓪ ᑲ ᑭᑦᑎ ᓯᐯ·ᐦ-ᕐᒋᓯᒃ ᐃᓴᐦᐃ ᐁ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐅᑎᓂᓯᓐ ᐅᐦᑭ ᒪᒥ ᐊᐅᓯᓕᓂᐊ·.

ᐊᓂᑭ ᑭᑎᒪᑭ-ᐃᓴᑫ·ᐊ·ᒃ ᑭᑦᑎ ᓱᑭᕐᐦᐁᐊ·ᒃ ᑭᓴᓄᐦᐊᒪᐊ·ᒃᓇᓪᒃ, ᒋᐱᓴᔪᒃ ᐁ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐃᓯ·ᒋᒪᔪᕐᓪ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᐅᒥᓯ ᐁ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐃᑌ·ᑭᒃ “ᓂ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐋ·ᕐᒋᒪᓱᓪᒃ ᐁᓀᓯᓪᒃ”! ᓂ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐋ·ᕐᒋᒪᓱᓪ ᒃ ᑎᐯᓕᑦᑫᐢ ᑭᓴᓴ! ᕐᕐᒧᐦᑌᓂ ᒪᒃ, ᐁᔨᓯ ᐃᓯ·ᕐᖏ ᑭ ᒃ ᐋ·ᕐᒋᒪᓱᐊ·ᓂ. ᐃᒃ ᑭᓴᓄᐦᐊᒪᐋ·ᒃᓇᓪᒃ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᑦᑎ ᒋᐯ·ᐦᑕ-ᐁ·ᐊ·ᒃ ᐃᓴᑫ·ᐊ·.

L.M. 1. ᑲᓯᕐ! ᐱᒡᕐᐦᒋᐊ·ᒃ ᐃᓴᑫ·ᐊ·ᒃ,
ᖃᑭᓯᐊ·ᒃ, ᒥᐊ·ᕆᒪ·ᒃ:
ᑭᑦᑎ ᐋ·ᕐᕆᒪ·ᒃ ᑫᒃᓴ
ᒃ ᐅᐦᑭ ᒥᐁ·ᓂᑭᓂᓪᒃ.

2. ᑭᑦᑎ ᐯᐦᑕᐁ·ᐊ·ᒃ ᐁᓀᓯᓪ:
ᓄᔨᓯᕐᔪᐊ ᑲᓴᓴ;
ᒥᓪᔪᐦᐁᐁᐅ ᐁᐦᐃᓄᔨᐊ·ᒃ;
ᐃ· ᐃ·ᕆᒪ·ᒃ ᐋᑭᒧᐃᐅ·ᓪ.

3. ᓱᓴᐱᖅ ᑭᑦᑎ ᒧᐃ·ᐦᑲᑌᐊ·ᒃ
ᐃᓴᐋ ᖁᒃ·ᑲ ᑭᑦᑎ ᓂᐱᓂᕐ;
ᐁᑲ· ᐁ ᑭᓴᓂᐦᐊᒪᕆᑭᒃ,
ᒃ ᐃᔨᓯ ᓂᓂᕐᒋᔨᔨᓂ.

4. ᓱᒧᑦᓴ ᓂ ᒪᒪᓴᑲᒧᓱ
ᒃ ᑭᒥᓯ ᒥᐁ·ᓂᑭᓂᓪᒃ;
ᑭᑫᒪ ᑭᑦᑎ ᒥᓴᐁ·ᐊ·ᒃ,
ᐅ ᐱᒪᒦᐃᐁ·ᒥᐊ·ᓄ.

5. ᓇᒪᒋ ᐊᓂ ᑲ ᒥᐅᓕᐦᐃᓐᓇᓐ?
ᓇᒪᒋ ᑭᐦᐃ ᓂᐳᔭᒪᓴ?
ᐅᐦᐃᐅ, ᒋᐯ ᓅᓴ ᐅᐦᐃᒋ,
ᑭᐦᐃ ᓂᐱᓐ, ᑭᐦᐃ ᐊᐱᔨᔨᓐ.

6. ᑭᔭᔪ, ᑭ ᔭᑭᐃᐅᐅ·ᐃ·ᓐ
ᒍᔭᑲ ᓂ ᑲ ᒪᒥᐦᑭᐦᐃᓐ;
ᐊᔨᒋ ᑭ ᐊ·ᓂᔭᑲᐃ·ᓐ
ᑕᐦᐱ ᓂ ᑲ ᐃᑌᓕᐦᐃᓐ.

ᑭᔭᑭᓂᐊᒪᑫᐃ·ᓐ 46.

ᒣᓗ ᒪᑲᑎᓪᓂᓂᓂ.

ᔪᓐ, xx. 1—19.

ᑭ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐅᐦᐃᒋ ᐃ·ᕀᒪᑎᓀᐊᐤ·ᐤ ᓅᔨ ᒣᓗᐊᐤ·ᑲ: ᐯᔭᑲ ᒣᓗ, ᑲᔭᔪ ᐅ ᑲᐃᐃ·ᔭ, ᒋᓀ ᔨᕀᒃ ᒣᓗ, ᓀᔪᔪᔪ ᐅᕀᐅ·ᒪᐊ·. ᒪᑲ ᕃᔭᐱᑲ ᔨᕀᒃ, ᒣᓗ ᒪᑲᕀᓪᓂ ᑲ ᐃᔨᓂᑲᔨᓪ. ᓀᔪᐱᑲ ᐃ·ᐸᑲ ᕃᑭᔪᐸ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐯᐃᐩᐃᔑᐤ ᑭᐸᓐᑲᒥᔨᑲ, ᒪᔪᔪ ᑲ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐯᐃᐩᐃᑌᑭᑲ ᔨᕀᒃᑲᑲ ᐃᔪᕃ·ᐊᐤ·ᑲ. ᑭᐸᓐᑲᒥᔨᑲ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐊᐦᐩᐊᐤ·ᐤ ᐅᐸᓐᑲᒥᔨᑲ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐃᓀᐱᐤ, ᒪᒪᒋ ᓀᒪᐃᐤ·ᑲ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐊᐦᐩᐊᐤ·ᐤ ᐅᐸᓐᑲᒥᔨᑲ. ᑭᐸᓐᑲᒥᔨᑲ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐃᓀᐱᐤ, ᒪᒪᒋ ᓀᒪᐃᐤ·ᑲ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐊᐦᐩᐊᐤ·ᐤ ᐅᐸᓐᑲᒥᔨᑲ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐃᓀᐱᐤ, ᒪᒪᒋ ᓀᒪᐃᐤ·ᑲ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐊᐦᐩᐊᐤ·ᐤ ᐅᐸᓐᑲᒥᔨᑲ.

ᑭᐦᐃ ᐊᐦᐩᐊᐤ·ᐤ ᐅᐸᓐᑲᒥᔨᑲ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐃᓀᐱᐤ, ᒪᒪᒋ ᓀᒪᐃᐤ·ᑲ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐊᐦᐩᐊᐤ·ᐤ ᐅᐸᓐᑲᒥᔨᑲ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐃᓀᐱᐤ, ᒪᒪᒋ ᓀᒪᐃᐤ·ᑲ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐊᐦᐩᐊᐤ·ᐤ ᐅᐸᓐᑲᒥᔨᑲ.

ᐋ·ᐸᖅ ᑭᑦ ᕿᑯᓂᓇ ᐋᕐᕋᖅ, ᐁᑯᓂ ᐋ·ᓴ ᑭᑦ ᐋᑦᑐᕿᐊ ᑭᐸᓂᑎᑯᓗᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᑦ ᑯ·ᐸᑦᑕᒪ ᐸᐸᕿᐊ·ᓴᓄᑭᓇ· ᐁ ᐁ·ᐁ·-ᑭᓂᑎᖅ; ᑯ·ᐱᔭᑫᓇ ᐃᒃ ᑲ ᐁ·ᐁ·ᑭᔭᑎᑲ·ᓂᑦᐱᓂᐸᓇ ᑭᐸᔭ ᕿᑦᑲᓇ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᐊᔭᑌᓂᑭ. ᐋ·ᔭᕇ ᐃᒃ ᔪᓇ ᑭᑦ ᐋᑦᑐᕿᐅ, ᐁᑯᓂ ᐃᒃ ᔪᓇ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᓂᑦᕇᒪ ᐊᓂᒪ ᑲ ᑭᑦ ᐅᑦᑭ ᐃᑌ·ᓂᕇ ᑭᐸᔭ ᑲᐃ· ᑭᕐ ᐱᐃᒪᓂᓂᕇ ᒥᓇ.

“ᒥᑐᓂ ᑕᐯ·ᑦᒪᒃᓇ,” ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᓂᑦᕇᒪ ᔪᓇ; “ᑲᐃ· ᐱᐃᒪᓂᓂ, ᐁᑯᓂ ᐊᖏ ᑭᑦ ᓇᒃᕇᒪ ᑭᐸᓂᑎᑯᓂᒃ.”

ᐁᑯᓂ ᐃᒃ ᐋᕇᑦ ᒥᓇ ᔪᓇ ᑭᑦ ᐯ ᐊ·ᓴᐃ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᑭᐸᓂᑎᑯᓂᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᑦ ᑭᐁ·ᐊ·ᑲ; ᐃᒃ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᑦ ᑯ·ᐸᘁᐊ·ᑲ ᐁᓇᒋᓪ, ᐊᑦᐳ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭ ᑯ·ᐸᘁᐊ·ᑲ ᑭᔭᑦ.

ᐃᒃ ᑕᓄᑌ ᘁᓪ ᐃᓕᒋᓂᓂ ᘁᑲ·ᑲ ᐅᑦᐳ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᐅᑭᑦᕈᐸᓂᑭ.

ᐃ·ᓴ ᐃᒃ ᑭᑦ ᓄᐸᐃ·ᐤ ᐁ ᒪᐃᑐᑦ ᐊ·ᓴᐃ·ᑎᑎᓄᒃ ᑭᐸᓂᑎ-ᑎᑯᒃ; ᑭᑦ ᐯᓴᔪ ᐃᒃ; ᑭᕇᒪ ᐋᕇᑦ ᒥᓇ ᔪᓇ ᑭᑦ ᑭᑕ·ᐸᓇᒃ.

ᕿᑎᒪ ᑭᑦ ᓇᐊ·ᑭᐤ, ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑕᐱᑦ ᐋᑦᑭ ᑭᐸᓂᑎᑯᓂᒃ, ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᑯ·ᐸᕇᒃ ᐃᒃ ᐊᓂᒪ ᑲ ᒥᔪᐃᓗᒃ; ᑭᑦ ᐊ·ᐸᘁᐳ ᓄᓪ ᐁᓇᒋᓪ, ᐯᓴᒃ ᐅᔭᑎᑲ·ᓂᓂᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᔨᕇᒃ ᐅᓪᓂᓄᒃ, ᐃᑕ ᐃ·ᓴᐤ ᑭᔭᑦ Ბᓄᑎᓂᓂᕇ!

ᐅᓇᒋᒃ ᐅᒥᓪ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᐊ·ᑲ ᘁᓪᐊ, “ᑰᓄᑭ ᑲ ᒪᑐᔪᓇ?” ᐃᒃ ᑫᐳᐱᖅ ᑭᑦ ᒪᐃᑐ, ᐅᒥᓪ ᐁ ᑭᑭ ᐃᑌ·ᑦ, “ᐊᑎᑦᑦ ᐊᓕᓪᓂᓂᐊ·ᑲ ᑭᑦ ᐅᑎᓄᐊ·ᑲ ᐃᒃ ᑎᐯᓕᑦᑭᑦ ᑭᔭᑦ, ᓇᒪ ᐃᒃ ᓂ ᑭᑦ ᒥᔭᑲᐊ·ᓂ!”

ᐃᔭᐦ ᐃᒃ ᐁᐅᔨ ᐅᒪ ᑲ ᐃᑌ·ᑦ, ᑭᑦ ᐯᕇᐁ·ᓂ ᐊᓕᓪᓂᓂᐊ· ᐅᑰᓇᑦᑎ ᐁ ᐃᑌ·ᓂᑦ, “ᑰᓄᑭ ᑲ ᒪᑐᔪᓇ?” ᓇᒪ ᐃᒃ ᑭᑦ ᓄᐸᐃ·ᐤ ᑲ ᑎᑐᔪᓂᑦᑭᑦ ᑭᔭᑦ, ᓇᒪ ᐃᒃ ᓂ ᑭᑦ ᒥᔭᑲᐊ·ᓂ!



ᐁᐅᑯ ᑭᓱᑎᐊᓕᓄᓂᐊᓪ. “ᐹᔭᐱᓐ ᑲ ᓯᐯᓛᑦᑕᐊᐃᓚᑐᑌ,” ᐹᑦᑐ ᐃᑌᓂᐤ “ᐃᓛᓕᒪᐃᓚᓐ ᐃᑌ ᑲ ᐹᑦᑐ ᐊᑦᓴᑦ, ᓄ ᑲ ᓯᐯᓛᓕᑦᑕᐊᑫᓐ ᓚᒃ.”

ᐊᓐ ᐊᐅᓯᓄᓄᓂ ᐹᑦᑐ ᐃᑌᓂᐤ “ᒣᓗ! ” ᐹᑦᑐ ᑭᔪᐹᐢᑕᒪ ᐊᓄᒪ ᐊᔭᒥᐃᓚᓐᓇ, ᐁ ᐹᑦᑐ ᖃᓂᓱᑦ, ᐹᑦᑐ ᐃᓐᐸᒣᓂ ᐁ ᐃᐃᓄᓯᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ. ᑭᐯᓂ ᐹᑦᑐ ᒥᐁᓄᓯᐢᑕᒪ ᑭᓕ ᐃᓐᐸᒣᓂ ᐅ ᑎᑎᓯᐹᐢᑕᖅᒪ ᒥᓇ ᐅᑦ ᐅᑭᒪᒪᓗ, ᑲ ᓴᑭᑦᑲᑦ! ᓚᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᓇᒪᐃᓵᓴ ᑲᑦ ᐹᑦᑐ ᐃᓵᖁᐁᐸᓇ. ᐹᑦᑐ ᐃᓵᓭᒪᐁᓂ ᑭᓕ ᐃᑐᑦᑌᑦ ᑭᓕ ᓄᓭᐃᓵᐃᓵᓭᐁᓚᑐᓇ ᐃᓵᓭᒪᐃᓐᓭᑦ ᐅ ᑭᔪᓄᑦᐊᒪᓚᐁᓚᑐᓇ ᑲ ᓴᑭᑦᑲᐃᓚᐁᓚᑐᓇ ᐅ ᓴᐃᑦᑌᑦ ᐁ ᐱᐃᒪᓂᓯᓐ. “ᐃᓐᐸᓴ ᓄ ᑲ ᓇᐸᓂ ᓅᑦᑎᐃᓵ ᑭᑦᑭᓯᓯᐢᑐ ᑲ ᐊᑦᑐᓂ; ᓚᒃ ᐱᑎᒃᓚ ᓄ ᑲ ᐊᑦᐸᐃᓚᐁᓚᑲ ᓄ ᑭᔪᓄᐊᓚᐃᓚᐁᓚᑲᓇ.”

ᒣᓗ ᓚᒃᓭᓄᓂ ᐹᑦᑐ ᐯ ᐃᓵᓭᓚᐁᓚᑦᑕᐊᓚᑲᓇ. ᖃᑦᑭᔭᑐ ᐁ ᐹᑦᑐ ᓚᐃᑎᒃ, ᓇᒪ ᓚᒃ ᐹᑦᑐ ᑭᐯᓭᐊᓭᐊᓭᐢᑐ ᑲ ᐃᑌᓂᐤ ᒣᓗᐊ.

ᒣᓗ ᓚᒃ ᐹᑦᑐ ᒥᐁᓄᓯᐢᑕᒪ ᑲ ᐹᑦᑐ ᐹᐁᓵ ᓇᐃᓄᐊᓚᐁᓂ ᑭᓴᓴ. ᐃᓵᓴ ᓚᒃ ᓄᓭᐢᑕᒪ ᖃᑦᑭᔭᑐ ᐊᐅᓯᓄᓄᓂ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓯᓯᓂ ᑲ ᐊᑦᐸᓚᒥᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᓪᓗᒪᒪ ᑲᐃᓐ ᐁ ᐃᓚᒥᓯᓄᓂ ᒥᓇ.[1]

8.8.6. 1. ᑭᓇᐹ ᐁ ᒪᐃᓂ ᒣᓗ,
ᒣᑲᓴᓓ ᐁ ᑲᓇᐊᓭᐢᑕᑲᓴ
ᐹᐢᑕᔭᒥᓄᓴ?
ᓇᒪ ᐹᑦᑐ ᒥᔨᓴᒪ ᐃᓐᔭᓄᑦ,
ᐯᔭᓴ ᑲ ᐱᐃᒪᓯᓄᓂ,
ᐸᐹᓴ ᓄᐢᑕᐃᓐᓄᓂ.

2. ᑭᓇᐹ ᒪᔨᔭᓄ? ᐁᑌᓂ
ᐅ ᐱᐃᒥᐃᐁᐁᓐᓴ ᑭᓴᓴ;
ᓇᒪ ᑭᔪᓄᔭᒣᓄ.
ᓚᒃ ᒣᓗ ᒥᐁᓄᓯᐢᑕᒪ
ᔨᐋ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅᑦ ᐊᑦᐸᒥᐃᓐᓭᑦ
ᐁ ᐹᑦᑐ ᑭᔪᓄᔭᒣᓄᓴ.

[1] “ᓄᔨᓂᓴ ᐹᑦᑐ ᓈᔪᐃᓯᓂᐁᓄᓄ ᒣᓗ ᓚᒃᑭᓭᓄ.” (ᒪᔨᓄᓴ, xvi. 9.)

3. ᐊᓄᑦ ᓄ ᑭᑦ ᐃᓕᓴᕐᕕ
ᐅᓕᓐᓂ, ᐊᓄᑉᓗ ᐅ ᐃᓕᓴᕐᕈᒃ
ᑲ ᑭᓱᓕᑦᑎᓕᒃᓂᒃ.
ᓴᒃᓂᐣ ᑲ ᑭᑦ ᓂᓯᑎᓴ,
ᓴᒃᓂᐣ ᑲ ᑭᑦ ᒪᒧᑐᓴ,
ᐅ ᑭᓯᒃᑲ, ᐅ ᑎᐱᔭᒃᑲ.

4. ᓇᒪ ᑦ ᐯᓂᓵᓂᓂᓄ
ᒧᓂᒃ X ᐊᑦᐳᑦᓂᒃ, ᐃᓕ
ᐅᓕᓐᓂ ᓇᐅᓕᓵᒃᓂᓴ?
ᐁᑦᐅ; ᑭ ᐃᓕᓴᕐᓂᓵᓄ,
ᑭ ᐅᓕ ᔭᐅᓕᕐᓂᓵᓄ,
ᒥᔪ ᖃᒃ: ᐅᑦᑎᓂ.

5. ᓴᑎᒪ ᒃᑕ ᑕᓂᓂ,
ᑰᐱᔭᓂᒃ ᑲ ᑭᑦ ᐅᐱᔭᒃᑕ:
ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓕᓴᕐᓇᓄ:
ᒣᑲᓕ ᐅᑕ ᑕᓂᖏᓐᒃ,
ᑭ ᑲ ᒃᖁᓕ ᐸᑦᐁᐅᓇᓄ,
ᐅᑦᑎᓂᒃᑐᐊᓕᓂᓵ.

ᑭᔭᑭᓄᐊᒪᖏᐊᕐᓇ 47.

ᓅᓂᓗ ᒥᑐᑌᒪᒃ.

ᔫᒃ, xxiv. 13—48.

ᐃᔭᐱ ᐃᔭᖏᐊᕐᓗ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᓂᕈᐃᓕ ᓄᑐᓄᐊᑎᑎᒃ ᑭᒃᓴᓴ, ᐃᓕᓴᕆ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᖃᑭᓴᕈᑐᒃ. ᐁ ᐅᑭᓂᓗᓱᒃ ᓂᓗ ᒥᕐᓂᐊᕐᓂᓂᐊᕐᓂᒃ ᑭᑦ ᕈᕐᒪᑐᐃᐊᕐᓂᒃ ᐊᐅᓕᐃᑎᑎᓂᒃ ᑭᒃᐃᓕᑎᒥᒃ ᑭᑦᓴᐃᓕᑎᒥᒃ. ᒣᑲᓂᕐ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᐱᒧᑭᓱᒃ, ᑭᑦ ᐊᐅᒧᒣᐊᓂᒃ ᑭᒃᓴᓴ. ᓇᒪ ᒧᒃ ᑭᑦ ᑲᓕᒣᕐᓇᒃ ᐊᓴᐱᓇ ᑲᐃᓂ ᑲ ᑭᑦ ᐱᒧᒪᓂᐅᓂ ᒋᓇ; ᓇᒪ ᒧᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐅᓴᐊᑦᑎᓕᒪᒃ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᐱᒧᒪᓂᐅᓂ. ᑭᑦ ᐊᐅᒧᕈᒪᒃ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᓂᐱᐅᓂ ᐊᓂᑌᐃᑎᓂᓄᓂ. ᐁᓄᓂ ᒧᒃ ᐅᓴᐱᓄ ᑭᑦ ᐊᑎ ᑲᓴᐊᑦᑎᓕᒪᒃ ᐁ ᐸᒃᐊᐅᒧᕈᑐᒃ.

ᓇᕐᕋ ᐃᓚᒃ ᐅᓴᒃ ᐊᑦᓯᓗᓂᓂᓄ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐯ ᐊᓴᒥᐩᐅᓄ, ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᑌᑦᐩᒪᓚᒃᑲ ᐅ ᐊᐃᓐᓗᓐᓂᓪᓕ ᐃᓂᑐᐃᓐᓂᓪᓕ; ᐊᓂ ᐃᓚᒃ ᑭᐟ ᐃᓯᓇᓇᓯᓄ ᐅ ᑭᓴᐊᓐᑎᓯᓪᓕ.

ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᑌᓄ ᐃᓚᒃ, “ᓴᓇᑭ ᑲ ᐃᑐᔪᖅ?” ᓂ ᕿᑭᓇᐩᐅᓇ ᐅ ᐊᑦᓗᒍᒥᖅ ᕿᑲ: ᑲ ᐱᑭᓴᑎᑲᒃᑲ.

“ᐅᐩᐅ,” ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᑌᐊᐃᒃ ᐊᓗᑭ ᒥᓪᐊᑦᓯᓗᓂᐊᐃᒃᑲ, “ᓂᓪ ᐊᑦᓗᒍᐅᓇᓇ ᕿᑲ: ᑲ ᐱᑭᓴᑎᑲᒃᑲ. ᓇᒪᐃᓇᒃᖏᓐ ᑭᓪ ᑭ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐅᐩᒥᓪ ᐯᐩᑌᓇ ᑭᓴᖅ? ᑲ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᓪᓕ ᓪᒪᓴᒃᑭᐃᓯᐩᕿᓂᖅ? ᑲ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᓪᓕ ᓇᓇᕋᐃᓐᐩᐊᓪᓕ ᐅᒃ ᑲ ᐊᐃᓵᓗᓂ, ᒋᓇ ᐅᒃ ᑲ ᓂᐩᕐᐅᓐᓂᓂ, ᒋᓇ ᑲ ᐊᑯᓯᓂ; ᒥᓇ ᐃᓚᒃ ᑲ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᓪᓕ ᑭᓴᑭᓄᐩᐊᒪᓚᐊᓐᑦ ᐊᑦᓯᓂᓂᐊᓐ ᑭᐩᑎᒪᓂᔅ ᐅᐩᒥᓪ? ᖃᐩᑭᓂᓄ ᐊᑦᓯᓂᓂᐊᓐᓄᒃ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᓴᐅᐩᐊᓐᓄᒃ; ᐅᑯᓪᓕ ᐃᓚᒃ ᑲ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᓪᓕ ᑭᓴᑭᓄᐩᐊᒪᓚᐊᓐᑦ ᐊᑦᓯᓂᓂᐊᓐ ᑭᐩᑎᒪᓂᔅ ᐅᐩᒥᓪ ᐃᓐᑯᓐᓂᓂᐊᓐᓄᒃ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᓴᐅᐩᐊᓐᓄᒃ; ᐅᑯᓪᓕ ᐃᓚᒃ ᑲ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᓪᓕ ᑭᓴᑭᓄᐩᐊᒪᓚᐊᓐᑦ ᐊᑦᓯᓂᓂᐊᓐ ᑭᐩᑎᒪᓂᔅ ᐅᐩᒥᓪ ᐃᑌᐊᐃᒃᐅᓇᓇ

ᑌᐊ·; ᐁᔪᓂ ᐃᒃ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᓇᓴᐱᑌ ᑭᑦ ᑲᓴᑭᑦᑕᒪ·ᒃ ᒐᒃ·ᑲ ᐁ ᐊᓴᒥᔨᑦ.

ᓇᕐᑫ ᐃᒃ ᐅᔪ ᐊᔨᓂᔨᓄᐊ·ᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐯ ᕿᔪᓂᓇ·ᒃ ᑎᐱᓴᐁ· ᐅ ᐊ·ᓴᑦᑌᐃᒃᓄᐊ·ᓂ ᐊ·ᓴᐃ·ᑎᒥᒃ ᐅᑌᐃᒃ. **ᐃᓄᑌᓂ** ᐃᓇ ᐱᔪ ᓇᐊ·ᑲ ᐊ·ᑊᑊᓴᓂ ᐁ ᐃ· ᐊᑎ ᐃᑐᑌᑦ; ᐃᒃ ᓄᓂ ᒥᓱ-ᐊᔨᓂᔨᓄᐊ·ᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᐊ·ᒃ, "ᐃ·ᑐᐊᒥᓇᓇ, ᒪᐊᒻ ᐊᖏ ᐅᑦᔪᓂᓇ. ᐋᑊᑐᐊ, ᒥᓇ ᐃ·ᒋᐅᑦᔪᓂᓂᒥᒥᓇᓇ, ᒦᓇ ᐅᑦ ᓄᑦ; ᑭ ᕿᔪ-ᓴᓂᒥᑎᓇᓇ ᑭᒋ ᐋᑊᑐᐊᓴᓇ."

ᐁᔪᓂ ᐃᒃ ᐃᓄᑌᓂ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌ·ᓂ "ᓄ ᒃ ᐱᑐᒃᓇ."

ᐊᔨᓂᔨᓄᐊ·ᒃ ᐃᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐋᑊᑐᐊᐊ·ᒃ ᐱᓴᑭᒋ-ᐊ·ᓴᒃᐃᒃᓄᓂᒃ, ᐃᑦ ᐁ ᐊᓴᑌᔨᑦ ᑎᐱᓴᑭᒋᑭᓂᐃᓇ·ᓇ. ᒃᑊᑭᔪᓂ ᓄᔭ ᑭᑦ ᐃ·ᕿᐱᐊᐊᐊ·ᒃ ᒦᒋᓂᐊ·ᐃᓀᔪᒃ. ᐃᓄᑌᓂ ᑭᑦ ᐅᑎᓂᓂ ᐋᓴ·ᐊᓴᔪᐃᓇ·ᓂ, ᒦᓇ ᑭᑦ ᓂᓇᐃ·ᓂᓂ, ᑭᑦ ᐊᑎ ᓇᐃᓴᔪᑕᐊ·ᒃ ᑭᑊᑭᒪᓄᐊᐊ· ᐃᒃ. ᐁᔪᓴᐋ ᓄᓂ ᐊᔨᓂᔨᓄᐊ·ᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐊᑎ ᑭᓴᑭᑕᐊ·ᒃ ᐁ ᐊᐃ·ᓂᓂ ᐃᓄᑌᐊ·.

"ᐁᐅᔪ ᒃ ᑎᐯᓂᑭᓀᓂ!" ᑭᑦ ᑌᐯ·ᐊᒃ. **ᒃ**·ᓴᒃ ᐃᒃ ᐊᓂᒪ ᒃ ᐃ·ᕿᑭᒃ. **ᑭᑦ** ᐃᓂ ᓇᐃᕿᐊ·ᕿᑕᐊ·ᒃ, ᐃᒃ ᓇᒪ-ᐃ·ᓴ ᒦᓇ ᑭᑦ ᐊ·ᕿᑕᕿᓇᒃ. **ᓇ**ᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᑦ ᕿᓴᑭᑌᓇᒪ ᐃᓴᒃ·ᑌᒪ, ᐊᐢ ᐃᒃ ᐃᑌ·ᓂᓂ **ᑭᐲ**ᓴᓂᒃ ᐁ ᐊᐃ·ᓂᓂ ᐃᒃ ᐱᓴᑭᑕᐊ·ᒃ ᐁ ᐊᐃ·ᓂᓂ ᐃᓄᑌᐊ·.

"ᐁᐅᔪ ᒃ ᑎᐯᓂᑭᓀᓂ!" ᑭᑦ ᑌᐯ·ᐊᒃ. **ᒃ**·ᓴᒃ ᐃᒃ ᐊᓂᒪ ᒃ ᐃ·ᕿᑭᒃ. **ᑭᑦ** ᐃᓂ ᓇᐃᕿᐊ·ᕿᑕᐊ·ᒃ, ᐃᒃ ᓇᒪ-ᐃ·ᓴ ᒦᓇ ᑭᑦ ᐊ·ᕿᑕᕿᓇᒃ. **ᓇ**ᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᑦ ᕿᓴᑭᑌᓇᒪ ᐃᓴᒃ·ᑌᒪ, ᐊᐢ ᐃᒃ ᐃᑌ·ᓂᓂ **ᑭᐲ**ᓴᓂᒃ ᐁ ᐊᐃ·ᓂᓂ ᐃᓄᑌᐊ·.

"ᐁᐅᔪ ᒃ ᑎᐯᓂᑭᓀᓂ!" ᑭᑦ ᑌᐯ·ᐊᒃ. **ᒃ**·ᓴᒃ ᐃᒃ ᐊᓂᒪ ᒃ ᐃ·ᕿᑭᒃ. **ᑭᑦ** ᐃᓂ ᓇᐃᕿᐊ·ᕿᑕᐊ·ᒃ, ᐃᒃ ᓇᒪ-ᐃ·ᓴ ᒦᓇ ᑭᑦ ᐊ·ᕿᑕᕿᓇᒃ. **ᓇ**ᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᑦ ᕿᓴᑭᑌᓇᒪ ᐃᓴᒃ·ᑌᒪ, ᐊᐢ ᐃᒃ ᐃᑌ·ᓂᓂ **ᑭᐲ**ᓴᓂᒃ ᐁ ᐊᐃ·ᓂᓂ ᐃᓄᑌᐊ·.

"ᐁᐅᔪ ᒃ ᑎᐯᓂᑭᓀᓂ!" ᑭᑦ ᑌᐯ·ᐊᒃ. **ᒃ**·ᓴᒃ ᐃᒃ ᐊᓂᒪ ᒃ ᐃ·ᕿᑭᒃ. **ᑭᑦ** ᐃᓂ ᓇᐃᕿᐊ·ᕿᑕᐊ·ᒃ, ᐃᒃ ᓇᒪ-ᐃ·ᓴ ᒦᓇ ᑭᑦ ᐊ·ᕿᑕᕿᓇᒃ. **ᓇ**ᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᑦ ᕿᓴᑭᑌᓇᒪ ᐃᓴᒃ·ᑌᒪ, ᐊᐢ ᐃᒃ ᐃᑌ·ᓂᓂ **ᑭᐲ**ᓴᓂᒃ ᐁ ᐊᐃ·ᓂᓂ ᐃᓄᑌᐊ·.

ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᓕᐦᐃᓇᐊᑉᓂᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂᑭ ᐊᓕᓱᓂᓂᐊᑉᒃ ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᒃᐃᓐ-ᓱᒧᑭᒃ ᐊᓂᒪ ᐁ ᑎᐱᔭᓕᓕᒃ? ᒡᐯᓐ ᓇᒪᐃᓐᔪ! ᓇᒪᐃᓐᔪ ᒃᑕ ᓂᕿᑕᐊᓐᒃ!

ᐁᔨᓱ ᒧᒃ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᑌᓐᐊᓐᒃᑲ, “ᒪᑎ ᑭᔪᒪ ᓂᕆᐃᓐ ᐃᓐᕆᒧᒡᓇᐊᓐᒃᑲᓇᒃ ᑲᔭᓂᐊᒪᒪᐊᓐᒃᑲᓇᒃ ᑲ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐊᓐᕿᒪᒪᒃ. ᐅᔨᓱ ᒧᒃ ᑭᐦᐦ.” ᐁᔨᓱ ᒧᒃ ᑭᐦᐦ ᓇᒃᕆᒪᒃ ᑎᐱᔭᑭᒥᓱᐃᓐᓇᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐊᓐᔪᐃᓐᐊᓐᒃᑲ ᑎᐱᔭᑭᓱ-ᐃᓐᓂᒃ. ᑭᐦᐦ ᑭᓱᔭᒃᕿᐦᕆᐊᓐᒃᑲ ᒧᒃ, ᐁᔨᓱ ᐃᓐᕿᒪ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐯ ᕆᔨᓱᓇᒃ ᑭᕀᔭᓚᒥᒃ.

ᑲᐦᑭᔪᓂ ᑲᔭᓂᐊᒪᒪᐊᓐᒃᑲᓇᒃ ᑭᐦᐦ ᑭᕿᐦᐃᓱᐊᓐᒃᑲ ᐱᔭᑭᒥᓐᔪᐊᓐᒃᑲ-ᐃᓇᒃᓂᓱᒃ. ᑭᐦᐦ ᑭᕀᐱᔭᐦᐊᕆᐊᓐᒃᓂ ᐁᑲ ᑭᑎ ᐋᐦᑐᐊᑦᑕᕿ ᒪᒥ ᐊᓕᓱᓂᓂᐊᑉᓐᓄ; ᒧᒃ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᓱᓂᓇᒪᐁᓐᐊᓐᒃᑲ ᐊᓂᐦᐦᐃᐦᐃᓐ ᒥᐦᐦᐃᐦᐃᓐ ᐁ ᐋᐦᑐᐊᑦᑕᕿ. ᑲᔭᓂᐦᐊᒪᐃᓐᐊᓐᒃᑲᓇᒃ ᒧᒃ ᐁ ᑎᐱᔭᑭᒥᓱᐃᓐᓇᒃ.

ᐅᒥᓱ ᒧᒃ ᒥᓇ ᐊᓕᓱᓂᓂᐊᑉᒃ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᑌᓐᐊᓐᒃᑲ, “ᓂ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᓐᕿᒧᓇᓂ ᑭᔭᔭ!” ᓂ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᓐᑭᐱᒧᐦᑌᐦᐃᑯᓇᓂ, ᒥᓇ ᓂ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐊᓐᔨᒥᐦᐃᑯᓇᓂ; ᒧᒃ ᓇᒪᐃᓐᔪ ᓂ ᑭᐦᐦ ᑲᔭᓂᐅᒧᓇᓂ ᐋᓂᔭ ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᓐᑭᑕᒡᓱᓂᐊᓐᔪᐊᓐᒃᑲᒥᐣ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᓄᓇ-ᐃᓐᓇᕀ ᐱᔭᐃᓐᐊᓱᓇᓂ, ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᓇᓇᔭᓂᒧᕀ ᐅᕆᐃᓐᔪ ᒧᒃ. ᐅᑲᑭᓇᓕᓐᓂᒃᑲᓇᒃ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᑌᓐᐊᓐᒃᑲ “ᐊᑎᒥᐣ ᐃᔭᑫᓐᐊᓐᒃᑲ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᓐᕿᒉᐦᐊᓐᒃᑲ, ᒥᓇ ᐋᕀᔨ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᓐᕿᒉᐦᐣ.”

ᒧᒃ ᒉᓴᓐ ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐅᒡᓱᓂᓂᐊᓐᒃᑲ, ᒥᓇ ᐊᓕᒧᒪᑎᒃ ᑭᐦᐦ, ᑭᐦᐦ ᓴᓇᐃᓐᐋᐊᓐᒃᑲ ᒥᓇ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᓐᕿᒉᐦᐊᓐᒃᑲ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐁ ᓂᕿᐃᓐᔪᐊᓐᒃᑲ ᐊᓐᕿᒪᒪᒃ ᐃᓐᕿᒉᐦᐊᓐᒃᑲ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐁ ᐃᓐᕿᒉᐦᐣ.

ᐃᒪᒃ ᒉᓴᓓ ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐅᒡᓱᓂᓂᐊᓐᒃᑲ, ᒥᓇ ᐊᓕᒧᒪᑎᒃ ᑭᐦᐦ, ᑭᐦᐦ ᓴᓇᐃᓐᐋᐊᓐᒃᑲ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᐃᓐᕿᒉᐦᐊᓐᒃᑲ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐁ ᐃᓐᕿᒉᐦᐣ ᐁ ᐅᓂᕿᐃᓐᔪᐊᓐᒃᑲ ᐊᓐᕿᒪᒪᒃ ᐃᓐᕿᒉᐦᐊᓐᒃᑲ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐁ ᐃᓐᕿᒉᐦᐣ.

ᒡᓂᓓ ᐊᓂᑭ ᐁ ᓄᓇᐦᐅᑭᒃ ᑲᔭᓂᐊᒪᒪᐊᓐᒃᑲᓇᒃ? ᑭᑦ ᐃᒪᓱᐃᓐᔪ-

ᑌᓐᓇᐅᓐᓂ. ᑭᐳᑦ ᐊᔭᒋᑎᐅᓐᓄᒃ, ᐁᐊᓗ ᒪᓕ ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᑭᐳᑦ ᒋᐯᓐᒋᒪᓄᒃ ᐃᓐᓴ ᑎᐱᓴᐁᓐ ᐋᐃᓐᓄᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ.

ᑭᓴᓴ ᒪᓕ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐅᔪᐃᓐᑎᓯᐃᓐ–ᐋᓴᒥᐳᐁᐅᓂ. “ᒋᓐᐅᑭ ᑲ ᐊᔭᒋ-ᒥᔪᓄᒃ?” ᑭᐳᑦ ᐃᑌᓐᓂ. ᐋᐧᐦᑦᒋᒪᒃ ᓂ ᒥᑎᒥᓴ ᒥᓇ ᓂᓯᑦᑕ, ᓅᓴ ᐁ ᐋᐃᓐᓴᓇ. ᐁᐊᓗ ᒪᓕ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐋᐧᐦᑦᒋᒪᓂᐅ ᐅ ᐅᔪᑭᓄᐊᒪᐋᐧᐦᓐᑲᓇ ᐅᔪᑭᓇᐋᐧᑎᒥᑦᑲᓇ ᑲ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐅᐳᑭ ᐃᓯᐃᔨᐦᐊᓐ ᑭᓴᐋᐧᐦᓐᑲᓇ ᐅ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐅᐳᑭ ᐃᓯᐃᔨᐦᐊᓐ ᓯᒪᓄᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᑲ ᐸᔨᓄᐦᓄᒃ ᐅᔪᐱᓄᐦᓄᒃ ᑲ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐅᐳᑭ ᐃᓯᐃᔨᐦᐊᓐ ᓯᒪᓄᒃ.

ᐁᔨᔪᐱ ᒪᓕ ᐅᔪᑭᓇᐋᐧᐦᐋᐧᑎᓄᒃ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐋᐧᐦᑦᒋᒪᓄᒃ ᐁᐊᓗ ᐃᓐᓴᒋᒥᓐ ᐅᓪᓗᔪᐅᓐᓂ. ᐅᑦ ᐅᑭᒪᒥᒋᒪᐋᐧᐦᑦᒋᒪᓂᐅ ᑲ ᓴᑭᐳᒋᑭᓄᒃ. ᑭᐳᑦ ᒥᐁᓐᒋᒥᒪᓄᒃ, ᓇᔨᐱᓗ ᑭᐳᑦ ᒥᐁᓐᒋᒥᒪᓄᒃ ᑭᓪᓗ ᐋᐧᐦᑦᒋᒪᓄᒃ; ᒥᑫᒪ ᐅ ᑭᐳᑦ ᒪᔨᐦᐋᐧᐦᓐᑎᓄᒃ ᐋᔨᐱᓇ ᑲ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐋᐧᓂᐧᐦᐋᑭᓄᒃ. ᑭᐳᑦ ᐋᐧᐦᑦᒋᒪᒃ ᐁᐊᓗ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐳᓴᐧᐦᐧᒪᒥᐋᐧᐦᑦᒋᒪᓄᒃ ᑲ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐅᐳᑭ ᓬᐯᐧᐦᐧᒪᒥᐋᐧᐦᑦᒋᒪᓄᒃ. ᐅᒪᒪ ᒪᓕ ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᓂᐧᐦᐋᐧᑎᓄᐅ; ᐋᐧᐦᑦᒋᒪᒃ ᐋᔨᐱᓇ ᑲ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐅᐳᑭ ᓬᐯᐧᐦᐧᒪᒥᐋᐧᐦᑦᒋᒪᓄᒃ ᐋᐦᒋᕐᓀ. ᑭᐳᑦ ᐋᐧᐦᑦᒋᒪᒃ ᐁᐊᓗ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐳᓴᐧᐦᐧᒪᒥᐋᐧᐦᑦᒋᒪᓄᒃ ᐋᐦᒋᕐᓀ, ᐁᐊᓗ ᓇᔨᐱᓗ ᐁ ᐋᐧᐦᑦᒋᒪᓂᐅ ᐋᐦᒋᕐᓀ. ᑭᐳᑦ ᐅᔪᐊᐧᐦᐧᒪᒥᓇᐅᓂ ᐁᐊᓗ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐳᓴᐧᐦᐧᒪᒥᐋᐧᐦᑦᒋᒪᓄᒃ ᐋᐦᒋᕐᓀ, ᐁᐊᓗ ᓇᔨᐱᓗ ᐁ ᐋᐧᐦᑦᒋᒪᓂᐅ

ᐁᐊᓗᐱᐳ ᐁ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐃᒪᔪᐊᐧᐦᐧᒪᒥᐋᐧᐦᑦᒋᒪᓄᒃ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐋᐧᐦᑦᒋᒪᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᐋᐦᑲᐋᐧᑎ ᐁ ᑭᐳᑦ ᒋᐯᓐᒋᒪᓄᒃ ᐁ ᐱᐃᒪᓂᓯᓂᐅ. ᑭᓴᓴ ᒪᓕ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐅᔪᑭᓇᐋᐧᐦᐧᒪᒥᒃ ᐁᐊᓗ ᑕᐅᓐᓂ, ᐁᐊᓗ ᑭᐳᑦ ᐅᓐᓂ “ᑲᑎᒪᒻ ᑭ ᐅᑦᑕ ᑭᑦ ᐋᐧᐦᑦᒋᒪᓂᐅ?” ᐁᐊᓗ ᒪᓕ ᑭᐳᑦ ᑲᔪᐋᐧᐦᑦᒋᒪᓄᒃ ᐋᐱᓂᓴ ᑭᓇᐅᓴ ᒥᓇ ᐋᒧᐃᓐᓂᓂᔨᐦᑦᒋᒪᓄᒃ ᐅᑎᓐᓄᐦᐧᒪᒥᓂᓂᓂ

ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐅᐣᑭ ᓂᐱᖏ, ᒥᓇ ϥ Δ· ᑭᐁ·ᔨᕿᓂ·ᖏ ᐅᑦᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᒋ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᖏᑐᕿᓂ·ᖏ.

ᑦᐯ· ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᒣᓪᑎᐱᖏᑦᑲᓴ ᐁᑯᖏᐋ ᐃᓂᑭ ᐅ ᑭᑎᒪᒥᑭ-ᑭᖏᓄᐊᒪᒪᕿ·ᑲᓇᓴ ᐅᐣᑭ. ᑦᐯ· ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓯᓇᓇ·ᓄ ᐊᓂᒪ ᐁ ᑎᐱᖏᑲᓴ ᑲ ᐋᑭᖏᑎᑲ·ᑲ ᐃᖏᐋ ᑭᖏ ᐁ ᐊᑦᑦ ᓅᑦᕿᐃ·ᑭᑭᑲᓄᑲ. ᐊᖅ ᑭᐣ ᒪᓴᐃ·<ᓴᐊ· ᑲᐣᑭᓴᓄ ᐅ ᒥᐣᑭᓴᐁ·ᓯᐃ·ᓇ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᑲᖏ ᑲᑎ ᒧᓯᑦᖅ ᐃ·ᓴᓄᓴᐣ-ᑕᒧᐃ·ᓄ.

10s. 1. ᑭᑎᓯᐃ·ᓰᑎᓄᑲ ᐊᐋᐊ·ᑲ
ᓂᖏᔭ ᐅᕿᑯᓯᑕᑎᓯᐊ·ᑲ;
ᐯᓴᑲ ᓄᓇᐃ·ᓄᐤ ᐊᓴᑯᓇᐤ;
ᐃᑌ·ᐤ; ᒪᑲ ᐃ·<ᖏ ᐁ·ᐱ<ᓴᐤ.

2. ᐁᐣᓪᒪ ᑭ ᑭᐣ ᐊᔭᐤ? ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ;
ᓰᑲ ᑭᖏᔭ ᑲᐃ· ᐯᒪᑎᓯᖏ.
ᐁᖏᐱᑭ ᒥᐊ·ᕀᒪ·ᑲ ᐊᓂᑭ,
ᐯᓴᑲ·ᐤ ᑲ ᒥᑭᓴᐁ·ᓯᑎᑲ.

3. "ᑦᐯ· ᑭᐣ ᒪᒪᖏᑌᓴᐣᕿᑲ·ᓇ,
ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑭᖏϥᓴᒪᑲ ᒣᖏᑲᓵᑲ,"
ᐃᑌ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᑭᖏᓄᐣᐊᒪᐠᐊ·ᑲᓇᑲ
"ᑭᓇ ᒣᑲ·ᖏ ᑲ ᐊᔭᒥᐣᐃᕀᑲ."

4. ᓇᐊ·ᖏ ᑭᐣ ᒪᒪᖏᑌᓴᐣᕿᑲ·ᓇ
ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑭᖏϥᓴᕀᒪᑲ ᒪᓇ
ᑲ ᐃᓯ ᐃᑌ·ᕀ, "ᓂ ᑲ ᐊ·ᓂᖏᓇ"
ᑲᕀ ᐅᑎᒥ<ᓴᐤ ᑲ ᐃ·ᕀᑲ.

ᐊᐊ·ᓯᖏ ᑲ ᐃᑌ·ᕀ.

ᓂᕀ ᐊᖏᐁᓴᒧᓇ ᑭᑎ ᐞ·<ᒪᑲ
X ᓄᐱᒪᒥᐣᐃᐁ·ᒪ ᐃᖏᐱᑦᑲ;
ᐊᕀ ᐊᓀᐣᑲ ᓇᐊ·ᖏ ᖏᑭᓯᓇ
ᐊᓇᕀ ᓂ ᑲ ᒪᒥᑐᓴᓴᐣᑌᓇ.

ᑭᖅᑭᓂᒪᕐᐃᐅᓕᖅ 48.

ᒋᒪᖅ.

Jᵉ, xx. 24. ᐃᖅᑲᓕᖅ ᐃᖅᓄ.

ᐊᕐᓇ ᑭ ᑭᐳ ᐯᐳᑌᓐᓇᐊᑎᓕᖅ ᑭᖅᑭᓂᒪᓕᐊᑎᓕᒃᓴᒃ ᑲ ᑭᐳ ᐊᑎᖅᒪᒥᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐁ ᐅᒋᔪᓯᑦ. **ᐯᓵᒃ** ᐁ ᐃᑕᓯᑦ ᑭᖅᑭᓂᒪᓕᐊᑎᓕᒃᓴᒃ ᓇᒪᐃᑎᓵ ᐁᔪᑕ ᑭᐳ ᐊᑐᓂ ᐃᖅᓄ ᐁ ᑭᐳ ᐯᑕᔪᓯᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ. **ᐃᑎᓵ** ᓯᒃ ᐁ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᓯᑦ ᒋᒪᖅ. **ᓇᒪᐃᑎᓵ** ᓂ ᑭᖅᑫᐳᐳᑌᓇ ᑫᑲᑦ ᐅᐳᑲ ᐁ ᑭᐳ ᐊᑐᓂ ᐁᔪᑕ.

ᐃᖅᐲ ᒪᒃ ᒥᓇ ᑭᖅᑭᓂᒪᐊᑎᓕᒃᓴᒃ ᑭᐳ ᑎᑦᑕᒪᐊᑎᓵ ᒋᒪᖅ, ᐅᒥᓯ ᐁ ᑭᐳ ᐃᒋᑭᓴ, "**ᓂ** ᑭᐳ ᑎᑦᑕᒪᓕᓇ **ᑭᓴᓴ**. **ᑲ** ᐊᖅᒥᐅᓂᖅᓴᒃ ᐁ ᑎᐱᓴᑲᒃ ᓂ ᑭᐳ ᑎᑦᑕᒪᓕᓇ. ᑭᐳ ᐋᓐᔪᑫᓂ ᐱᑭᓐᑎᐊᑲᑐᓴᒃ ᒣᑲᓗ ᐁ ᑭᐳ ᐃᓕᑎᓴ, ᐁᑯᓯ ᓂ ᑭᐳ ᑎᑦᑕᒪᐊᑎᓵᓇ. **ᓂ** ᕿᐳᓇᐳᐅᓇ ᐃᓗᑕ ᑎᐱᓴᐁᑦ ᐁ ᐁᔪᐳᑎᓂᓕᑭᐸ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐁ ᐊᐃᓵᓴ, ᑭᕕᒪ ᓂ ᑭᐳ ᑎᑦᑕᒪᐊᑎᓵᓇ ᐁ ᐁᔪᐳᑎᓂᓕᑭᐸ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐁ ᑎᑦᑕᒪᐊᑎᓵᓇ ᐁ ᐁᔪᐳᑎᓂᓕᑭᐸ ᑭᓴᓴ ᐁ ᐊᐃᓵᓴᐁᑦ. ᐁᔪᑕ ᐁ ᐊᐃᓵᓴᐁᑦ ᐁ ᐁᔪᐳᑎᓂᓕᑭᐸ ᑭᓴᓴ

ᑭᓴᓵ ᓯᓗ ᑭᑦ ᐯᕐᑕᐅ·ᐤ ᒋᓪᓕᓵ ᐁ ᐊᓵᒥᑦᓴᓵ, ᐊᕐᑕᐃ·ᓵ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᐊᑦᕐᒥᔪᕐ ᒋᓪᓕᓵ. ᓯᓗ ᑭᓴᓵ ᔪᓴᓗ ᑭᑦ ᐃ·ᕆᐁ·ᐤ ᐅ ᑭᓴᓄᐊᓪᓕᐊ·ᑲᓐ, ᒥᓐ ᑭᑦ ᐅᑦᑭ ᐯᑦᕐᒪᐁᐅ ᐤ ᑲᑦᑭᓵᑐᐤ ᕆᑲᑦ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓴᐃᑌ·ᑦᔪ, ᑎᕆᒪ ᐃ·ᓵ ᑭᑦᑎᒪᓂᔪᐃ·ᐤ.

ᔪᕐᑲ ᐊᓵᒥᐁᑭᓯᑲᐤ ᐁ ᑎᐱᓴᑲᐤ ᓄᓄᓄᓈᐊᒪᐊ ᑲᓄᑭᑦᑎ ᐊᑦᓴᐃᑲᐁᓂᓯᑲ ᑭᑦ ᐊᑦᔪᐊ·ᑲ. ᒋᓪᓕᓵ ᓯᓗ ᐁᔪᔪ ᑭᑦ ᐊᑦᔪᐤ. ᐃᓴᑲᑦᑌᒪ ᑭᑦ ᑭᐸᑦᐃᑲᑌᐊ· ᐁᑲ ᑭᓂ ᐱᑦᔪᑫᑭᑲ·ᑲ ᒪᒥ ᐊᑦᓂᓯ-ᓂᓀᐊ·ᑲ, ᓯᓗ ᓄᓄᓄᓈᐊᒪᐊ·ᑲᓇᑲ ᑭᑦ ᓄᔪᑫᓂᑦᒪᒪ·ᑲ ᑫ ᑭᑦ ᐱᑦᔪᑫᓂᐤ ᑭᓴᓵ. ᐁᔪᔪᐱ ᑭᑦ ᐱᑦᔪᑫᐤ. ᑭᑦ ᐊᑦᕆᐃᐊ·ᑲ ᑕᓴᐃ·ᑌ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᓄᕆᐃ·ᓂᓀ. ᑭᑦ ᓄᔪᐊ·ᑎᓂᐱ∆·-ᐊᓵᒥᑦᐁᐤ, ᐅᒥᓂ ᓯᓗ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌ·ᔪ, “ᓂᓵᒉᐃ·ᓂᐱ∆·ᓇ ᐊᑦᓵᑲ.”

ᐁᔪᔪᐱ ᑭᑦ ᐊᓵᒥᑦᐁᐤ ᒋᓪᓕᓵ. “ᐊᑦᕆᒪᓂ,” ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᐤ ᒋᓪᓕᓵ: “ᐅᑕ ᓯᓗ ᓂ ᑎᑦᕆᓵ; ᔪᒋᐃ·ᓇ ᑫ ᓀᓀᑦᑭᑦᑌᓚᓇ ᐁ ᐁᑎᓴᑲᔪᑦ ᑎᓴᑦᐊᑦᑲ·ᓇ; ᒥᓇ ᐅᑕ ᐁ ᐸᔪᓄᑦᑲ ᓂᓴ-ᐱᑲᑲ; ᔪᒋᐃ·ᓇ ᑫ ᑎᑦᕆ.”

ᐁᑲ· ᓯᓗ ᒋᓪᓕᓵ ᑭᑦ ᓄᔪᑫᓂᒪᓪ ᑲ ᑭᑦ ᐯᒋᔪᑦ ᑭᓴᓵ ᐃᓴᐊ ᐁ ᑫ ᓇᓴᐸᑎ ᐊᑦᓵᑦᑦ, ᐁᔪᔪ ᐊᑎ ᑭᑦ ᓇᓄᐯᐃ·ᔪᐤ ᒥᓇ ᒥᑦᕆᑦᐁᔪ·ᔪᐤ.

ᑭᑲ· ᓯᓗ ᐊᑦᕐᒥᓪ ᓯᓗ ᐁ ᐊᐃ·ᑕᓂ ᑭᓴᓵ ᑎᐱᓴᐁ·, ᐅᒥᔪ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᑌᐯ·ᓵ, “ᓂ ᑎᐯᑕᑦᑭᑫᓪ ᒥᓇ ᓂ ᑭᑦᕆᒪᓂᔪᓪ!”

ᐁᔪᔪ ᓯᓗ ᑭᓴᓵ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᐤ ᒋᓪᓕᓵ, ᑭᑫᓪ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᐊᑦᓂᓯ-ᒥᑦᓇ, ᑫ ᒋᐯ·ᓀᐃᓇ. ᓴᐁ·ᑕᓀᒋᔪᓂᔪᐊ·ᑲ ᐊᓂᑫ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑦ ᐊᑦᓂᓯᒋ·ᐤ ᐁᑕᐁ·ᑲ ᐁ ᒋᐯ·ᓀᐅᑲᑲ.

ᑭᑦ ᐊᑦᓂᓯᒥ ᓯᓗ ᐁ ᐊᐃ·ᑕᓂ ᑭᓴᓵ ᑎᐱᓴᐁ·, ᐅᒥᔪ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᑌᐯ·ᓵ, “ᓂ ᑎᐯᑕᑦᑭᑫᓪ ᒥᓇ ᓂ ᑭᑦᕆᒪᓂᔪᓪ!”

ᐁᔪᔪ ᓯᓗ ᑭᓴᓵ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᐤ ᒋᓪᓕᓵ, ᑭᑫᓪ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᐊᑦᓂᓯ-ᒥᑦᓇ, ᑫ ᒋᐯ·ᓀᐃᓇ. ᓴᐁ·ᑕᓀᒋᔪᓂᔪᐊ·ᑲ ᐊᓂᑫ ᐁᑲ ᑲ ᑭᑦ ᐊᑦᓂᓯᒋ·ᐤ ᐁᑕᐁ·ᑲ ᐁ ᒋᐯ·ᓀᐅᑲᑲ.

ᑭᓴᓵ ᒥᑐᓂ ᑭᑦ ᐊᑎᓪᒪᐁ·ᐤ ᒋᓪᓕᓵ ᐊᓂᒪ ᑲ ᑭᑦ ᐅᑦᑭ ᑐᑦᕐᑦᑕᓂ; ᑭᑫᓪ ᒋᓪᓕᓵ ᒋᐯ· ᑭᑦ ᓴᑭᑦᐁᐤ ᑭᓴᓵ.

1. ᑭᑦ ᐊᓐᓂᖅᓄᑉ ᑦ X?
ᐅ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᓐᑕ ᒡᒪᔪᓕ;
ᑭᑦ ᐊᕐᑦᐱᐃᓐᓇᖅ ᑎᑦᑎᓂ?
ᓇᒍᔭ ᓂ ᒃ ᒡᐯᓐᑦᑌᓐ,
ᑭᔪᐱᓐ ᐅᒃ ᐊᓐᕐᒪᕐᓇᖓ.

2. ᐯ ᓴᒥᓇ ᓂ ᑎᑦᑎᓂ;
ᑭᔪᔪ ᐃᑌᓄ ᒡᒪᔪᓕ:
ᐊᐅᔪᒪᓕ, ᐊᓐᕐᑕᑕ ᐃᑕ
ᒃ ᐅᑦᑎᒃᐃᓐᓄᒃ ᒥᑦᑯ:
ᒡᐯᓐ ᑭ ᒃᓄᐊᓐᕐᒥᓐ.
ᐊᓇᓴᑦ ᑎ ᐅ ᒡᐯᓐᑦᑕᒪᓐ?

ᐊᐊᓐᓂᔪᓴ ᒃ ᐃᑌᓐᑦ.

ᑭᔪᔪ, ᐯᒪᑎᓂᔨᓐ;
ᑭᓇ ᐊᓂᓂᔨᓐ;
ᑭᓐ ᑭ ᒃᓇᒋ ᐊᑦᐱᒡᒃ,
ᑭᑎ ᑭᑭᔨᒃᐊᓐᓄᒃ;
ᓴᓂᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓐ ᒡᐯᓐᑦᑕᑎᓐ,
ᐊᓪᑦ ᐅᒃ ᐊᓐᕐᒥᓀᓐ.

ᑭᔪᓄᐊᒪᕐᓂᐃᓐᓇ 49.

ᐊᐅᑦᑕᐹᓂᑲᒥᒋᑦᑎᓂᐊᕐᓇ.

ᔪᓐ, xxi. 1—19.

ᑭᒪᔪ ᒪᒃ ᑭᑦᑎ ᐃᓐᕐᒪᐁᓐᐅ ᐅ ᑭᔪᓄᑦᐊᒪᐊᓐᓂᒃᓇ ᐊᓐᔭᐅ ᑭᑎ ᐃᔅᑎᑌᓐᓂᐅᓪᓚ ᐅᕐᔪᑭᐊᓐᓂᒃ, ᐅᒥᓗ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑦᑦ "ᑭ ᒃ ᐯᑎ ᐊᓐᕐᒥᑎᓇᐊᓐᓂᐅ ᒥᓇ."

ᐁᔨᓗ ᒪᒃ ᑭᔪᓄᑦᐊᒪᐊᓐᓂᒃᓇᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐅᑦᑎ ᓗᐯᓐᑦᑌᐊᓐᓂᒃ ᑭᕿᓴᒥᒃ; ᑭᑦ ᐃᔅᑎᑌᓐᓂᒃ ᒪᒃ ᐅᕐᔪᑭᐊᓐᓂᒃ. ᑭᑦ ᕆᔨᓇᓐᓂᒃ ᐃᑦ ᐯᔭᒃᓂᐅ ᒃ ᑭᑦ ᕆᓗᕿᒃ ᑎᑭᐯᒃ. ᑭᑦ ᐊᐅᕆᐊᓐᓂᒃ ᐊᑎᑦᑦ ᑭᒪᓐᓂᒃ, ᐁᔨᓗ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᐃᐱᑭᓂᒃᓇᓐᓂᒃ, ᐃᔨᐋ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᐊᐱᑭᒃ ᑎᒪᓇᒃ.

ᓇᓂᑕᓄ ᐁ ᑎᐱᔭᖅᑲᒃ ᐱᑕᖅ ᐅᑎᓄ ᑭᔭᓂᑦᐊᒪᐃᑦᑲᓇᒃ, “ᓂᓇᒋᐅᓪ ᓄᑦ ᑭᓂᔭᐃᓐᓇ.” ᐅᒥᓂ ᒪᒃ ᑭᔭᓂᐊᒪᒪᐃᑦᑲᓇᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐅᑌᐃᐊᓐᒃ, “ᓅᓴᓇᓇ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓐᑎᑎᓇᓐ.” ᐁᑯᓂ ᒪᒃ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᑐᓂᓂᖅ ᓇᐱᑦᑰᓅᒃ; ᑲᐅ-ᑎᐱᔭᖅᓂᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐊᑐᔭᐊᐃᒃ, ᒪᒃ ᓇᒪᐃᑦᐃᓐᒃ ᓂᒃ: ᑭᑦ ᐅᑦᑎᐃᑦᒋᒪᒃ.

ᐃᔭᐱ ᐁᑎ ᓂᑭᔭᑦᓴᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐊᔪᔭᓂᓂᐊᐃᒃ ᒥᓇ ᑲᐃᓐᓂᐅᐊᐃᒃ.

ᑭᑦ ᐃᒋᐱᐊᐃᒃ ᒪᒃ, ᐁᓂᓂ ᑭᑦ ᐃᓐᔪᒣᐊᐃᒃ ᐊᐅᓂᓄᓂᐊᐃᓐ ᑲᑭᓂᐁᑯᐃᒃ ᐁ ᓅᔪᐃᓄᐊᐃᒃ, ᓇᒪ ᒪᒃ ᑭᑦ ᓂᔭᐅᑦᑎᒪᒃ ᐊᐁᐃᓄᐊ ᐁ ᐃᐃᓐᓂᑦ.

ᐊᓇ ᐊᐅᓂᓄᓂᓄ ᑭᑦ ᑌᑦᐯᐃᓄ, ᐅᒥᓂ ᒪᒃ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᐃᑦ “ᐊᐃᐃᓂᓂᑎᒃ ᓂᑦ ᐃᓱᓇᐃᓐᓄ ᑦ ᒥᑎᒪ?” ᐊᓂᑭ ᑭᑎᒪᒋᑭ-ᑭᔭᓂᔭᐊᒪᐃᐃᓐᑲᓇᒃ ᐅᒥᓂ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᐃᐊᒃ “ᓇᒪ,” ᑭᑫᒪ ᓇᒪᐃᓐᓴ ᑭᑦ ᐅᑦᑎᐃᑦᒋᒪᒃ ᑭᓂᔭᐃᑦ.

ᐊᐅᓂᓄᓂᓄ ᐅᒥᓂ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᐃᓄ “ᐸᓴᓂᐁᐅᓐᑦᐅᒃ ᐊᑦᓴᐱ ᐅ ᑭᑦᑭ ᓂᔭᑫᓂᒃ ᐃᓇᑦᑲᓴᓪ, ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᔭᒃᐊᐃᐊᐃᒃ ᓇᒃ ᑭᓂᔭᐃᑦ.” ᑭᑦ ᑐᒋᐊᐃᒃ ᒋᐱᔭᑲᓄ ᑲ ᑭᑦ ᐃᓐᒋᒧᓂ ᐊᐅᓂᓄᓂᓄ, ᐁᑯᓂ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᐅᑦᑎᐃᑦᒋᓂᒃ ᐁᔭᐱᐃᑦ ᒥᑦᑎᑎᓂᑦ ᑭᓂᔭᐃᑦ, ᐊᒃᐊᐃᓄ ᑭᑦ ᑲᖅᑦᑎᐊᐃᒃ ᑭᑦᑭ ᐊᑲᓄᐁᐃᒃ.

ᐁᑲᓇ ᓇᒃ ᔪᓇ ᑭᑦ ᐅᑦᑭ ᑭᔭᓂᑦᑎᓇ ᐊᐁᐃᓄᐊ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᐊᐃᐃᓂᓂ ᐊᓂᐅᐃ ᐊᐅᓂᓄᓂᓄᐃᑦ: ᐅᒥᓂ ᓇᒃ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᐃᒋᑦ ᐊᐅᑎ “ᐁᐅᔪᓄ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᑦᑭᑦ!”

ᐊᐅᑎ ᓇᒃ ᓇᔭᐃᖅ ᑭᑦ ᒥᓴᐃᓐᑦᒋᓇ, ᐁᔪᓂ ᑭᑦ ᐸᑲᓇᐁᐃᓐᓂᖅᑲᓇᒃ ᑭᓱᑦᑲᒥᒃ, ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᑲᐸᓂᒧᑦ ᓇᒃ ᓄᐅᒋᓇ ᑭᑦ ᓇᑎᐱᓄ ᑭᓴᐃᖅ. ᐃᓐᐅᖅ ᔪᐅᒃᑲ ᑭᔭᓂᐊᒪᐃᐃᓐᑲᓇᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐯ ᐃᑐᑎᐊᐃᒃ ᐅ ᑭᓇᓇᒃ; ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᐅᑦᐃᐯᑭᒃ ᐊᑦᓴᐱᔭᓴ ᐊᔪᑦ ᑭᓂᔭᐃᑦ.

ᑭᓴᓐ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐣ ᑭᓴᐅᓇᖅᓯᒪ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐊᕐᓴᐊᓂᐅᓕᕆᓂ ᒥᓇ ᑲᐃ-ᓂᐅᑕᖅᑐ. ᐅᓂᐸ ᑭᑭᐯᐅᒃ ᑭᐣ ᐊᓗᓄ ᐃᓴᐊᑌᓄ, ᑕᐣᓂᖏ ᒪᒃ ᐅᓂᐸ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐊᐱᖅ ᑭᓄᓄᓄ, ᒥᓇ ᕐᑫ·ᓂᒃᓄ. ᑕᐯ· ᑭᐣ ᑭᓴᐃ·ᑎᓂᓄ ᑭᓴᓐ ᑭᓕ ᐊᓴᒪᖅ ᐅ ᑲᑎᒪᓕᖅ-ᑭᓴᑭᓄᐣᐊᒪᐃ·ᑲᓇ ᑲ ᑲᐃ·ᓂᐅᑕᖅᑐ!

ᑭᓴᓐ ᒪᒃ ᐅᒥᓂ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᓄ, “ᐯᓂᐃ·ᐣᓂᒃ ᐃᑎᐣᖅ ᑭᓄᓴᐃ·ᒃ ᐊᓇᐣᖅ ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐅᑕᐣᐃ·ᑌᓂᒃ.” ᐅᓂᓂ ᐋᕐᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑐᐣᑌᓄ, ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐊᑲᓂᓂᕆᕆᖅ ᐊᐣᖏᐱᖏ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᒥᓴᐃ·ᖅ ᒪᒃ ᐅ ᓴᒃᑭ-ᑭᓇᓂ ᑭᐣᓕ ᑭᓄᓴᐃ·; ᒥᕆᐣᒥᒋᓇᓄ ᓂᔨᓇᓄᒥᒋᓇᓄ ᓂᓐᔨᓴᖅ.

ᐅᐅᓂ ᐅᒪ ᑭᐣᓕ ᒪᒧᐣᕆᐃᐧᐅ· ᐃᓂᐣᑭᕐᐃᐧᐅ·ᓇ ᑲ ᑐᓀ ᑭᓴᓐ.

ᑭᓴᓐ ᐅᒥᓂ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᓄ ᑭᓴᓄᐣᐊᒪᐃ·ᑲᓇ, “ᐊᓕᒥᑎᓄ ᐯ ᒋᑎᓂᓂᒃ.” ᐅᓂᓂ ᑲᐣᑭᔨᓄ ᑭᐣ ᐃᐧ·ᒧᐱᒥᑐᐃ·ᒃ ᑭᓕ ᒋᑎᓂᓂᑲᒃ. ᑭᓴᓐ ᒪᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐅᑎᓀᓪ ᕿᑫ·ᓂᑲᓇ, ᐊᐱᓂᔭ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᒋᑦᓴᓪ ᑲᐣᑭᔨᓄ; ᐅᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐅᑎᓀᒃ ᑭᓄᓴᐃ·, ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᒋᑦᓴᓪ ᐊᓂᓕ.

ᐅᑲ· ᒪᒃ ᑭᓴᓄᐣᐊᒪᐃ·ᑲᓇᒃ ᒥᑐᓂ ᑭᐣ ᑫᐣᓀᓄᐣᐅᐃ·ᒃ ᐅ ᐃᐃ·ᓂᓪ ᑭᓴᓐ ᑲ ᐅᐣᑭ ᐊᓕᒥᑦᓪ. ᐅᒥᓂ ᐊᐱ ᐅ·ᓴᑲᓐ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐃ·ᑭᒋᑭᓂᑭᒃ ᒪ·ᕐᓴ ᑭᓴᓐ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᓂᐱᐦ. ᐅᑲ· ᐊᓄᖅᑐ ᐧᐃᓐᓇᐣᐅᐃ·ᒃ ᒥᓇ; ᒪᒃ ᑭᐣ ᑭᓴᓄᓂᒥᒪᓕᒃ ᐅᑲ ᑭᓄᓪ ᑫ ᐃ·ᑌᐃ·ᑦᓪ.

ᐃᓴᐃ ᒪᒃ ᑲᐣᑭᔨᓄ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐳᓂᒋᑭᓂᒃ, ᑭᓴ ᐅᒥᓂ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᓄ ᐋᕐᓴ, “ᑭ ᓴᑭᐣᐃᓇ ᓰ?” ᐋᕐᓴ ᐅᒥᓂ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌ·ᓄ, “ᐅᐣᐅ, ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᐣᑫᔨᓇ; ᑭ ᑭᓴᓂᐣᑌᓇ ᐅ ᓴᑭᐣᐃᓇᓰᓇ.”

ᑭᓴᓐ ᒪᒃ ᐅᒥᓂ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌ·ᓄ, “ᐊᓴᒥᒃ ᓂ ᓕᔭᑎᓂᓀᓕᒃ” (ᐅᒥᓂ ᐃᓰ·ᓂᐊ·ᓇ, “ᑭᓴᑭᐣᐃᓕᐃ·ᒃ ᓀᕆᒃ ᐊᓂᓀᓂᐊ·ᒃ ᑭᓕ ᓴᑭᐣᐃᓕᑭᒃ. ᓂᕆᐃ ᐃ·ᕆᓕᐃ·ᒃ ᐊᓂᓀᓂᐊ·ᒃ ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐅᐣᒥ ᓂᐳᓴᕆᓕᐊ·ᑭᒃ”).



ᑭᓴᐊᓐᓄ, ᓂ ᐊᐱᔭᐊᓐᓂᓂᑎᑕᒃ, ᑲ ᒪᓴᑎᖏᓂᑎᑲᑲᐃᓐᔪᒃ ᑭᖏᑭᒪᓂᑐ), ᐅᑯᓂ ᑭᑦ ᐊᔭᒥᑎᐃᓐᔪᓄ ᐃᔭᐱ ᐅ ᐊᓴᒥᖏᐃᐅᒋᑯᒃ X ᐅᖏᑦ. ᓂᑦ ᐊᔭᒪᐊᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐊᖏᑉᖏᑯᐊᓐᔪᓄ, ᐅᒪ ᒥᓄ ᑭᑎᑦ, ᐅᑎᑯ ᑭᓴᓂ ᐅ ᓴᑭᖏᐃᐅᐅᓐᐃᓐᓇ.

ᐱᒋᔅ ᓇᔭᐱᒃ ᑭᖏ ᓴᑭᖏᐅᓄ ᑭᓴᔭ; ᐅᑎᑯ ᐅᒪ ᑭᖏ ᑭᔭᓴᖏᒋᒪᓂ ᑭᓴᔭ. ᐅᓴᐅᓐᒃ ᒥᓇ ᑭᓴᔭ ᑭᖏ ᐃᑌᓄ "ᑭ ᓴᑭᖏᐃᓇ ᓇ?" ᐱᒋᔅ ᑭᖏ ᐃᑌᓄ ᒥᓇ "ᑲ ᑎᐯᓴᖏᕐᕿᔭᓇ ᑭ ᑭᔭᓴᖏᐃᓇ ᐅ ᓴᑭᖏᐃᐸᓇ." ᑭᓴᔭ ᐅᒥᓯ ᑭᖏ ᐃᑌᓄ "ᐊᔭᒥᒃ ᓂ ᒪᓴᑎᖏᓚᒃ." ᐯᔭᒃᓄ ᒥᓇ ᒡᐱᔨᖏᓕ ᕿᑲᓄᑦᑐᓄ ᐱᒋᕎ. "ᑭ ᓴᑭᖏᐃᓇ ᓇ?"

ᐱᒋᔅ ᒪᒃ ᑭᖏ ᔨᑭᓯᓄ ᐅᑲ ᐅ ᑭᖏ ᒡᐯᓕᔨᑦ ᑭᓴᔭ, ᐅᑯᓂ ᑭᖏ ᐊᑎ ᒥᔨᑲᑌᐸᖏᒋᓚ ᐅᒥᓯ ᑭᖏ ᐃᑌᓄ, "ᑲ ᑎᐯᓴᖏᕐᕿᔭᓇ, ᑲᖏᑭᔭᓄ ᕿᑲᒃᑕ ᑭ ᑭᔭᓴᖏᐃᓇ. ᑭ ᑭᔭᓴᖏᐃᓇ ᐅ ᓴᑭᖏᐃᐸᓇ."

ᒥᓇ ᐯᔭᒃᓄ ᑭᓴᔭ ᑭᖏ ᐃᑌᓄ "ᐊᔭᒥᒃ ᓂ ᒪᓴᑎᖏᓚᒃ." ᑭᔭᐱᓇ ᐱᒋᔅ ᓴᑭᐊᕐᓂ ᑲᒪ ᑐᒧᒃᐅᓂᐊᓕᔨᓂ ᐊᑦᓯᔭᓂᐊᕐᓇ.

ᓂᑦ ᐊᔭᒥᓯᓂᑎᑲᑲᐃᓐᔪᒃ, ᑭ ᓴᑭᖏᐊᓇᐊᓄ ᓇ ᑭᓴᔭ? ᕿᒃ ᕿ ᓇᔭᕿᐊᓯᒪᓴᒃ ᑭᔭᐱᓇ ᑭᓴᔭ ᐃᑎᑌᕿᐊᓄ, "ᑭ ᓴᑭᖏᐃᓇᐊᓄ ᓇ?" ᑭ ᒃᔭᑭᓇᐊᓄ ᑭᑦ ᑭᑎ ᐃᑌᓄ ᑭᓴᔭ, "ᐱᐅᑦ ᐃᑕᐱ ᓂ ᑌᖏᐃᓇ, ᐅᑯᓂ ᑭ ᑲ ᐊᓯᐸᖏᓇ ᐅ ᓴᑭᖏᐃᓇ? ᑭᔭᐱᓇ ᒡᐯᓯᑎᐅᑕᕿ, ᕿᑭᓇᖏᓄ ᑭ ᑲ ᐸᒃᑌᓇᐊᓄ ᑭᓇᔭᐃᓇᓇ ᒥᓇ ᑭᔭᐊᓯᐃᓯᓇ, ᐅᑯᓂ ᑭ ᑲ ᔪᖏᒡᓇᐊᓄ ᑭᑦ ᑭᔭᐊᓯᑎᓯᔨᒃ ᒥᓇ ᔦᔭᒃᑎᓯᔨᒃ, ᒃᐯ ᑭᓯᒃ ᒪᓇ ᑭ ᒃ ᔪᖏᒡᓇᐊᓄ ᑭᑦ ᓇᖏᐅᓂᓯᐅᒃ ᑭᓴᔭ.

ᑕᓂᑭ ᑭᓴᓴ ᒥᐦᐦᑫᑦᓂ ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᑲᑫᓯᒋᒃ ᐋᑦᑕᓴ ᑭᓴᓐᓂ ᐁ ᐃᑭᐦᐦᐃᐱᑦ? ᑕᓂᑭ ᓂᔨᑦᓂ ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᑲᑫᓯᒋᒃ?

ᐋᑦᑕᓴ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᑦᐢ ᐁᒃ ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᓴᔭᓯᐹᒋᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ—ᐁᐁ ᓂᔨᑦᓂ. ᐁᔨᓯ ᒪᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐦᐦ ᓇᑕᐁᐧᐹᐦᑕᒪ ᑭᓯ ᐯᐦᑕᐃᓯᑦ ᐁ ᐃᑕᐧᐹᑦ "ᑫ ᐃᑭᐦᐦᐃᓇ"—ᓂᔨᑦᓂ.

ᐁᔨᓯ ᒪᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᐧᑕᒪᐁᐧᓂ ᐋᑦᑕᓴ ᖃᒃᐦ ᕿ ᐅᑎᐦᑎᔨᓯᑦ ᐃᔨᐋ ᐊᑎ ᑭᔨᐹᓵᐃᐧᑌ. ᑭᓴᓴ ᒪᒃ ᐅᑕᓯ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᑌᓂ ᐋᑦᑕᓴ, "ᒣᒃᐧᑫ ᐁ ᐅᔨᑭᓵᑭᔨᓇ, ᕿ ᕿ ᐸᐟᒧᒋᓇ ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐃᑌᐹᐦᑕᒪᒡᑦ; ᒪᒃ ᐃᔨᐋ ᐊᑎ ᑭᔨᐹᓵᐃᐧᓴᓂ, ᐊᑎᐦᑦ ᐊᐹᓯᐹᓂᐊᐧᑲᐧᒃ ᕿ ᒃ ᐅᑎᓂᒃᐧᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᒃᑦ ᓯᐯᕿᐱᑦᒪᐧᒃ ᕿ ᑭᐦᐦᔨ, ᒥᓇ ᕿ ᒃ ᐃᑐᐦᑌᐃᒃᐧᒃ ᐃᐧᑌ ᐁᒃ ᐊᐧᐦᐃᐧᑲᐧᒃ ᕿ ᑭᐦᐦᔨ, ᒥᓇ ᕿ ᒃ ᐃᑐᐦᑌᐃᒃᐧᒃ ᐃᐧᑌ ᐁᒃ ᐊᐧᐦᐃᐧᑲᐧᒃ ᕿ ᑭᐦᐦᔨ."

ᑭᓴᓴ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐦ ᐃᐧᑌᐹᐦᑕᒪᓂᑫ ᑭᓴᑦᐦᐊᓴᒃᐧᑎᐹᓂᑦ ᐋᑦᑕᓴ. ᐊᐹᓯᐹᓵᐃᐧᒃ ᒃᑦ ᓯᐯᕿᐱᑦᒪᐧᐊᒃᐧᑦᑕᐊᐧᒃ ᕿ ᑭᐦᐦᔨ ᐊᐹᑌᐦᑎᐊᓯᐃᐧᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᒃᑦ ᑭᓴᑦᐦᐊᓴᒃᐧᒃᐧᑦᑕᐊᐧᒃ, ᒣᐦᑦᑭ ᑲ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐊᐹᓵᐃᐧᑦᐊᐧᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ. ᒪᒋᐦ ᐊᐹᓯᐹᓵᐃᐧᒃ ᒃᑦ ᑭᓴᑦᐦᐊᓴᒃᐧᒃᐧᑦᑕᐊᐧᒃ ᐋᑦᑕᓴ, ᑭᐟᒪᒪ ᐱᔨ ᐁ ᐃᑭᐦᐦᐊᐹᓂᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ; ᒪᒃ ᐋᑦᑕᓴ ᓀᒪᐦᐃᓂᐊᐧᒃ ᕿ ᑭᐦᐦᔨ ᐊᐧᐦᐃᐧᑲᐧᒃ ᐋᑦᑕᓴ, "ᓀᒪᐦᐃᓇ ᓂ ᐅᓴᑭᓴᒪᐧᐊ ᑭᓴᓴ."

ᐁᒃ· ᒪᒃ ᐋᑦᑕᓴ ᓀᒪᐦᐃᓇ ᐅᓴᐅᐹᒪᐧᐊ, ᕿᐱᓴᑯ ᒃᐅᓴᓐ. ᐁᑦᑯᔨ ᒪᒃ ᐋᑦᑕᓴ ᒃᑦ ᐊᐱᒥᐁᓴᑦᐊᐧᑦᒋ ᑭᐦᐦᒪᓂᑲᐧ· ᑭᓯ ᒃᓀᐁᐧ·ᐹᐦᒥᑯᓂ ᐁᒃ ᐁ ᒪᑭᐹᔨᑭᓯ.

six 8s. 1. ᓂᐳᐃᐧ·ᓇ ᓀᒪ ᑫ·ᐠᑭᓀᒪ
ᑭᓴᓴ ᐅᑌᐦᐃ, ᐊᐠᒉᐦᐢ
ᑭᐠᑭᓂᐦᐊᒪᒪᐊᐧ·ᒃᓀᓇ,
ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐊᐱᔨᑭᒃ ᑌᐸᑯᐦᐢ:
ᕿᐯ· ᑭᐦᐦ ᒥᔭᐊᐧ·ᐸᒪᐧ·ᒃ,
ᒃ ᒥᓴᐃᐧ·ᑭᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ.

2. ᑭ ᒥᓴᐅᐧ·ᐊᒃ ᐊᔨᐦᐦᑭ
ᒃ ᐳᐟᐦᐦᐸᒪᒪᑭᒃ
ᕿᐱᓴᑯ ᒪᐧ·ᐊᓴ ᑭᐦᐦ ᓂᐱᐧ·ᑭ,
ᒃᐦᐦᑭᔭᐢ ᑭᐦᐦ ᓇᒃᑌᐊᐧ·ᒃᓀᓇ,
ᐋᑦᑕᓴ ᓇᓴᐱᒃ ᑭᐦᐦ ᑭᓇᓴᑭᐢ,
ᓂᔨᑦᓂ ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᐊᐟᐅᐧ·ᑦᐊᐧᑦᐧ·.

3. ᓂᓴᑦᓄ X ᑭᑦ ᑲᕐᓀᒥᐅᓄ,
ᑲᓇᐋᓕᒫᑦ ᐋᓕᑦᑕ;
ᒪ! ᐊᓂᒃᓴ ᑭ ᐊᑭᑦᐱᓇ ᓇ?
ᐋᓕᑦ ᑭᑦᑦ ᓇᕐᓀᐊᓕᓯᒥᓄ,
ᑭᒃ ᑲ ᑭᕐᓀᓴᑦᓕᓇ;
ᖃᑦᑎᓇᒃ ᐁ ᐊᑭᑦᐱᐋᒃᓄ.

4. ᒐᓇ ᐁᓯ ᐋᓵᓕᑎᓴᐁᓵᑦ
ᐋᓕᑦ ᐅ ᐊᑭᑦᐱᐁᐅᓀᐊᓇ?
“ᐊᓴᒥᒃ ᓂ’ ᒪᔭᑎᑦᔨᒪᓗᒃ.”
ᐅᒪ ᐋᓕᑦ ᑲᑕ ᑐᑕᓵ:
ᑲᑕ ᓯᑭᒧᓄ ᑲᑦᑭᔭᓄ,
ᑭᑎ ᓇᒐᓴᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ.

5. ᐅ! ᐊᐁᓵᓴᑦᒋᔨᓯᐋᓵᒃ
ᑲ ᑲᓴᒋᓴᒃ ᐁ ᑌᓵᒃ,
ᑲᓇᐋᓵᓕᑕ ᓂᑌᑦᐱᐃ!
ᐅ! ᐊᐁᓵᓴᑦᒋᔨᓯᐋᓵᒃ,
ᐊᓂᑭ ᑲ ᑐᑕᒪᓵᒃ
X ᐅᑦ ᐃᑕᔨᐁᓵᐃᓇ.

6. ᐅ ᑭᓴᓴ! ᑲᑦᑭᔭᓄ ᓂᓄ:
ᒥᑐᓂ ᑭ ᑭᕐᓀᔭᑦᑌᓄ,
ᑭᓴᐋᓄ ᔨᐋᑭᑦᐱᐃᒋᓄ:
ᒃᑭᒋ ᓂ ᐊᑭᑦᐱᐃᐁᓵᐃᓇ.
ᐃᓄᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓵ ᐊᑭᑦᐱᐃᐁᓄᓇ,
ᑲ ᑭᑦᑦ ᓂᐊᑦᒪᐃᓵᒃᓇ.

ᑭᓴᑭᓂᐊᒪᕐᓀᐃᓵᓇ 50.

X ᐅᑦ ᐅᑦᐱᐃᒃᑲᐃᓐᓇ.

Ḷᐁᓄ°, xxviii. 16, ᐃᓴᒃᓵᒃ ᐃᓴᒍ. ᔭᒃ, xxiv. 46, ᐃᓴᒃᓵᒃ ᐃᓴᒍ.

ᐅᑦ ᐃᔨᑦᑭᐃᓵᓂᐊᓵᐊᓵ ᐊᐳᐁᓕᒃ, i. 4—14.

ᑭᓴᓴ ᐊᓴᒃᓄ ᑭᑦ ᐯ ᐊᓵᓕᒪᓄ ᐅ ᑭᓴᑭᓂᑦᐱᐊᒪᓕᐊᓵᒃᓓ ᕿᐁᒪᒪ ᑲᐃᓵ ᐁ ᑭᑦ ᐱᒪᐁᑦᔨ ᑲᑎ; ᓓᒪ Ḷᒃᑲ ᒍᓴᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐃᓵᔨ ᐱᒪᐁᑦᔨᓄ ᕿᐱᓴᓕᐅᒃ.

ᑭᑦ ᐃᓵᔨᒪᐁᓄ ᐃᓵᓴᑲ ᓀ ᐃᔨ ᐅᐱᓴᒃᑦ ᐅᑦᐱᒋᐃᓵᓀ. “ᐃᓴᐋ ᔨᐯᓵᒋᓂᓂ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᔨ ᐊᐅᒍᔪᒪᐃᓵᓓᐊᓵᓄ ᔨᑦᒉᒃ ᐊᐅᔨᐅᓂᐊᓵᒃ. ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓵᔨᒪᐊᓵᐊᒃᑲ ᐊᓂᓂ ᐊᐅᔨᐅᓂᐊᓵᒃ ᑲ ᑭᑦ ᑭᓴᑦᐱᐊᒃᑎᑎᒃ, ᓀ ᐅᓂᐅᑦᐱᒪᓕᐊᓵᑭᒃ ᑭᓴᐱᓓ ᒥᑦᑭᔪᐁᓵᑦᑦᑕᒪᐊᓵᓀᓵ. ᑲ ᒃᓴᑎᑦᑕ ᐊᓛᓗᒃ ᒃᑕ ᐯ ᓂᓴᒪᐃᓵᓄ ᑭᐱᑭᑭᔨᒃ ᐅᐱᑭ, ᑭᓀᒪ ᓄᑦ ᕿᐃᓵ ᑭᑦᑦ ᐊᔨᑦᒪᒪᐱᐅᑦ; ᐁᔪᔪᒃ ᐃᓴᔪ ᑭᓴᓴᒥᑭᒃ

ᐋᓕᓴ ᑕᓯᓱᕐᕋ. ᒍᓴᒃ ᑭ ᒃ ᐃᓐᕐᐃᓐᑎᓇᑕᓐᓂ, ᐅᓕᐅᓐᒃ ᐅᒃ ᐅ ᐊᓐᓴᑕᓴᒃ. ᓇᓂᑕᓂ ᑭᓯᒃᑭ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᒃ ᐯᕈ ᑭᐅᓐᔨᑦ-ᑎᓇᑕᓐᓂ.

ᑭᓴᓄᐃᒪᒍᓐᒃᓇᒃ ᑭᐃᓗ ᒃᕐᓂᒥᑕᓐᒃ ᑮᓴᓴ, ᐃᑎᓯ ᐅ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐃᕿᑭᒃ, “ᔨᓂᔭᐊ ᕐ ᕈᔪᓴᓂᓂ ᒥᓇ?” ᓇᒪ ᒪᒃ ᑮᓴᓴ ᒃᑎ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐃᓐᕈᒪᑕᓐᑉ.

ᐯᔭᒃ ᑭᓯᒃᓵᒃ ᑮᓴᓴ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭᓴᓄᓄᐃᒪᒍᓐᒃᓇᓇ ᑭᐃᓗ ᒪᒪᐃᓵ-ᔪᔭᕿᒪᑭᐅᓐᐊᓐᒃ ᕈᔪᓗ ᐊᓐᑭᒃ. ᑮᓴᓴ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐊᑎ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᔭᓴ-ᕈᒪᐅᓐᓂ ᐅ ᑭᓴᓄᓄᐃᒪᒍᓐᒃᓇᓇ, ᐅᑯᓕ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐅᐱᓇᒪ ᐅ ᑭᐳᑦᔭᓴ, ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑭᐃᓗ ᓴᓴᐅᓐᓕᒍᑦ. ᐧᒣᒃᓗ ᐅᐅᔪ ᐅᒪ ᐅ ᑭᐃᓗ ᑐᕈᒃ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐃᔭᑦᕐᑭᓇᓂ ᑭᐳᑦᔭᓴᓄᓄᐃᒪᒍᓐᒃᓇᓇ; ᐅᑯᓕ ᒪᒃ ᐊᓐᓴᑕᓂ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐅᑎᓂᑯᓕᐊᓐ· ᐅᒃ ᐅ ᒃᓇᐊᓐᕐᓴᒃ ᐅ ᓄᓴᓄᓄᐃᒪᒍᓐᒃᓇᓇ. ᕐᒣᐱᓗ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐳᑦᔭᓴᓄᓄᐃᒪᒍᓐᒃᓇᒃ, ᐅᑯᓕ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐊᓐᓴᑕᓴᒃ ᐊᐊᓐᓴᑕᓂ ᐅᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐃᔭᑦᕐᑭᓇᓂ ᐊᐊᓐᓴᑕᓂ ᐅᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐊᐊᓐᓴᑕᓂ. ᒪᒃ ᕐᒣᐱᓗ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐯᐳᓐ-ᐅᓐᐊᒃ ᐊᑎᐳᐅᔭᓂᐊᓐᒃᓇᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐃᑎᑦᔭᓴ. ᑭᐃᓗ ᒃᓇᐊᓐᕐᓴᒃ ᑭᓯᒪᓐᓂ ᐊᑕᓯᔭᓂᐊᓐᒃᓇᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐃᑎᑦᔭᓴ. ᑭᐃᓗ ᒃᓇᐊᓐᕐᓴᒃ ᑭᓯᒪᓐᓂ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐯᐳᓐᐅᓐᐊᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐃᑎᑦᔭᓴ, ᐅᑯᓕ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐊᐊᓐᓴᑕᓂ ᐅᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐃᔭᑦᕐᑭᓇᓂ ᐊᐊᓐᓴᑕᓂ ᐅᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐃᑎᑦᔭᓴ. ᐃᑎᑦ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐃᑐᓐᓂ, “ᔨᓄᐳᐃᒃ ᑲ ᓂᓕᐊᓐᓴᑕᓂ ᑮᓴᓴ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᐃᓕ ᐯᐳᓐᐅᓐᐊᒃ? ᓇᓂᑕᓂ ᑭᐃᓗ ᑮᓴᓴ ᒥᓇ ᕐ ᐃᓕ ᐯᐳᓐᐅᓐᐊᒃ.” ᐅᑯᓕ ᒪᒃ ᑭᓴᓄᓄᐃᒪᒍᓐᒃᓇᒃ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐃᓕ ᑭᐅᓐᕐᓴᒃ ᑮᓴᓴ ᒥᓇ ᐅᐱᓇᒪᑕᓐᒃ ᐅᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐃᓐᕐᐃᓐᑎᓇᑕᓐᓂ ᐊᐳᐃᓐᒃ.

ᒪᓴᓀ ᐅᑐᕐ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᓵᐃᓐᑎᓇᑕᓐᓂ ᐅᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐃᓗ ᒥᓴᓂᐊᓐᒃᓇᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐃᓐᕐᐃᓐᑎᓇᑕᓐᓂ ᑮᓴᓴ. ᒪᒃ ᓇᒪᐃᓵᓴ. ᑭᐃᓗ ᑭᓴᓄᓄᐃᒪᒍᓐᒃᓇᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐃᓗ ᐃᑐᓐᓂ ᐃᓐᕐᐃᓐᑎᓇᑕᓐᓂ ᐃᕿᑭᒃᓂᓕᓐᓂᑦ

ᑭᐣᑎᑭᓂᖅ, ᐅᓂᓂ ᒪᒃ ᕿ ᐃ·ᒋᐱᒪᑎᓂᒪᒋᑦ ᑲᑭᕿ. ᐅᐅᓂ ᒪᒃ ᑲ ᐅᐣᑎ ᒥᖃᐃ·ᐣᑕᐣᑭᒃ.

ᐊᐃ·ᓂᔪ ᑲ ᐃᑌ·ᕀ.

Double 8s. 7s.

ᐅ ᑲᔪᔪ! ᐅ ᐊᖃᒥᖃᓐ
ᐃᑎᐣᑦ ᐅ ᓱᕐᐃ·ᒋᒃ:
ᖃᓂᓂᑲ ᐅ ᐅᐱᔭᑲᖃᓐ
ᐊᓐᕀ ᑭᐣᑎᑭᓂᖅ.
ᐅᓐᒥᓪᒃ ᑲ ᐃ·ᓂᓂᓂᒃ
ᓄᓂᐃᓂᔪᑕᐅ·ᐊ·ᑲ;
ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌ·ᐊ·ᑲ, ᐊᐃ· ᑲᔪᔪ,
ᑲᕀ ᕆᓂᓂᓐ ᒋᓇ.

ᑭ ᑲ·ᖃᓂᕿᒪᐃ·ᓐ ᓇ
ᐃᕿᐃ·ᓐ ᐃ·ᓀᑲ ᓂᐣᕿᐃ· ?
ᐅ ᑲᔪᔪ ᒍᔪᑲ ᐃ·ᑭᐣᐃᓐ,
ᐅᐁ ᐸᑭᓂᖃᓐ.
ᕿᐯ· ᑭ ᐃ· ᐃ·ᐸᒥᑎᓐ,
ᐊ·ᔪᓂᑲ ᐅ ᕆᓂᓂᓐ;
ᑭᔪᑐᐣᕿᓂᐃ·ᓂᓄ,
ᑭᑭ ᐃ·ᕆᐱᒥᕿᓐ.

ᑭᔪᑭᓄᐣᐊᒋᓪᕐᐃ·ᓐ 51.

ᐋᑕᕀ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᑭᕐᖏᐅ ᑭᕐᖏᐅᔪᐃ·ᑲᒥᓂᖅ.

ᐅᑦ ᐃᓂᑭᕐᐃ·ᓂᐊ·ᐊ·ᓄ ᐊᐅᔪᔪᑦᑐ, ii.; xii. 1—23.

ᕆᒃ: ᑲᔪᔪ ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᕿᓂᑕᒋᓪᑦ ᑭᑦ ᐱᑦ ᐃᓂᑎᔪᐣᐊᒃ ᐃᔪᐃ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᑭᐅᐅ·ᔭᑕᐃ·ᑦ ᐅᐣᕿᐃ·ᓪᓗ.

ᑲ ᑲᓇᑎᓂᑦ ᐊᐣᒍᓗᖅ.

ᑭᐣ ᐱᑦ ᐃᓂᑎᔪᐅ·ᓄ ᑲ ᑲᓇᑎᓂᓕᑦ ᐊᐣᒍᓗᖅ· ᕿᐱᔪᓗ ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐊᓂᑕᒋᓪᕐᐃ·ᓇᓇᒃ ᑭᑎ ᐊᐃᓕᒍᒪᐅ·ᐊ·ᑲᒃ ᒪᑎᐊᓂᓕᓂᐅ·ᐊ·ᓇᒃ ᐊᓇ ᑲᔪᔪ ᐅᐣᑦ.

ᐅᒥᓂ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᐊ·ᒃ, "ᑭ ᑭᐣ ᑲᔪᕆᒃ·ᕿᐃ·ᓄ ᑭᐣᑎᒪᓂᔭ ᐅ ᑯᓂᔪ. ᐊᓇᓗᖅ ᐅ ᐱᒪᑎᓂᓂᑦ, ᐅᑯᓂ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓂ ᐅᐱᔪᖅᑦ

ᑭᒋ ᑌᔪᐱᑦ ᐅᓗᕐᓯᐃ·ᓴ ᐅᑦ ᐅᑭᒪᔪ·ᐱᐃᐁ·ᓂᓕᖅ; ᒪᓂ ᑭ ᑲ ᓴᓄᓕᓗᕐᒪᔨᓴᔪ·ᐅ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓕᔨᓴᔪ·ᐅ ᑲ ᖃᓇᑎᓱᑦ ᔪᓗᕐᖓᖅ.”

ᔪᑎᓗᑦ ᒪᒋ ᔪᓕᓕᓴᓂᔪ·ᖅ ᑭᐣ ᒥᓗᓴᐁ·ᓱᔪ·ᖅ ᔪᓂᒪ ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐁᑦᑎ ᑐᔪᔪ·ᑭᖅ ᕆᓵᓵ, ᐁᔨᓱ ᑭᐣ ᕿᔨᓴᕐᒣᔪ·ᖅ ᑭᓗᒥᓂᐅᔪ· ᑭᒋ ᓴᓄᓕᓗᕐᒪᔨᔨᑦ; ᔪᑎᓗᑦ ᒪᓂ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᐣ ᒥᓗᓴᐁ·ᓱᔪ·ᖅ, ᒪᓂ ᑭᐣ ᖃᑫ·ᑲ ᓂᕐᓗᐁ·ᖅ ᑭᓴᓇᓗᕐᒪᔪ·ᖅᓇ.

ᐅᓴᖅ ᒪᒋ ᑭᓗᑦ ᐅᑭᒪᓂ ᑭᐣ ᑭᓴᑫ·ᑕᐁ·ᓂ ᕿᒥᓵ ᓭᒪᖃᓇᖅ ᐅᓗᑦ, ᕆᓇ ᑭᐣ ᑭᕐᓂᐅᐁ·ᓂ ᐋᑕᕐ ᑭᕐᓂᐅᔪᐃᐁ·ᖅᒥᑲᒃ, ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᓄᓯᔪᓕ ᐃ·ᕐᓵ ᑭᒋ ᓂᕐᓗᑦ.

ᐃ·ᖅᓴ ᓇ ᑭ ᑭᐣ ᔪᑦᓂᕐᑌᓇ ᑭᕐᓂᐅᔪᐃᐁ·ᖅᒥᑲᒃ?

ᐁᔨᑕ ᒪᓂ ᐃᓭᓇᖅ·ᓇ ᐁ ᔪᑦᓂᑎᓵᔨᖅᓴᒃ, ᑭᓗᑦ ᐃᓵᖅ·ᑌᒪ ᔪᓭᓗ ᑭᓭᑦ ᑭᓗᑦ ᐋᔪᑦᐱᓵᔨ ᐃᖅ·ᐦᓗᓂᒪᖅ·, ᕆᓇ ᕮᓂᖅᓇ ᐁ ᔪᑦᓂᖅᓴᖅᒪᒪᖅᑭᖅ.

ᐃᑎᓗᑦ ᓭᒪᖃᓂᔨᖅ ᑭᐣ ᐅᑎᓄᔪ·ᖅ ᐋᑕᕐ, ᕆᓇ ᐅ ᑭᓗᑦ ᓴᓄᓕᓗᕐᒪᔪᐃᐁ·ᖅᒥᑲᒃ, ᐁᔨᓱ ᐃᓵᖅ·ᑌᒪ ᑭᓭᑦ ᑭᓗᑦ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓵᖅ ᓕᓐᔨᐃᑌᐃᔪᔪᓇᖅ, ᐁᔨᓱ ᒪᓂ ᑭᐣ ᑭᕐᓂᐅᔪᐃᐁ·ᖅᒥᑲᒃ. ᔪᓕᓕᓴᓂᔪ·ᖅ ᑭᐣ ᔪᐱᔪ·ᖅ ᐃᖅ·ᐦᓗᓂᒪᖅ ᐁᑦᑎ ᔪᑦᓂᐅᔪᐃᐁ·ᖅᒥᑲᒃ ᐋᑕᕐ ᐅᑭᒪᓂ ᑭᐣ ᐅᑭᒪᓂ ᑭᐣ ᐅᑭᒪᓂ ᑭᐣ

ᐋᑦᕋ ᑭᒋ ᓂᕐᓴᐣᐃᐣᑦ. ᐁᑯᓗ ᒧᒃ ᑭᐣᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᐣ ᐃᐧᕐᒪᒪᐁᐧᐠ ᐅᓪᒃ ᑲ ᐃᑦᓭᓗᔨᑦ ᐁᓇᒋᓪ ᑲ ᐊᐧᓭᓗᔨᑦ ᑭᒋ ᓂᕐᑕ ᐊᐧᔭᐃᐧᐃᔨᑦ ᐋᑦᕋ ᑭᕐᓴᐅᔪᐃᓕᒥᓂᖅ ᐅᐣᑭ. ᐊᓪ ᐁᓇᒋᓪ ᒃᑕ ᐋᐣᔪᑫᒃ ᐊᓂᕐᓂᕐᓂᖅ ᐁᓇᒋᓪ ᑭᕐᓴᐅᔪᐃᓕᒥᓂᖅ ᐁᑲ ᐁ ᕿᓵᑭᐣᐅᓇᓂᖅ ᐃᓅᒃᑌᒪᓪ.

ᑭᐣ ᑎᐱᔭᓂᖅ ᒧᒃ ᐃᓵᐋ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᕆᑯᓂᖅ ᐁᓇᒋᓪ. ᐋᑦᕋ ᑭᐣ ᓂᕐᓂᓄ. ᑭᐣ ᐃᕆᐃᐧᓂᓄᐧᑦᑐᖅ ᓅᓂ ᓂᒧᒪᓂᔭᓂᓗ, ᒥᓇ ᑲᐣᑭᔭᓄ ᓂᓵᑎᐊᐧᓂᖅ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᒪᒪᐃᐧᑦᓭᐣᐱᓂᖅ. ᑭᔭᐊᐧᓄ ᓇᒪᐃᐧᓄ ᑭ ᖅ ᒥᐁᐧᑕᐣᑐᓇᐧᓄ ᑭᒋ ᓂᕐᕿᓵᖅ ᑭᕐᓴᐅᔪᐃᓕᒥᓂᖅ ᐁ ᐯᓂᓇᐧᓂᕐᑐᖅ ᓂᒧᒪᓂᔭᓂᓗ, ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑭᐣᑭᐊᐧᓂᐊᐧ ᐁ ᑕᐣᓂᐊᓂᓵᖅ ᐋᐊᐧᐃᐧᐱᓵᖅ ᐅᐣᑭ; ᐊᖅ ᐋᑦᕋ ᑭᐣ ᑭᓵᑫᐣᕐᓂᓪ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓕᐣᐃᐧᓂᐧ ᑭᐣᑭᒪᓂᔪᐊᐧ, ᐁᑯᓗ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐅᐊᐧᐃᐧᓇᓵᖅᓂᓪ.

ᐁᑯᓗ ᐊᖅ ᑭᐣ ᐯᑕᑯᓗᓇ ᐁᓇᒋᓪ. ᐊᓂᕐ ᑭᕐᓴᐅᔪᐃᓕᒥᓂᖅ ᑭᐣ ᐊᐧᓂᓂᑎᐱᓵᖅᓄ.

ᐋᑦᕋ ᓇ ᑭᐣ ᐊᐧᐃᕐᒪᒧᐧᑐ ᐁᓇᒋᓪ ?

ᐁᓵᐁ; ᑭᑫᒪ ᐊᓪ ᐁᓇᒋᓪ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐊᐧᓭᓗᔨ ᒡᐱᓵᓂᓄ ᑭᓗᔭᐃᐧᓇᓗᔨᒪ, ᐁᑯᓗ ᑭᐣ ᐊᐧᓵᑐᓂᐣᐅᓄ ᑭᕐᓴᐅᔪᐃᓕᒥᓂᖅ.

ᐁᓇᒋᓪ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐣ ᓵᒡᓂᓄ ᐋᑦᕋ ᐅᓵᐱᔭᓂᓄ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐅᐱᓇᓵᓗ, ᐁᑯᓗ ᒪᒃ ᐅᒥᐣᓄᓇᓗᐃᐧᓂᐱᓗᒪ ᐅ ᒥᐣᑭᓄ ᑭᐣ ᐅᐣᑭ ᕐᒥᑭᑎᓂᔭᐃᐧᓂᖅ.

ᐁᓇᒋᓪ ᒪᒃ ᐅᒥᓭ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᓄ ᐋᑦᕋ, “ᐳᓵᓂᒃ ᑭ ᓄᑦᕆᒃ;” ᐁᑯᓗ ᒪᒃ ᐋᑦᕋ ᑭᐣ ᑐᒡᒪ. ᐁᓇᒋᓪ ᒪᒃ ᐅᒥᓭ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᓄ, “ᐱᒥᑎᓵᐣᐅᓪ.” ᐁᑯᓗ ᒪᒃ ᐁᓇᒋᓪ ᑭᐣ ᓂᑲᓄᑌᓄ, ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐱᒥᑎᓵᐅᑯᓗ ᐋᑦᕋ. ᑭᐣ ᐊᑎ ᓵᐳᒪᓵᓂᑲᒪᓂᒃ ᑭᕐᓴᐅᔪᐃᓕᒥᓂᓄ; ᒪᒃ ᐊᐧᐅᓭᓂᐊᐧᓂᒃ ᐁ ᐊᐧᑲᐣᒃ ᐃᓵᑦᑌᒪ ᓇᒪᐃᐧᓄ ᑭᐣ ᐊᐧᓭᒪᓂᖅ; ᑭᑫᒪ ᑭᐣᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᓂᐯᐣᐁᓂ.

ᐋᑦᕋ ᓚᒃ ᓱᔪᐱᖅ ᑭᐣ ᓚᒪᖅᑲᒪᓕ: ᓂ ᕿᐊᑎᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᓕᐣᕆᓂᒃ, ᐅᑯᓗ ᐅᑲᒃ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐊᑎᓂᒃᕿᐊᑦ ᕿᐊᑎᑐᒃ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐊᑎᓂᒃᕿᐊᑦ ᐁᓐᓂᒥᒃ ᐁᓐᓂᒥᒃ ᐁ ᑭᐣ ᐊᑎᓂᒃᕿᐊᑦ

ᓇᒪ, ᐃᒃ ᑲᐣᑭᔭᓂ ᖃᐅᓴᕐᓇᑦ ᑭᐣ ᓂᕆᓂᕐᐊᐧᐅᓂᔅ, ▽ᓕ▽ᐧᔅ ▽ ᑭᐣ ᑎᐱᔨᑲᓕᔅ.

ᒋᓐᓄᑭ ▽ᑲ ▽ ᑭᐣ ᑲᐃᐧᓂᒍᑦ ?

ᐊᐅᐧ ᒥᓪᐃᐱᔨᓂᐧᓄ ᑭᐣ ᐯᐣᑕᒍᐸᓇ ᑲ ᑭᐣ ᐃᓂ ᐃᑌᐧᓕᓂ ᑭᐣᑭ-ᐅᑭᒪᐊᐧ ᐅᑎᓂ “ᐊᐧᐸᕐᖃ ᓂ ᑲ ᓂᐸᐣᐊᐧ ᐋᓕᕆ;” ▽ᑯᓂ ᐃᒃ ᐃᐧᓴ ᒥᓇ ᑲᐣᑭᔭᓂ ᐅᔪᑌᒪᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᔨᕐᒪᐧᐅᐊᐧᐧᑲᓴ ᐋᓕᕆᖃ. ᖁᑲᐧᓄ ᐃᒃ ▽ ᑭᐣ ᐊᔭᒥᐣᐊᑭᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐯᐊᒪᐧᑲ ▽ ᑭᐣ ᐸᐸᓪ-ᐃᐣᐃᑲᓂᐊᐧᑲ. ᒋᐯᐧ ᑭᐣ ᐃᒪᓴᑎᑲᐧᓇ ᑭᓕ ᐯᐣᕆᏪᒪᑲᓴ ▽ ᐸᐸᓪᐃᑲᓂᐊᐧᑲ ▽ ᑭᐣ ᑎᐱᔨᑲᓕᔅ; ᓇᒪᐊᐧᓄ ᐃᒃ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑎ-ᑲᐣᐊᐧᑲ ᐊᐧᐃᐧᓴ ▽ ᑭᐣ ᐊᐧᐃᐧᑲᓂᐧ.

ᐅᓴᑭᓂᔨᕆᐧᓄ ᖃᐧ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᔪᐧ ᑭᐣ ᐯᐧᕆᔪᐧᓇ ᐃᓴᑲᐧᑌᒥᑲᓴ; ᐃᒃ ᑭᐣ ᓴᑭᔪᓂ ᑭᓕ ᐸᓴᑭᐣᑌᓇᓴ; ᐅᒥᔪ ᐃᒃ ▽ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌ-ᑲᐣᐸᓴ; ᒪᓴᔨᐧ ▽ᑐᑫ ᐊᑎᐣᐧ ᒪᓕ ᐊᑲᔪᔭᓂᐧᑲ ᐊᔨᓂ ᑭᐣ ᐯᐧᕆᔪᐧᓇᑲ ᑭᓂᐃ ᓂᐸᐣᐊᑭᓴ ᐊᓂᐃ ᑭᑎᒪᔪ-ᐃᓴᕆᐧᑫᐧ ᒋᓇ ᐅᑐᑦᒪ: ▽ᔨᔪᔪ ᐃᒃ ᕆᓴᐱᐃᑲ ᑭᐣ ᓂᔪᐃᐧᓂᔅ ᐃᓴᑲᐧᑌᒥᑲᓴ ▽ᑲ ᔪᐸᐣᐊᐧ-ᑌᓇᓴ ᑭᓕ ᐱᔨᔪᑲᓴ ᐊᐧᐅᐧᓇ ▽ ᑭᐣ ᐊᐃᐃᔅᓂᔅ. ᐃᔨᐱ ᐃᒃ ᑭᐣ ᐯᐣᔪᐧᐅᐧᓂᐧ ᐋᓕᕆ ▽ ᑭᐣ ᐊᔭᒥᔅᓂ; ▽ᔨᐱᐣᑭ ᒪᒋᐣᖃᔨᔪᕆᐧ! ᑭᐣ ᓂᔪᑐᐣᔪᐧᐅᓂ ᐅᑦ ᐊᔭᒥᐃᐧᓂᔅᓂᔅᓂᓂᓂ. ᓇᒪᐃᐧᓴ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᐧᓂ “ᑲᓴ ᓀ ᐋᓕᕆ?” ᑭᐣ ᓀᐣᑭᓇᐣᐳ ▽ ᑭᐣ ᐊᐃᐧᓂᔅᓂᔅ ᐋᓕᕆᖃ. ▽ᔨᐱᑭ ᒪᒋᔨᑲᓕᔅ ▽ ᑭᐣ ᐊᐧᓂᑭᓴᔪᐧᔪᑑᓕᔅ ᑭᓕ ᐸᔨᑭᐣᑌᓇᓴ ᐃᔨᑲᐧ-ᑌᒥᔅᓂᓂ, ᐃᒃ ᑭᐣ ᑭᐧᓂᑭᐧᓂᐧᓂ ᐅᑦ ᐅᑭᒪᔨᑫᐧᒪ ᒥᓇ ᔪᐊᓕᔅ ᑭᔨᑭᓇᐣᐊᐧᐃᐧᓂᓇᓂᓇ, ᐅᒥᔪ ᐃᒃ ▽ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᐧᓂ “ᐋᓕᕆ ▽ ᓀᐸᐃᐧᓂ ᐊᓂᐅ ᐃᔨᑲᐧᑌᒥᑲᓴ!” ᐃᒃ ᑭᐣ ᐃᑌᐧᐊᐧᑲ “ᓇᒪ, ᓇᒪᐃᐧᓴ ᑲᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐃᐣᑭᓇ ▽ ᐊᐃᐧᓂᔅ ᐋᓕᕆ; ᐃᐧᓴ ᐃᒃ ᑭᐣᑭᔭᓂ ᐸᐸᓪᐃᑲᓂᐊᐧᑲ.”

ᐊᓇ ᐅᓴᑭᓂᑭᕐᓄᓐ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐊᓯᕐᕿᓐᓄ, “ᐅᐅᓂ ᐋᕐᕋᕆ; ᓂ ᕿᐩᕈᓐᓇᐅᓇ.”

ᐱᒃᓚ ᐃᓇ ᐅ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐊᓴᒥᐩᐃᑐᒃ, ᐊᓇ ᐋᕐᕋᕆ ᐊᓚᐃᐃᓐᑎᒥᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐩᑦ ᓄᕐᐸᐃᓴᕆ, ᐅᑎᓂ ᑕᐩᑭ ᑭᐩᑦ ᕿᐩᕐᐊᐊᓂᓚᓪᓕ, ᑭᕆᒪ ᐅᒃ ᐊᐃᓚᓴ ᑭᐩᑦ ᕿᓴᑭᑌᓇᒥᓪᓗ ᐃᓴᒃᑌᒪᓕ. ᐋᓚᕐᓗ ᐃᓇ ᐅᑐᑌᒥᓪᓚᐊᓚ ᐃᓴᕐᕿᓪᓚᐊᓚ ᑭᓯ ᕿᓴᑭᐩᑌᓇᐳᒃ ᐃᓴᒃᑌᒥᓪᓚᓄ, ᐃᓴᐋ ᐃᓇ ᐅ ᑭᐩᑦ ᑯᐸᒋᒥᒃ ᐋᕐᕋᕆ, ᓇᓴᐱᓗ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᒪᓴᕐᒥᓕᓚᒃ.

“ᓯᓂᓗ ᑲ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐯᑎ ᐊᓵᐃᓵᓇ ᑭᕐᓯᐅᑐᐃᓐᒃᑐᓂᒃ?” ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᑌᓐᐊᓐᒃ.

ᐅᑯᓗ ᐃᓇ ᐋᕐᕋᕆ ᑭᐩᑦ ᑭᓴᓇᐊᓐᑭᕐᓴᓐᓴᓐᕿᓂᓄ ᐅᑲᒃ ᑭᑎ ᑭᐅᓴᓂ, ᑭᐩᑦ ᐊᓐᐃᓐᕐᒪᐃᓐᕿᓂᓄ ᓯᓂᓗ ᐃᓄᐃᓗ ᑲ ᑎᑎᕗᕐᕕᓴᓂᓄ ᑭᕐᓯᐅᑐᐃᓐᒃᑐᓂᒃ ᐅ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐯ ᐅᐱᓗ ᐊᓐᓴᐃᓐᕆᐃᐃᓐᓄ.

ᐅᒥᓗ ᐃᓇ ᐋᕐᕋᕆ ᐅ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᑌᓐᓄ “ᑭᐱᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐯᑎ ᐃᓗᑎᑎᐅᓐᓄᓂ ᐅᓇᓗᓪ ᑲ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐯ ᐅᐱᓗ ᐊᓐᓴᐃᓐᕆᐃᐃᓐᓄ ᑭᕐᓯᐅᑐᐃᓐᒃᑐᓂᒃ. ᓂᕆᐃᓐ ᐃᓐᐊᓐᕆᒪᓂᒃ ᑲᐱᓴᓂ ᓂ ᑐᑌᒪᐊᓐᒃ ᐅᐅ ᓂᑲᒃᓴ ᑲ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐅᑎᐱᕐᓴᐅᑭ, ᒪᑭᒪ ᓄᓴ ᓂ ᑲ ᓗᐱᐯᓯᓇ.” ᐅᑯᓗ ᐃᓇ ᐋᕐᕋᕆ ᓂᕆᐃᓐ ᑭᐩᑦ ᑲᓗ ᐁᑦ ᐅᒃ ᑭᑐ ᑭᐩᑦ ᒥᓴᑯᐊᓇ ᒪᑭ ᑭᐱᑭ ᐅᑭᒋᐊᓐ.

ᓂᒃᓴ ᑲ ᐃᑌᓐᑭᒃ ᐅᑭᒋᓗᓴᒃ ᐁ ᓂᑭᓴᐊᓴᒃ, ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᓐᕆᑌᓀᓐᓂ, ᐃᓴᐋ ᐅᒃ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑦ ᒥᓴᑯᐊᓐᑭᒃᑐᒃ ᐋᕐᕋᕆ?

ᓀᓴᐋᓗ ᑭᐩᑦ ᓴᑭᓗᐊᓚᒃ; ᑭᐩᑦ ᐊᓐᐸᕆᒪᓚᒃ ᕆᑯᐱᓗᐃᓐᓂᐱᐊᐃᓐᐱᓴᒃᓚᒃ, ᓀᒪ ᐃᓇ ᑭᐩ ᐊᐃᓐᐸᒧᐊᓚᒃ ᐋᕐᕋᕆ. ᑭᐩᑦ ᒥᓴᑯᓚᒃ ᐁ ᑭᐸᕐᐃᑲᐅᑭ ᑭᐩᑦ ᐃᓴᒃᑌᒪ; ᓀᒪ ᐃᓇ ᑭᐩ ᓂᓗᔪᐸᒪᓚᒃ ᑲ ᐃᓗ ᐊᐃᓐᒃᓂᓕ ᐋᕐᕋᕆ ᑭᕐᓯᐅᑐᐃᓐᒃᑐᓂᒃ ᐅᑎᓗ.

ᐅᑯᓗ ᐃᓇ ᑭᐩᑎᐅᑭᒪᓂ ᑭᐩᑦ ᓀᔪᒧᐊᓐ ᐋᕐᕋᕆ. ᐅᐅᓂ ᐃᓇ

▽ ᑭᓯᒍᖅ ᐃᓕᐋ ᐋᑦᕋ ᐃ· ᓂᕐᐃᓇᑲᐃᓂ·ᑦ. ᑲᐩᑭᓴᓂ ᒪᒋ ᐊᑕᓯᓗᓂᐊ·ᖅ ᑲ ᐊᔨᒋᖅ ᑭᑦᓴᓪᒥᖅ ᑭᐩᑎ ᕿᔪᓴᓕᒧᐊ·ᖅ ᑭᒋ ᐃ·ᕿᒪᒋᖅ. ᑭᐩᒋᐅᑭᒪᓂ ᐅ ᐊᑐᓴᑭᓴᒦᓇᖅ ᐅᒥᓯ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᑌ·ᐊ·ᖅ “ᓯᓇᑌ ᐋᑦᕋᑦ? ᐯᒋ ᐊ·ᓴᐃ·ᑕᐩᐃᓇᖅ.”

ᓯᐱᒪᓂᓴᒃ ᐅᒥᓯ ᐱᒪᖅ ᑭᐩᑎ ᓇᓴᕐᐊ·ᓯᓕᒧᐊ·ᖅ “ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᓂ ᑭᓴᐅᑐᐃᓇᓇ ᓯᓇᑌ ▽ ᐊᑐᓵ ᐋᑦᕋᑦ; ᐊᑏ ᑭᐩᑎ ᓯᐯ·ᐩᑌᓄ.

ᓯᐱᒪᓂᓴᒃ ᑭᐩᑎ ᓂᓯᐃ· ᐃ·ᕆᒪᐯ·ᐊ·ᖅ ᑭᐩᕈᐅᑭᒪᐊ· ᐅᑦᒃ ▽ ᐊᑐᓵᓂ ᐋᑦᕋᕐᖏ ᐊᓂᓂ ᑭᕐᖏᐳᔪᐃ·ᑲᒥᔪᖅ. ᑭᐩᕈᐅᑭᒪᓂ ᒪᒃ ᐃᓇᐱᓂ ᑭᐩᑎ ᑭᓯᐊ·ᓯᓄ; ᐅᒥᓯ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᑌ·ᓄ “ᐯᕆᐃ·ᖅ ᒪᐩᑎᑐ ᓂᓴ ᓯᐱᒪᓂᓴᒃ. ᑫᐩᕈᓇᓅ ᑭᐩᑎ ᓂᕐᐊᑦ·ᖅ.”

ᐃᓇᐋ ᓯᐱᒪᓂᓴᒃ ▽ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐯᕆᑯᓯᑭᖅ, ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭᐩᑎ ᑲᓴᕐᕆᐊ·ᖅ ᑭᒋ ᐃ·ᕆᒪᐊᑦ·ᑭᓄ ᑭᐩᕈᐅᑭᒪᐊ· ᓯᓂᓯ ▽ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᓯ ᐊᑦᕐᖏ-ᐃᓯᓂᓯ ᐋᑦᕋᑦ; ᑭᑫᒪ ᑭᐩᑎᒪᓂᔪ ᑭᐩᑎ ᓂᐯᐩᐅᕐᓇ, ᐃᓇᐋ ᐋᑦᕋ ᑲ ᐊᓐᑎᓕᓂᓂᑦ ᐅᓇᑭᓂ. ᑭᐩᑎᑐᐅᑭᒪᓂ ᓇᓴᐱᓄ ᑭᐩᑎ ᑭᐩᑎ ᑭᓯᐊ·ᓯᓂ, ᐅᒥᓯ ᒪᒃ ▽ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐃᑌ·ᑦ, “ᓯᐱᒪᓂᓴᒃ ᑲᑉ ᓂᕐᐊᑦ-ᐃᓴᐃ·ᐊᓂᒃ.”

ᒡᐯ· ▽ᐅᔨ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐅᑉᑭᒪᓂ ᓇᓴᐱᓄ ᑭᐩᑎ ᒪᑎᑦ·ᓂ! ᑭᐩᑎ ᓴᑭᑦᓂ ᑭᑎ ᒪᑎᑐᒃ. ᓇᓴᐱᓄ ᑭᐩᑎ ᑭᓴᑌᓕᒧ, ▽ᔨᓯ ᒪᒃ ᑭᑭᐩᑎ ᕿᑲ·ᐩᑌᓂ ᑭᐩᑎᒪᓂ)ᐊ·ᖅ ᒫᓇ ᑭᐩᑎᒪᓂ ᐅᑦ ᐊᑦᕐᖏᐳᓂᒪ. ᒥᐩᑐᑦ·ᓂ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐊᑎ ᐊᑉᔪᐅᐁ·ᖅ·ᓂ, ▽ᔨᓯ ᐱᔨ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐯᓴᑫ·ᐅᒥᓯ·; ▽ᔨᓯ ᒪᒃ ᒪᓂᒧᓴ ᑭᐩᑎ ᒧᐅ·ᐊ·ᖅ ᐃ·ᓴᓯᐳᓂ ᐱᐅᔪ ᐃ ᑭᐩᑎ ᓂᐱᑦ.

▽ᒃ· ᑭᐩᑎᒪᓂ ᐯᒋ ᐃᓯᑎᓴᐁ·ᓂ ▽ᓐᒥᓯ ᑲᑉ ᑲᑲ·ᕆᑭᐩᐊᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᓂᐃ ᑲ ᒪᒥᑦᓂᓂ, ▽ᔨᓯ ᒪᒃ ᑲᑉ ᐃ·ᐃᓯᑭᐩᐊᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᑦᕐᖏᐳᓂᐊ· ᑲ ᓴᑭᐩᐊᑭᒃ ᑕᐱᔪᓂ ᐋᑦᕋ ▽ ᑭᐩᑎ ᓴᑭᐩᐊᑭᑦ.

10s. 1. “ᑯᓴᓯ!” ᐅᓐᓂᓪ ᐃᑌᑉ ᐋᑕᑦ,
ᐅᒃ· ᑮᑎᓇ· ᐱᐊ·ᐱᓴᒃ·;
ᐊᑦᐦᐃᐃᒃᑌᐊ· ᐃᓴᒃ·ᑌᒪ;
ᐊᓴᑉ ᐋᑕᑦ ᒃᐃ· ᐅ ᐊᑦᐦᐃᐅᑦ.

2. ᐅ ᑭᐦᐃ ᐱᒋᑎᓴᐦᐃᑦ ᐅᓐᓂᓪ.
ᐅᒃ· ᐊ·ᓴᓂᑉ ᐊᑦ ᑌᐱᓴᒃᑲ;
ᐃᒪᒃ ᐃ·ᑦᓴ ᑭᐦ ᓯᐯ·ᑌᑉ ᐅᓐᓂᓪ;
ᐋᑕᑦ ᒪᒋᑎᑭᓐ ᒪᓂᐃᐊ·.

3. ᐊᖏᐦᐃᐃ·ᑕᒃᐊᒡ ᐃᓴᒃ·ᑌᒪ,
ᐊᓂᑦ ᒥᖏᑦ ᒃ ᐊᓴᒋᐊᑭᒃ;
ᐃᒪᓴᒃᑕᒪ·ᒃ ᐅ ᐊ·ᐦᒪᑭᒃ,
ᐊᓇ ᑭᒡ·ᓗ ᒃ ᐊᑦᐦᐃᐃᒃᓄᓯ.

ᐊᐊ·ᓯᓴ ᒃ ᐃᑌ·ᑦ.

ᐃᓴᐲ >ᓂᐱᒪᑎᓯᓱᓂ,
ᐅᓐᓂᓪ ᓂ ᐃ· ᐃᑐᐦᐃᐃᒃ·ᒃ,
ᐅᓯᑦ ᒃ ᑕᓯᑦ ᓄᑊ ᖃᐃ·;
ᒃᑭᑫ ᓂ ᒃ ᒥᓴᐊ·ᑌᓇᓪ.

ᑭᓴᑭᓄᐦᐊᐃᒪᑫᐃ·ᓇ 52.

Jᓇ.

ᑭᓴᐅᐦᐃᖃᑫᐃ·ᓪ, i. 1—9; iv. 1—5; xxii.

ᑫᐃᑦ ᑲᐦᑭᓴᓄ ᐅ ᐃᑕᓯᓯᒃ ᒥᖃᐦᑦ ᓂᓯᓴᑦ ᑭᐦᑭᑭᓄᐦᐊᒪᒪ-ᐊ·ᒃᓇᒃ ᑭᐦ ᓂᐦᐃᐃᐃᒃ·ᒃ ᒪᑎ ᐊᐅᓯᐅᓂᐊ·ᒃ. ᐃᓴᐦᐃ ᐋᑕᑦ ᐅᑎ ᑭᓴᐅᓂᐃᓂᑦ ᑭᐦ ᑭᓴᓂᐊᓴᒃᑎᑎᒃ ᐊᑎᑎᑦ ᒪᑎ ᐊᐅᓯᐅᓂᐊ·ᒃ, ᐱᓂ ᒃ ᑭᐦ ᐅᐦᐦᑦ ᓴᑭᐦᐊᐃᐦᑦ. ᐅᒃ· ᒪᒃ ᐊᐅᓯᐅᓂᐊ·ᒃ ᑭᓴᐦᐃᐃᒃᑲᐃᐅᐃᒃ ᐅ ᐃ·ᑫᐊᑦ ᑭᓴᑦ, ᐅ ᐊ·ᐱᓴᑭᐊᓪᐃᐃ·ᓀᑦ, ᑲᑎᐦᐃᐅᓂᐃᒃ· ᐅᐦᐊᑦ ᐃᒪᒃᑲᓂᐊᑦ. ᒧᐦᒃ ᐅ ᐃ·ᑫᐃᓂᓂᑉ ᐅᐦᐊᑦ ᐅᑭᒃᐊ·ᐦᐃᐃᒃ·ᓀᑦ, ᐱᐦᐃᐃᒃ·ᓀᑦ



Jᓇ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐃᐦ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᓂ ᐱᓕᓴᐅ ᐅ ᐊᑎ ᑭᓴᓕᓚᐅ·ᑦ, ᓇᓴᐱᒃ ᑭᓴᓕᓚᐅ·ᑦ. Vᔭᒃ ᒪᒋ ᐃᐳᑎᐅᑭᒪᓂ ᑭᐃᐦ ᐅᑎᓂᓂ, ᒥᓇ ᑭᐃᐦ ᓯᐯ·ᑎᓴᐁ·ᓂ ᐋ·ᔭᓂ ᐊᓴᑭᓴᓂ ᐅᑦ ᐅ ᑭᐃᐦ ᐃ·ᕐᐃ·ᑯᓕᓂ ᐅᔨᑌᒪ. ᐊᓚᒪ ᐊᓴᑭ ᑭᐃᐦ ᐊᔭᓂ ᒥᓚᓴᑎᒃ, ᐅᑯᓯ ᒪᒃ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᔭᒃ ᑭᐃᐦ ᑲᐯ·ᐳᑦᐟ.

Vᑯᓯ ᓇ Jᓇ ᑭᐃᐦ ᓇᓂᑲᑌᑕᒧ ?

ᓇᒪᐃ·ᔭᒃ; ᑭᕈᒪ Pᐳᑭᒪᓚᑐ ᑭᐃᐦ ᐃ·ᕈᐃ·ᐦ; ᐅᑯᓯ ᒪᒃ Jᓇ ᑭᐃᐦ ᒥᔭᐋ·ᑎᓂ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᑌᐃᒪᑦ ᐅ ᒉᐃ·ᔭᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᑯᓯᓴ ᑮᓴᓴ.

ᑭᐃᐦ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᑭᓯᓀᓄ, ᐅᑯᓯ Jᓇ ᐅ ᑭᐃᐦ ᒪᒥᑐᓂᐃᒪᑦ Pᐳᑭ-ᒪᓚᑐᐊ·, ᐃᓴᐋ ᐅᒉᓇᓀ ᐅ ᑭᐃᐦ Vᐳᑎᓀ ᑭᐳᑭ ᐃᑌ·ᐃ·ᓇ, ᒉᐱᓴᑲᓴ ᐱᐱᓀ·ᓀ, ᓇᓴᐱᒃ ᒥᑐᓚ ᑭ Vᐳᑎᓀ·ᓇ. ᖃᑯᓯ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐃᐦ ᕿᓴᑫᐸᐃ·ᓂ ᑭᑦ ᐊ·ᐸᐳᐃᒪᑦ ᐊᐅ·ᓕᐊ· ᐅ ᑭᐃᐦ ᐊᐃ·ᓕᑦ: ᐊᐅ·ᓇ ᓀ ᑭᐃᐦ ᐊ·ᐸᒪᒪᑦ, ᑭᑦ ᐃᑌᓕᐳᐳᑌᓇ ?

Δ·ᓗ ᒪᒃ ᓀ ᑎᐯᓕᐳᑭᑦ ᑮᓴᓴ, ᓀ Vᓄᐳᑎᑯᓯᑦ ᑭᐳᑭᑭᓯᓂ ᐅᐳᑦ, ᒥᔭᓂ ᐅ ᑭᓴᑌᓕᐳᑯᓯᑦ ᒥᓇ ᐅ ᐊ·ᑭᓯᓯ! ᐃᓴᐋ ᒪᒃ Jᓇ ᑭᐃᐦ ᐃ·ᓄᐸᒪᒪᑦ, ᓇᒪᐃ·ᔭᒃ ᑭᐃᐦ ᑲᓴᑭᓂᒪᓂ ᑭᑦ ᐊᓄᒥᑦ ᐊ> ᓄᐸᐃ·ᑦ; ᑭᐳ ᑯᔨᒋᓂ, ᐅᑯᓯ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐃᐦ ᐸᐳᑭᓇ ᐊᓇᓴᒥᑲ ᒉᐱᓴᑯᓴ ᐅ ᑭᐃᐦ ᓂᐱᑦ. ᒪᒃ ᑮᓴᒋᓂ ᑯᐳᑎᓂᓄᒃ, ᐅᒥᓯ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐃᐦ ᐃᑌᓂ, “ᐅᑲᐃ·ᔭᒃ ᑯᔨᒋᓂ! ᓄᔭ ᐅᒪ ᓀ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᔭᓇ, ᒥᓇ ᓀ ᑭᐃᐦ ᓂᐱᔭᓇ, ᑮᓴᑦ, ᒪᒃ ᓂ ᓇᓴᐱᒋ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᓇ.” Vᑯᓴᐋ ᒪᒃ ᑮᓴᓴ ᑭᐃᐦ ᐃᓴᐸᕐᓂᓂ Jᓇ ᑭᐳᑭᓯᑯᒃ, ᐅᑯᑦ ᒪᒃ ᐅᓇᒋᓪ ᑭᐃᐦ ᐊ·ᐸᐳᑦᐃᑯ ᕐᑲᐣᔭ ᓇᓴᐱᓴ ᓀ ᒥᔪᓇᓇᑭ.

Jᓇ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐃᐦ ᐊ·ᐸᐳᑦᒪ ᐅᑭᒪᐊ·ᐱᐃ·ᓇ ᐃᑦ ᐅ ᐊᐱᓕᑦ Pᐳᑭᒪᓂᐊ·. ᐊᐣᒃ ᒪᒃ ᐅᑯᑦ ᐅᑭᒪᐊ·ᐱᐃ·ᓂᒃ ᑭᐃᐦ

ᐊᑦᓂ ᐱᓯᒪᔨᓴᐱ. ᑭᐩᑎ ᐊᑦᓴᐊᐧ ᒥᐩᒧᑦ ᐊᐱᐃᐧᓇ, ᐁᑯᓪ ᒪᒃ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐊᐱᒋᒃ ᐊᓕᓯᓕᓂᐊᐧᑲᒃ, ᐁ ᐃᐧᔨᑦᓭᐳᒋᒃ ᐊᐧᐱᔭᕆᔨᒃᔪᓴ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐊᔭᑎᓄᒋᒃ ᐅᔨᐃᐧᓯᓂᓴᐃᐧ ᐊᔭᑎᓇ. ᐊᓕᓯᓂᐊᐧᑲᒃ ᑭᐩᑎ ᓂᑭᑯᓇᒪᐧᒃ ᐅᑦ ᐅᑭᒪᐊᐧᔭᑎᓇᐊᐧᐊᐧ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐊᓕᓯᐁᐧᐱᐱᓇᒃᐧᐣ ᐁ ᑦᔭᒪᒪᒋᑭᒃ ᐅᐱᒪᒃ, ᐁ ᑭᐩᑎ ᒪᒥᑎᒥᒋᑭᒃ ᐅᑦᑎᑎᐱᒃ, ᑭᐩᒥᒋᓂᐊᐧᑲᒃ ᐅᑦᑎᑎᐱᒃ.

Jᓇ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐊᐧᐸᒉᓄᐧ ᑭᐩᒥᑦᒥᐧᒧᑦ ᐁᓇᒥᓪ, ᐁᑲ ᐊᐃᐧᔭᒃ ᐊᓕᓯᓕᓂᐧ ᑫ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐊᑭᒪᑦ, ᐁ ᐅᑎᔭᑲᐃᐧᑲᐸᐃᐧᓕᑦ ᐅ ᑭᒪᐊᐧ-ᐱᐃᐧᓂᒃ, ᐁ ᓂᑲᔑᐃᐧ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᒪᒥᑦᒥᒪᒪᓕᑦ ᒪᔭᑎᓂᒋᔭᕐ.

ᐁᓕᐁᐧᑲᒃ ᒪᒃ Jᓇ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐊᐧᐸᐧᒥᓪ ᒥᐩᒧᑦ ᖃᒃᖾᓯᔪᒃ, ᓇᒪᐊᐧᑲᐧᔪ ᐯᐁᐧ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑎ ᑭᔭᑲᐩᒥᓯᔪᐧᑦ ᐊᓂᓪ ᑕᐱᔭᐃᐧᓂᒃ ᐁᓂᔭᐁᐧ ᐃᐧᔨᑲᐃᐧᓂᒃ. ᐊᓂᓪ ᒪᒃ ᐁᓂᔭᐁᐧ ᐁ ᑭᐩᑎ ᐊᐧᐱᔭᕆᔨᒃᔪᓴ ᐁᓂᔭᐁᐧ ᐁᓂᔭᐁᐧ ᐁᓂᔭᐁᐧ.

ᐊᓂᓪ ᒪᒃ ᐁᓂᔭᐁᐧ ᐁᓂᔭᐁᐧ ᐁᓂᔭᐁᐧ

ᐅᑯᓴᐋ ᒪᒃ ᐅᓇᒋᓗ ᓂᐅᐱᒃ ᑭᐲ ᐊᓱᒋᓂᓄ, ᐅᑎᓯ ᐅ ᑭᐲ ᐃᑌᓕ, "ᑭᓴᓴ ᑲᑎ ᐯᐅᓂᕆᑯᓯᓄ ᑭᐳᑭᓯᑯᒃ ᐅᐳᑢ, ᑭᑦ ᐅᓇ-ᓯᑯᓕᒃ ᐊᓴᑭᓇᓄ. ᑲᑎ ᕿᓴᑌᓇᒪ ᑭᐳᑭᓯᑯᐃᐅ·-ᑭᐳᑢᐃᓴᒃᑌᒪ ᑭᑦ ᐋᓂᐅᒃᐲᑯᑦ ᐊᓂᐃ ᐊᓱᓯᓱᓂᐊ· ᑲ ᑲᓇᐅ·ᓱᓂᑎᓱᑦ ᑭᐳᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑦ ᐃᑌ·ᐃ·ᓂᓱᓄ; ᒪᒃ ᐊᓂᑭ ᑲ ᑭᓀᓴᑭᒃ ᒋᓇ ᑲ ᑐᓂᕆᒃ ᒪᒋ ᑫᒃᓴ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᐅᑯᓯ ᑲᑎ ᐋᓂᑐᑫᐊ·ᑲ."

ᑲᓂᐳᓴᓄ ᐊᓱᓯᓱᓂᐊ·ᑲ ᑲ ᓴᑭᓂᐲᑭᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᓇᕆᐅ·ᓱᑐᐊ·ᑲ ᑭᑦ ᐯ ᕆᑯᓯᓱᑦ ᐊ·ᓴᑯᒃ ᒋᓇ.

ᓂᑦ ᐊᐊ·ᓯᒥᑲᒃ, ᑭ ᐃ· ᐃ·ᕮᒪᓇᐊ·ᓄ ᑦ ᑭᓴᓴ?

ᐅᑲ· ᒪᒃ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᐲ ᓇᓴᑫ·ᐊ·ᓯᒧᓇᐊ·ᓄ, "ᐅᑯᓯ ᐃᓯ ᕆᑯᓯ, ᑲ ᑎᐯᓱᐲᑭᐳᓇ ᑭᓴᓴ."

ᓂ ᕿᑯᓴᒧᓇ ᐃᓴᐋ ᓂᐱᓴᑯ ᑭᑦ ᐃᐲᑦᒍᐊ·ᓄ ᑫ ᑭᐲ ᓇᒋᑭᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᐅᑯᓯ ᒪᒃ ᐃᓴᐋ ᒋᓇ ᕆᑯᓯᑭ ᑭᓴᓴ, ᐃ·ᓄ ᑫ ᐃ·ᑭ ᐯᓯᐃ·ᕆᒃ.

Jᓇ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐲ ᒪᓯᓇᐲᒪᒻ ᒪᓯᓇᐲᐃᑲᓂᒃ ᑫᑦᑦᒃ ᑲ ᑭᐲ ᐃ·ᕮᐲᕆᒃ ᑭᐲᑭᓯᑯᒃ. ᑲᐲᐳᓄ ᑫᑦᑦᒃ Jᓇ ᑲ ᑭᐲ ᒪᓯᓇᐲᐃᑫᑦ ᑲᓇᑭ ᑭᐲᑭᓯᑯᐃᐅᑲᒃ ᒪᓯᓇᐲᐃᑲᑌᐊ·. ᓇᑫᐃᓱᑯ Jᓇ ᑭᐲ ᓂᐱᓄ, ᐅᑯᓯ ᒪᒃ ᐅᑦ ᐃᐲᑦᒍᐲᒃ ᑭᐲ ᓇᑌᓄ ᑭᐲᒪᓂᑐᐊ·. ᐊᓇᐲᒃ ᒉᑦᑌ·ᑲ ᐃᐅᑦ ᑭᐲᑭᓯᑯᒃ. ᐊᓇᐲᒃ ᒉᑦᑌ·ᑲ ᑫᑐᐲᑭᓄ ᑲ ᐃᑦᕆᒃ ᑫᑐᐲᑲᓇ, ᒋᓇ ᐃ·ᑭᓂᑲᑫᒉᐊ·ᑲ ᐅᓇᒋᓇ. ᐃᑦᐊ ᒪᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ ᕿᑯᓯᑭ ᐊ·ᑦᑯᐅ, ᑲᑎ ᐃ·ᑭ ᕿᑯᓯᓇ Jᓇ ᐊᑯᓯ.[1]

L.M. 1. ᐅᓇᒋ ᐃᑐᐲᐅᐤ Jᓇ
ᐊᓄᑦ ᑭᐲᑭᓯᑯᒃ;
ᐅ ᑭᐲ ᑯ·ᕮᒪᑦ ᐊᓂᐃ
ᑲ ᐅᐲᐱᑦᑯᓇ ᐃᑦᐱᑦᒃ.

2. ᐅ ᑭᐲ ᑯ·ᕮᒪᑦ ᐅᑯᓯ
ᐊ·ᓴᒃ ᐅᑭᒪᐊ·ᐱᐃ·ᓵ;
ᐅ ᑭᐲ ᓂᑲᒧᑭᒃ ᒋᓇ
ᒪᑦᑭᒪᑭᒃ ᑭᓴᓴ.

1 "ᐅᑯᓯ ᑐ·ᑭ ᐃ·ᓵᕮᐊ·ᐤ ᐊᓂᑭ ᑭᓴᓯᒃ ᑲ ᓂᕮᑭᓵ ᑭᐲᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᑎ ᐊᓯᑭ ᐯᓯᐅ·ᐤ." 1 Ulrᴐᴐᓂᐊᓇ, iv. 14.

3. ᐁ ᑭᑊᑊ ᐃ·ᐸᒻᒡ ᐁᑯᑕ
ᒥᔪᓂ ᑲ ᐃ·ᓗᓗᓕᓂ;
ᑲᓇ ᒡᐱᔨᑯᑫᑭᓄ
ᐁ ᐃᓗ ᐃ·ᐅᑊᑭᑫᑭᓄ.

4. ᑭᑊᑊ ᐃ·ᐸᑊᒡᒻ ᐅᑌᓇᓕᓄ
ᐃᑕ ᐁ ᑭᑊᑊ ᑕᓗᓕᓂ;
ᒥᐃ·ᓗᑭ ᒣᓂᑲᓇ,
ᑲᓇ ᒣᔨᑲᓇ·ᐃ· ᐊᓗᓄ.

5. ᐃ·ᐸᒣᐤ ᒪᔭᑎᑯᔨ
ᑲ ᓗᑊᑭᓇᓄ ᐅᒥᑊᑯᓕᓄ;
ᑭᑎ ᒥᐅᑦ ᐃᓕᓂᐃ·
ᑲᑭᑫ ᐃᔭᐁ·ᐱᐃ·ᵒᓇ.

6. ᔪᓇ ᐁᔨᐱᑊᑎ ᒪᒪᑊᑲᓄ:
ᐸᑕᐱᔨᑕᐁ·ᵒ ᐁᵒᑭᓇ;
ᒪᑲ ᐁᵒᑭᓄ ᐃ·ᑕᒪᐁ·ᵒ,
“ᐱᔪ ᐸᑕᐱᔨᑕᵒ ᑯᔨᔨ.”

ᐊᐃ·ᓗᔨ ᑲ ᐊᔭᒥᑦ.

1. ᒪᓂᔪ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓕᒪᑦ
ᐁᵒᑭᓇ ᒥᓂᐊᑭᐃ·ᑲ;
ᑲᓇ ᑲ ᓀᐁ·ᑊᑎᔨᐃ·ᑦ
ᒪᑭ ᐊᓕᓀᓂᐃ·.

2. ᐅ! ᓂ Δ· ᐸᔪᔨᓕᒪᵒ
ᑭᑎ ᐳᓄᔨᑕᒪᐃ·ᑦ;
ᑲᓇ ᐃᔨᐲ ᓂᐱᔭᓂ,
’ᑎ ᐃᔪᑊᑕᑊᐃᑦ ᐃᔨᐱᒥᑲ.

3. ᓂ ᖃᑊᑭᓇᑊᐅᵃ ᐁ ᕀᐃ·ᑲ,
ᑲᑊᑭᔭᵒ ᐊᓄᔨᓄᓂᐃ·ᑲ;
ᐊᐃ· ᒪᓂᔪ ᓄᑊ ᒉᐃ·,
ᑭᑊᑎᑭᓀᑲ ᓄᔭ ᓄᑭᑲ.

ᑭᔨᑭᓄᑊᐊᒋᖃᐃᐃ·ᓇ 53.

ᐅᓇᓗᐁ·Δ· ᑭᓗᑲᓄ.

1. ᑓᔨᓗᓂᔭᓇ, iv. 15—17. ᑭᔨᖃᓄᑊᕀᑯᐃ·ᵃ, xx. 11. ᐃᔨᑲ·ᔭᑲ ᐃᔨᑯ.

ᑭ ᑭᔨᖃᓄᑊᑌᓇᐊᐃ·ᓂ ᒥᓇ ᑲᑕ ᕀᑯᓗᑭ ᑭᒧᔨᔭ ᐊᐃ·ᔨᑯᑲ ?
ᐊᐊ·ᓗᓗᒥᑎᑲ, ᑭ ᑭᔨᖃᓄᑌᓇᐊᐃ·ᓂ ᑭ ᕀᓂᔨᐱ ᒥᓇ ᑫ ᕀᑯᓗᑫ ?
ᑭ ᑲ ᐃ·ᕀᒪᑎᓇᐊᐃ·ᓂ ᑭ ᕀᓂᔨᐱ ᑫ ᕀᑯᓗᑭ ᑭᒧᔨᔭ ? ᑭ ᒥᐁ·-
ᓄᑊᑌᕀᐃ·ᓂ; ᒪᑲ ᓇᒪᐃ·ᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭᑊᑊ ᐃ·ᕀᒪᑎᓇᐊᐃ·ᓂ ᕀᓂᔨᐱ,

ᒥᑫᒪ ᓇᒪΔ·ᓴ ᓂ ᑭᔪᑫᓕᐦᑌᓇ. ᐁᓇᒥᓪᑲ ᓇᒪΔ·ᓴ ᑭᔪᑫᓕᐦᑕᒪ·ᑲ ᐊᓂᒪ ᑭᓗᑦᑭ. ᓇᒪ ᐊΔ·ᓴᑲ ᑭᔪᑫᓕᐦᑕᒪ, ᐱᔨ ᑭᐦᑭᒪᓂᔪ.[1] ᐁᔨᔪᐱ ᑲᑕ Δᑕᐊ·ᑲ ᑭᐦᑭᑦᐦᑫᑦ ᒪᑭᑭᐦᑫᑦ ᒪᒪᑭᑦᑕ ᒪᑎ ᐊᓕᓯᓂᓂᐊ·ᑲ ᐊᔪᑭᑲ, ᑭᓇ ᑭᐦᑫᑦ ᒥᓇᓕᐦᑕᓂᐊ·ᑲ.[2] ᐯᓴᑲ ᐁᓇᒥᓇ ᑲᑕ ᐳᑦᑕᒪ ᑭᐦᑭ ᐱᐱᑲ·ᓂᓕᓂ, ᐁᔨᔨ ᓯᓇᑲ ᑲᑕ ᑌᑦ·Uᓂ ᐊᓂᐃ ᐊᓕᓯᓂᓂᐊ· ᑲ ᓂᐱᑭᓂ; “ᐯᑎ ᐊ·ᓴΔ·ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᑦᓕᓂᑲᒥᔨᐊ·ᑲ ᐅᐦᑭ!”

ᐃ·ᓴᐃ·ᑑᐊ· ᑲᐦᑭᓴᓂ ᑲ ᓂᐱᑭᑲ ᑲᑕ ᐯᑎ ᐊ·ᓴΔ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᐅ ᑭᑦᓕᓂᑲᒥᔨᐊ·ᑲ.[3] ᐊᓂᑭ ᑲ ᓱᓴᑭᐦᑲᐁᑭᑲ ᚷᑦ ᑲᑕ ᓇᔨᐱ-ᑦᐁ·ᐊ·ᑲ ᐁᓇᒥᓪ, ᒥᓇ ᑲᑕ Δᔨᑦᑫᑦᓕᐅᐊ·ᑲ. ᑭᔨᐱᓇ ᑭᓴᐊ·ᓂ ᐱᒪᑎᓱᔨᔪᐊ Δᔨᐃ ᑭᔨᔪ ᑦᔨᓱᑫ, ᐃ·ᓴ ᑭ ᑲ Δᔨᑦᑫᓂᔨᐊ·ᓂ ᑭᑦ ᓇᑭᔨᑲᐁ·ᑲ.

Δᔨᐃ ᒪᑲ ᑫ ᐊ·ᐦᑦᑐᑲ ᑭᔪᔨ ᔨᒪᑲ ᑭ ᑲ ᓇᔨᐱᑦᐊ·ᐊ·ᓂ, ᒥᓱᐁ· ᐁ ᐊ·ᓱᓱᔨᑲ ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᔨᑌᐦᐃᑦᓱᔨᑲ. ᑭᔨᔪ ᒪᑲ ᑲᑕ ᑎᐯᐦᐃᑦᒪ ᒥᓱᐁ· ᐊᔨᑲᒥᑲ, ᐁᔨᔨ ᑲᑕ ᒥᓴᐊ·ᑦᐊᓗᐁᐊ·ᓂ ᑲᑦᐃᑎᑎᔨᐁᓂ ᑲᑕ ᐱᐦᑭᓂ ᐊᐦᑦᓱᔨᐊ·ᑦᐊ·ᓂ.[4]

---

[1] “ᒪᑲ ᐊᓂᒪ ᐁ ᑭᓱᑲ ᒥᓇ ᐁ Δᔨᐦᓂᑲ ᑎᐦΔᐃᓱᒪ·ᓇ ᓇᒪΔ·ᓴ ᐊΔ·ᓴᑲ ᐊᐦᑦᓱᔨᓂᐤ ᑭᔪᑫᓕᐦᑕᒪ, ᓇᒪ, ᓇᒪΔ·ᓴ ᐁᓇᒥᓪᑲ ᑭᐦᑭᑭᓱᔨᑲ ᑲ ᐊᐦᑭᑲ, ᐱᔨ ᔑᐦᐃᒪ·.” ᒪᑎᐤ, xxiv. 36.

[2] “ᒪᑲ ᐁᐦᐁ·ᑲ Δᔨᐃ ᐃᐦᑦΔ·ᑭᓱᔨᓇ ᐸᑭᔪᐦᑭ, ᑲᑕ ᒥᔨᒪᑦ ᑭ ᑕᐯ·ᓱᐦᓕᒪᐦᑕᒧΔ·ᓇ ᐅᑕ ᐊᔨᑭᑲ?” ᓗᵇ, xviii. 8. “ᐁᔨᔪᐱ ᒪᑲ ᒣ·ᐦᑭ ᑫ ᐃᐦᑭᑲ >ᓂ ᐊᔨᑭᐊ·ᑭ; ᐁᓇᒥᓪᑲ ᑲᑕ ᐯᐃᔑᐦᐊᐊ·ᑲ ᑲᑕ ᔨᔨ·ᓱᓂᐦᐊᒥᑲ ᐅᒪᒫᑎᔨ, ᐊᓂᑕ ᐅᐦᑭᑭ ᑲ ᐃᔨᑕᑦ ᐅᒥᐊ·ᑎᑎᔨ.” ᒪᓀᐤ, xiii. 49.

[3] “ᐯᑕᔨᔪᓇᒪᑲᓇ ᑎᐦᐃΔᐃᓱᒪ·ᓇ, Δᔨᐃ ᑲᐦᑭᓴᓂ ᑭᑦᓕᓂᑲᒥᔨᑲ ᐁ ᐊᔨᑭᑲ ᑲᑕ ᐯᐦᐃᒪ·ᑲ ᐅᑕ ΔᑌᐧΔ·ᓂᓕᓂᐤ, ᑲᑕ ᐯ ᐸᔨᔨᐊ·ᑲ ᒪᒪ.” ᔮᵃ, v. 28, 29.

[4] ᓂᑲᒧᵃ, lxxii.

ᓱᕊ ᒪᒃ ᑭᓴᓵ ᑲᑕ ᐊᐱᐣ ᐅᑭᒪᐊᐧᐃᐱᐧᐃᓂᒃ ᑲ ᐊᐧᐃᐱᓴᑦᒃ; ᐁᑦᓗ ᒪᒃ ᑲᐳᑭᓂᐣ ᐊᑕᓗᑕᓂᐊᐧᐃᒃ ᑲᑕ ᐅᑎᓴᐃᐧᐃᒃᑲᐸᐃᐧᐃᒃ ᐅᑦ ᐅᑭᒪᐊᐧᐃᐱᐧᐃᓂᑕᓂ. ᐊᑎᐢᐣ ᒪᓗᓇᐢᐃᐃᒃᓇ ᑲᑕ ᕿᓴᕈᑭᓪᒪ, ᐃᑌ ᐁ ᑭᐢᐣ ᒪᓗᓇᐢᐃᐃᑲᑌᑭ ᑲᐳᑭᓂᐣ ᓇᕿᒋᐊᐧᐃᑎᓗᓗᐃᐧᐃ· ᕫᑲᐢᓵ ᑲ ᑭᐢᐣ ᓇᓗᓇᐢᐃᐃᑲᑌᑭ. ᑭᐢᑭᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᐢᐣ ᐊᐧᐃᕿᐢᒪᓪ ᑲᐢᐳᑭᓂᐣ ᓇᕿᒋᐊᐧᐃᑎᓗᓗᐃᐧᐃ· ᕫᑲᐢᓵ ᑭᓴᐊᐧᐃᐣ ᑲ ᑭᐢᐣ ᑐᒋᒃᓵ. ᑲᑕ ᑭᐢᐣ ᐊᐧᐃᕿᐢᒪᓪ ᐁ ᑎᐱᓴᑲᒃ ᒋᐱᓴᓵᐁ ᐁ ᑭᓇᐸᒃ, ᒥᓇ ᐁ ᑭᓴᕫᐢᒪᓪᒃ ᑲᐢᐳᑭᓂᐣ ᑭ ᒪᒋᒪᐅᐢᒋᐱᐧᐃᐊᐧᐃᐧᐃᐧᐃ·. ᑲᑕ ᐊᐧᐃᒥᐢᒪᓪᐅᓂ ᑲᐢᐳᑭᓂᐣ ᕫᑲᐢᓵ ᐅ ᒪᓇᓗᐁᐧᐃᐣᐱᐧᐃᐊᐧᐃᓂᐊᐧᐃᐧᐃᐧᐃ· ᐁᑦᓗ ᒪᒃ ᐃᐧᐃᑲᐢᐣᐱᐧᐃᐊᐧᐃᐧᐃᐧᐃᒃᓂᐊᐧᐃᐧᐃᐧᐃᒃ. ᐁᐳᐁᐧᐃᒃ ᒪᒃ ᑭᐢᐣ ᓂᐱᑦ ᐊᓇᑦ ᐊᓇᐅᐧᐃᐣᐱᐧᐃᐊᐧᐃᐧᐃᐧᐃ· ᑭ X ᐁ ᑭᐢᐣ ᓂᐱᑦ ᐊᓇᑦᐅᐧᐃᐣᐱᐧᐃᐊᐧᐃᐧᐃᐧᐃᒃ.

ᐊᐁᐧᐃᓂᑭ ᑲᑕ ᐳᓴᐳᒪᐃᐧᐃᑦ?

ᐊᓂᑭ ᑲ ᐱᑭᐢᐣᐃᑭᒃ ᑭᐱᐧᐃᐧᐃᐧᐃ

ᐁᐅᑯ ᐅᒪ ᑭᐩᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑲᑕ ᔪᑕᐁ·ᐤ ᐊᓂᐹ ᐁᑦᑲ ᑲ ᐃᓱᐩᐃᑯᓪ. ᑭᐩᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑲᑕ ᒪᒧᐩᑭᑲ·ᐱᐤ ᑲᔾᑲᐱᐩᐃᑲᑲᓇ ᐅᐩᑭ, ᒋᓇ ᑲᑕ ᐩᐊᓓᓱᐤ ᐃᑭᐩᐃᑲᓂᓂ·-Δᔾᓓᑌᒃ. ᐁᑯᑕ ᐃᒃ ᑲᑕ ᑲᑭᑢᔾᑲᐱᑌᐊᓂᒃ, Δᑕ ᑲᑕ ᒪᐃᑕᐊᓂᒃ ᒥᓇ ᒪᑌ·ᐃᑕᐊᓂᒃ ᑲᑭᕿ.[7]

ᐁᑯᑕ ᐃᒃ ᑐᑢ ᑭᐩᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑲᑕ ᐩᐊᓓᓱᐤ ᖁᒋᓇ, ᑲᐩᑭᓴᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐁᓇᒋᓇ ᐃᒃ.[8] ᖁᒋᓇ ᐃᒃ ᐅᐩᒋᐊᓂᒥᔾᑲᐁᓂᐤ ᐅᒪᐃᑎᑎᔾ, ᐁᑯᓕ ᐃᒃ ᐊᓂᓴ ᒋᓇ ᐅᑦ ᐊᐊᓂᓕᒥᔾᑲ ᑲᑕ ᐊᓂᔾᑲᐱᐩᐱᗅᐊᓂᒃ ᑲᑭᕿ. ᓇᒪᐊᓂᐊᓄ ᐯᔾᑲ ᐸᐩᑭᑲᐊᓂᓇ ᓂᐱᓴᐤ ᑲᑕ ᐊᔾᑲᐱᐩᐱᗅᓚᓂᐊᓂᒃ ᑲᑭᕿ. ᐊᓂᔾᑲᐱᐩᐱᗅᓚᓂᐊᓂᒃ ᑲᑭᕿ ᐅᑦᐃᑲᐱᐩᐃᑲᑲᓇ ᐃ ᐃᔾᑲᒃᓓᕿᒃ.

ᒋᐩᐱᐦ ᐊᓕᓓᓴᓂᐊᓂᒃ ᐃ ᐃᐹᒋᒃ ᑲᑭᕿᒣᐅᔾᑲᐁᓂᒃ ᑲᑕ ᐃᑌᐊᓂᐊᓂᒃ, “ᓇᔾᐱᐦ ᓂ ᐸᑯᔾᓕᒍᓇ ᐁ ᑭᐩᐩ ᓇᑐᐩᑕᒧᓇ ᐅᐟ ᐃᑌᐊᓂᐃᓂᓂᓇ ᓂᑭᔾᑭᓄᐩᐊᒋᐃᑯᒪᒃ! ᓇᒪ ᒋᒃ ᓂ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐃᑌᓕᐩᐩᑌᑯ, ᐁᑦᒃ· ᒋᒃ ᐊᓄᐩᐩ ᓇᒪᐃᑌᐊᓂᓕ ᓂ ᑲᔾᑭᑕᓇ ᑭᑦ ᓇᑐᐩᑕᐊᓂᑭᒃ. ᓇᒪᐃᑌᐊᓂᑲᒃ ᓂ ᑲ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐊᓂᔾᑲᐃᐁᓇ ᐅᒪ ᐃᑕᐃᓇ ᑲ ᔪᔾᑕᑎᑲᒃᑲᒃ. ᑕᓇ ᐁᔾᐱᐸᑦ ᐁ ᑭᐩᐩ ᑲᑫᕿᑎᓂᔾᑲᓇ! ᐁᑦᔾᑲᒃ ᑭᐩᑭᒪᓂᔪ ᑲᑕ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐯᐩᑕᑕᓂᓇ ᓂᑦ ᐊᔾᒥᐩᐊᐃᐃᓇ, ᒋᒃ ᐁᑲᑦ ᕿᐩᑲᑦᑲᓂ ᓂ ᒪᑐᓇ ᒋᓇ ᒪᑌ·ᒋᑐᓇ.”[9]

---

7 “ᒪᒋᐩᑲᑲᑦᐱᑎᑲ Δᔪ ᐅ ᑭᐩᑭᑲ ᒋᓇ ᐅ ᓓᑎᑲ, ᒋᓇ ᐃᐳᑌᐩᑕᒧᐩᐃᑲ, Δᓓᐁᑦᐱᓂᑲ ᒋᒃ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐁᑲ ᒃ ᒥᔪᔾᑫᑲ ᐊᑦᓂᑎᐱᔾᑲᑲ: Δᑌ ᑫ ᑦᓓ ᒪᒋᑐᑦ ᒋᓇ ᑫ ᑦᓓ ᑲᑭᑦᑲ-ᑲᐱᑌᑦ.” ᒋᒧ, xxii. 13.

8 “ᐊᐊᓂᓓᑎᑲ Δᔪ ᑲᔾᐃᐊᓂᐤ ᓇᓂᐅᑦᑲᓇᒃ, ᐊᓂᑌ ᑲᑭᑫ Δᔪᑌᑲ Δᓓᑦ, ᒃ ᐊᓂᐁᓂᓓᐩᒪᒋᑦ ᒪᒥᑦᒥᓂᐊᓇ ᒋᓇ ᐅᑦ ᐁᓇᑎᓪᒪ.” ᒋᒧ, xxv 41.

9 “ᐁᑯᓓ ᓇᑦᐃᐊᓵᔪ ᑲᑦ ᒪᐅᔾᑲᓵ, Δᔪᓵ ᑭ ᐃᓂᔪ ᒋᓇ ᑭᐅᐤ ᓂᓕᐊᓂᓇᐸᑭ, ᐁᑯᓓ ᑲᑦ Δᑌᓂᓵ, ᒪᑎᑲ ᒃ ᑭᐩᐩ ᐸᑦᐸᒪᐊᒪᓂᐊᓂᓵᒃ; ᐁᑦᒃ ᒃ ᑭᐩᐩ ᓇᑐᐩᑕᐊᓂᒃᐤ ᓂ ᑭᔾᑭᓄᐩᐊᒋᐃᓇᒪᒃ.” ᐊᑭᒧᔾᑦᑐᐃᐊᓇ, v. 11—13.

ᓂ ᕿᑦᓴᒍᓐᓇ, ᓂ ᐊᐊᐩᓗᒥᓴᑦ ᑲ ᓴᑭᐦᐃᐊᒋᑦᖢ, ᐁᑲ ᐊᐃᐩᓴᐁ ᐁ ᐃᐊᒋᓴᑦ ᐁ ᐃᓕᓗᒋᑦᖢᐩ. ᑲᓇᑭᓴᑭᓗᒍᓐᓇᖢ ᐁᑲ, ᖃᒋᓇ ᐁ ᕿᕮᒍᑌᓂ ᒡᐱᓴᑦ ᑭᓇᐁᐩᓴᐁᐩᐃᐦ ᑭᐦᐃᒪᐃᓇᑭᓇ ᐁ ᖵᑭᓗᒃᖢ ᑲᑎᐃᓐᓇᑭᓇ ᐁᑲ ᐃᐩᐁᐩᐃᐦ ᐁᑲ ᐃᐩᐁᐩᐃᐦ ᐁᑲ ᐃᐩᐁᐩᐃᐦ

ᑲ ᒪᓯᓇᐦᐃᐧᐃᑲᑌᑭᕈ.

ᑭᓴᓂᐦᐊᒧᐃᒪᕐᓇᑲᓐᓇ.	ᐸᓴᕐᕈᓂᑲᓇ.
1. ᐃᓐᓵᑯ ᐅᐦᑭ	1
2. ᒥᑲᐃᓐ ᐅᑲᓂᐅᓐᓯᐦᒥᐁᓐᐃᓇ ᐅᐦᑭ	5
3. ᐅᐦᑭᐸᐃᓐᒪᑯ ᐅᑲᓂᐅᓐᓯᐦᒥᐁᓐᐃᓇ ᐅᐦᑭ	8
4. ᐊᐦᑲᐦᐦᑲ ᐅᐦᑭ	12
5. ᒥᓪ ᐅᓇᑭᓪᑲ ᐅᐦᑭ	17
6. ᒪᑭ ᐅᓇᑭᓪᑲ ᐅᐦᑭ	22
7. ᐅᒪ ᐊᐢᑭ (1 ᐃᑎᓀᒪᑲᓇ)	29
8. ᐅᒪ ᐊᐢᑭ (2 ᐃᑎᓀᒪᑲᓇ)	32
9. ᐅᒪ ᐊᐢᑭ (3 ᐃᑎᓀᒪᑲᓇ)	35
10. ᐊᑦᓭ ᒋᓀ ᐃᓐ	40
11. ᓂᐢᑭᓭ ᒪᑭᐢᑕᒧᐃᓐᓇ	43
12. ᑭᐦᑭᒪᓂᔨ ᐅᑯᓭᔭ	46
13. ᐅᐢᑭᓂᑭᔭᓄ ᒣᓀ	51
14. ᑲᐢᔭ ᐅ ᓂᐦᑰᐃᓐᑭᐃᓐᐟ ...	53
15. ᐅᑲᓀᐃᓐᒪᓴᑲᐦᐊᓄᐟ ...	55
16. ᐅᓂᐸᓄᐃᓐᓵᓂᐊᓄᐟ ...	57
17. ᐦᐁᓀᐢ ᑭᐦᑭᐅᑭᒪᐟ	59
18. ᓄᑫᐧᑎᐃᐁᐧᐃᓐᓇ	62
19. ᒥᑰᑦᐦᑦ ᓅᓭᐢᔨ ᑭᐢᑭᓂᐦᐊᒪᒪᓄᓇ	66
20. ᑲᐢᔭ ᓂᐢᑦ ᐅ ᒪᒪᑰᐃᓐᐟᓭᐢᑭᐦᑎᑫᐃᓇ	70
21. ᑭᐦᐦᑦ ᒪᒪᑰᐃᓐᐟᐃᓭᐦᑎᑫᐃᓇ	72
22. ᒪᑭᐃᓭᐁᐧᐃᓭᐢᑭᐣ ᑭᓀ ᕿᒪᓇ	75
23. ᐁ ᑭᐦᐦ ᑭᕿᐢᑲ ᑭᐦᑭᑲᒥᐦᑲ ...	78
24. ᖃᐢᔨᓴ ᐅ ᐸᓂᔭ	80
25. ᐱᔭᐧᐊᔭᑯᓀᐊᐧᐣᑲ ᒋᓀ ᑭᓄᔭᐊᐧᐣᑲ	82
26. ᑲᐢᔭ ᐅ ᑭᓂᒪᑫᐅᐦᑎᑫᐃᓐᓇ ...	86
27. ᑲ ᑎᐯᐅᐦᑎᑫᓭ ᐅᑦ ᐊᔭᒥᐦᐦᐊᐧᐃᓇ	88
28. ᑲᐢᔭ ᑭᐦ ᓂᑲᓂᐃᓐᓭᑦ ᐅᓂᐳᐃᓐᓇ	91
29. ᓀᔨᔭᔭ	95
30. ᑲᐢᔭ ᑭᐦ ᐱᐦᐧᐃᑫᑯ ᑭᔨᔭᒥᐦᑲ	99
31. ᑭᐦᑭ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᐧᐃᓐᓇᑲᒥᐦᑲ ...	103
32. ᔦᑦᔭ ᐃᐢᑲᓀᔭᑦ	105
33. ᐃᐢᑲᓵᔭᑲ ᑎᐱᐢᑭᓂᑫᓐᓇᓐᓇ (1 ᐃᑎᓀᒪᑲᓇ)	108
34. ᐃᐢᑲᓵᔭᑲ ᑎᐱᐢᑭᓂᑫᓐᓇᓐᓇ (2 ᐃᑎᓀᒪᓗᓇ)	111
35. ᐃᐢᑲᓵᔭᑲ ᑎᐱᐢᑭᓂᑫᓐᓇᓐᓇ (3 ᐃᑎᓀᒪᑲᓇ)	114
36. ᑭᐢᑎᑲᓇ	116
37. ᐱᔨ ᐅᑦ ᐊᓂᐦᐦᑕᒧᐃᓐᓇ ...	121
38. ᐸᓇᑦᔭ ᐸᓇᑦ	125
39. ᔦᑦᔭ ᐅᐧᓂᐳᐃᓐᓇ	129
40. ᐊᔨᑌᐊᑎᑲ (1 ᐃᑎᓀᒪᑲᓇ)	131
41. ᐊᔨᑌᐊᑎᑲ (2 ᐃᑎᓀᒪᑲᓇ)	133
42. ᐊᔨᑌᐊᑎᑲ (3 ᐃᑎᓀᒪᑲᓇ)	135
43. ᔨᒪᒃᓂᔭᑲ	137
44. ᑦᐸᐳᑲᒥᐦᑲ	139
45. ᐊᐱᔨᔨᓄᐃᓐᓇ	142
46. ᒣᓀ ᒪᑲᑎᓂᓂᓄ	145
47. ᓂᔨ ᒥᑐᑌᒪᑲ	148
48. ᑕᒪᔭ	154
49. ᐊᐱᐦᒋᑭᐦᔨᓄᑦᑭᔨᔨᐃᓐᓇ ...	156
50. ᐅ ᐅᐦᑭᐱᐢᑲᐃᓐᓇ ...	161
51. ᐱᑫᔭ ᐁ ᑭᐦ ᑭᐸᐦᐅ ᑭᐸᐦᐅᑦᐃᓐᓇ ᒥᓄᑲ	163
52 ᔦᓇ	170
53. ᐅᓇᔨᐣᐃᓐᓇ ᑭᔨᑲᑲ	174